

Philip J. Regier

**A Learner's Guide
to the Old Church
Slavic Language**

**Teil 1
Grammar with Exercises**

Verlag Otto Sagner München · Berlin · Washington D.C.

Digitalisiert im Rahmen der Kooperation mit dem DFG-Projekt „Digi20“
der Bayerischen Staatsbibliothek, München. OCR-Bearbeitung und Erstellung des eBooks durch
den Verlag Otto Sagner:

<http://verlag.kubon-sagner.de>

© bei Verlag Otto Sagner. Eine Verwertung oder Weitergabe der Texte und Abbildungen,
insbesondere durch Vervielfältigung, ist ohne vorherige schriftliche Genehmigung des Verlages
unzulässig.

«Verlag Otto Sagner» ist ein Imprint der Kubon & Sagner GmbH.

SLAVISTISCHE BEITRÄGE

BEGRÜNDET VON ALOIS SCHMAUS

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JOHANNES HOLTHUSEN UND JOSEF SCHRENK

REDAKTION: PETER REHDER

Band 109

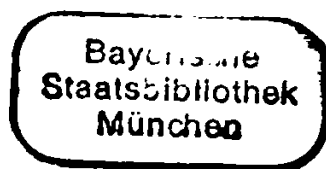
PHILIP J. REGIER

A LEARNER'S GUIDE TO THE
OLD CHURCH SLAVIC LANGUAGE

Part 1

Grammar with Exercises

VERLAG OTTO SAGNER · MÜNCHEN
1977



ISBN 3-87690-130-8
Copyright by Verlag Otto Sagner, München 1977
Abteilung der Firma Kubon & Sagner, München
Druck: Alexander Grossmann
Fäustlestr. 1, D-8000 München 2

PREFACE

This book is intended as a guide for those who wish to learn a language which is important for comparative Slavic studies (in order to facilitate subsequent study of more than one of the Slavic languages, just as Latin facilitates study of the Romance languages), for an understanding of the Church Slavic element of Russian (as important as the Latin element in English), or for comparative Indo-European studies. The approach taken is that of generative grammar, which provides for the most cohesive and precise formulation of the principles of a language, enabling the student to learn the language from the inside out.

It is suggested that learners with no prior knowledge of either linguistics or the grammar of another Slavic language read the Introduction carefully. In an effort to make the book as nearly self-teaching as possible I have included in the Introduction definitions of some of the most elementary linguistic terminology, as well as information on the prehistory of OCS and the particular linguistic approach taken in this book. Learners already familiar with the structure of Russian and who have the active aid of an instructor should be able to start Chapter I and the reading of Old Church Slavic texts immediately. For such students this book will gradually build an active knowledge of the underlying structure of Old Church Slavic and reinforce their understanding of the structure of Russian.

The outline of OCS grammar presented here, like any other linguistic theory, is clearly open to considerable disagreement regarding both items and processes. I have changed my mind quite often, especially in the choice of systematic forms for various morphemes. Persons using the book for any purpose may, of course, freely adjust underlying forms and insert, re-order, change, or delete rules to achieve greater descriptive elegance, keeping in mind the frequently opposing principles of maximum generality and minimum abstractness. I hope that I have at least provided an explicit and workable framework for future discussion of OCS in the generative view.

The exercises are of five types (excluding the optional chapter on the Glagolitic alphabet): (1) identification of forms, (2) identification and derivation of phonetic forms from systematic forms, (3) writing of systematic forms, (4) translation into English, and (5) translation into OCS. For students aspiring to a mere reading knowledge of the language, only the first and fourth types are recommended. For the more truly serious learner, the other three types will offer the opportunity to learn actually to produce forms and utterances in OCS. Such an ability is no trivial skill; it is, rather an essential key to one of the great language families of the world.

The study of "dead" languages is too often seen as boring and pointless, but these old tongues provide the key to our common past and prove that the "brotherhood of man" is no abstract concept but a literal fact. I should like, therefore, to dedicate this book not only to my wife Janet but also to students of ancient languages and literatures, among whom the dearest to me is my brother Bill.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

I am very grateful to the President's Circle of the University of Southern California for the grant which made publication of this book possible. This grant was made through the efforts of Dr. Anthony M. Mlikotin, Chairman of the Department of Slavic Languages and Literatures, Dr. Larry M. Hyman, Chairman of the Department of Linguistics, Dr. David H. Malone, Dean of the Division of Humanities, and Dr. John W. Marburger, Dean of the College of Letters, Arts, and Sciences.

I should also like to acknowledge the inspiration and advice received from Professors Edward T. Purcell, Larry M. Hyman, Masayoshi Shibatani, and Anthony M. Mlikotin of the University of Southern California, Professors Lew R. Micklesen, James E. Augerot, and Herbert S. Coats of the University of Washington, Professors Henrik Birnbaum and Michael Flier of the University of California at Los Angeles, and Professor Winfred P. Lehmann of the University of Texas at Austin. I am also grateful to my friend Mr. Joel J. Lorimer, who, with no previous background in any Slavic language or in linguistics, did much of the first drafts of the Key to the Exercises and the Glossaries; to the Pacific Telephone and Telegraph Company, whose grant supported much of the research embodied in this work; and to my wife Janet, whose patience and encouragement were essential to the completion of this lengthy task.

CENTRAL EUROPE
in later 9th Century

(Slavic tribes are italicized)



CONTENTS

PREFACE	v
MAP OF EASTERN EUROPE	viii
INTRODUCTION	xiii
I. THE PRESENT TENSE OF SIMPLE VERBS	1
II. THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET:	
LETTERS Ѣ, Ѥ, Ѧ, Ѩ, Ѫ	7
III. THE INFINITIVE	8
IV. THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET:	
LETTERS Ѣ, Ѥ, Ѧ, Ѩ, Ѫ	10
V. VELAR ALTERNATIONS	11
VI. THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET:	
LETTERS Ѣ, Ѥ, Ѧ, Ѩ, Ѫ	14
VII. THE SIGMATIC AORIST	15
VIII. THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET:	
LETTERS Ѣ, Ѥ, Ѧ, Ѩ, Ѫ	18
IX. MORE ON THE SIGMATIC AORIST AND THE INFINITIVE	19
X. THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET:	
LETTERS Ѣ, Ѥ, Ѧ, Ѩ, Ѫ	22
XI. THE O-DECLENSION: MASCULINE	23
XII. THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET:	
LETTERS Ѣ, Ѥ, Ѧ, Ѩ, Ѫ	30
XIII. MORE VELAR ALTERNATIONS	32
XIV. UNINFLECTABLE WORDS	34
XV. THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET:	
LETTERS Ѣ, Ѥ, Ѧ, Ѩ, Ѫ	36
XVI. THE A-DECLENSION	38
XVII. THE O-DECLENSION: NEUTER	40

XV[II].	THE EFFECT OF PALATALIZED CONSONANTS ON VOWELS; THE JA- AND JO- DECLENSIONS . . .	42
XIX.	THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET: LETTERS $\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}, \mathfrak{C}, \mathfrak{D}, \mathfrak{E}, \mathfrak{F},$	50
XX.	THE SIMPLE AORIST	52
XXI.	ATHEMATIC VERBS	53
X[II].	ADJECTIVES: INDEFINITE FORM	60
XXIII.	PRONOUNS	64
X[IV].	SIMPLE VERBS WITH SONORANTS AFTER THE ROOT VOWEL	71
XV.	VERBAL PREFIXES AND PERFECT ASPECT	76
XXVI.	SIMPLE VERBS WITH PRESENT TENSE PRETHEMES AND/OR THE NASAL INFIX	80
XXVII.	THE IMPERFECT TENSE	84
XXVIII.	THE I-DECLENSION AND JA-STEMS IN -И	88
XXIX.	THE EXTENDED AORIST	93
XXX.	VERBS WITH THE NON-PRESENT PREMARKER /-ǫ-/ AND NO PRETHEME: THE $\mathfrak{B}\mathfrak{L}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{H}$ CLASS	95
XXXI.	INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS	100
XXXII.	PERSONAL PRONOUNS	103
XXXIII.	THE IMPERATIVE MOOD	107
XXXIV.	ADJECTIVES: DEFINITE FORM	112
XXXV.	VERBS WITH THE NON-PRESENT PREMAKER /-ǫ-/ AND THE PRETHEME /-j-/: THE $\mathfrak{P}\mathfrak{L}\mathfrak{C}\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{H}$ CLASS	118
XXXVI.	THE PRESENT ACTIVE PARTICIPLE	126

XXXVII.	THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN $\zeta\kappa$ "THIS"	132
XXXVIII.	VERBS WITH THE NON-PRESENT PREMARKER /-ē-/ AND THE PRESENT THEME /-ī-/: THE $\mu\lambda\eta\tau\eta$ CLASS	135
XXXIX.	COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES	139
XL.	THE PAST ACTIVE PARTICIPLE I	145
XLI.	CONSONANT-STEM NOUNS	150
XLII.	VERBS WITH SUFFIX /-n-/: THE $\rho\eta\eta\kappa\tau\eta$ CLASS.	160
XLIII.	THE PAST ACTIVE PARTICIPLE II AND THE COMPOUND TENSES	166
XLIV.	ITERATIVE, CAUSATIVE, AND FACTITIVE VERBS: THE $\nu\omicron\kappa\eta\tau\eta$ CLASS	170
XLV.	THE PASSIVE PARTICIPLES	176
XLVI.	DERIVED IMPERFECTIVE VERBS	180
XLVII.	NAMES OF ACTIONS	186
XLVIII.	THE SUPINE	190
XLVIX.	THE U-DECLENSION	192
L.	THE DATIVE ABSOLUTE	195
LI.	THE VERBS $\chi\omicron\tau\epsilon\tau\eta$ AND $\varsigma\lambda\mu\alpha\tau\eta$	197
LII.	CONJUNCTIVE PARTICIPIALIZATION	199
LIII.	OTHER VERB-FORMING SUFFIXES	201
LIV.	THE NUMERALS	204

APPENDICES

I.	CYRILLIC AND GLAGOLITIC NUMERALS	212
II.	SUMMARY OF RULES	214
III.	KEY TO EXERCISES	218
IV.	OCS-ENGLISH GLOSSARY	294
V.	ENGLISH-OCS GLOSSARY	332
VI.	INDEX	364
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	367

INTRODUCTION

1. Old Church Slavic (OCS) is the language of several translations of Biblical scriptures made by Cyril, Methodius, and their disciples from 863 until about 1100. It is a member of the southern branch of the Slavic languages, which in turn are a major branch of the Indo-European language family. Because of its antiquity OCS is important for students of Slavic languages and cultures and for students of comparative Indo-European linguistics.

2. OCS was written in two alphabets, called Glagolitic and Cyrillic. Glagolitic is the older, invented by the Thessalonian Greek Constantine (who took the monastic name Cyril just before his death) expressly for translation of scriptures into the Slavic language. The later alphabet, Cyrillic, is simply the Greek uncial (capital letter) alphabet plus a few characters borrowed from Glagolitic. It is called Cyrillic due to a tendency to identify the inventor of Slavic writing with the more popular of the two alphabets. The readings in Part II include excerpts from the lives of Cyril and Methodius in standardized OCS.

3. Both alphabets are phonetic. In general, each letter stands for a sound which is different in at least one significant way from every other sound in the language. Such sounds are called segments.

Segments can be either phonetic, i.e., representing actual pronunciation, or abstract (systematic), representing the minimum amount of information necessary to predict the more numerous and varied phonetic segments by applying rules.

4. The ways in which segments differ from each other are called distinctive features, which can be either acoustic or articulatory. Acoustic features deal with how sounds are perceived (heard), while articulatory features deal with how sounds are produced by the speaker. The following description of the OCS sound system uses only articulatory features.

5. Articulatory distinctive features are of two types: manner of articulation and place of articulation. Articulation refers to the placement and movement of the tongue, lips, velum (soft palate), and vocal cords with respect to the teeth, hard palate, and oral and nasal passages.

6. Manner features are sonorant, vocalic, consonantal, voice, nasal, continuant, sibilant, long. Place features are high, low, back, labial, dental, palatal, velar.

7. Sonorants are segments produced with relatively little occlusion of the articulatory apparatus, so that air is passing freely through the larynx, throat, and mouth or nose. All sonorants, therefore, are voiced. They include all vowels, glides, liquids, and nasal. Non-sonorants are called obstruents.

8. Vocalic segments (vowels and liquids) are segments indepen-

dently capable of forming syllables. Consonantal segments (obstruents, liquids, and nasals) have at least a slight degree of occlusion and do not form syllables when preceded or followed by a vowel. (For the double listing of liquids, see 20.)

	Vowels	Liquids	Nasals	Glides	Obstruents
Sonorant	+	+	+	+	-
Vocalic	+	+	-	-	-
Consonantal	-	+	+	-	+

9. Vowels are vocalic since they may form syllables and non-consonantal since, in fact, they must form syllables, whether or not they are preceded or followed by a vowel. (Exception: see 18.)

10. Vowels are classified according to place features: the height of the tongue in the mouth, the degree to which the tongue is pulled back in the mouth, the degree to which the lips are rounded; and according to manner features: the duration or length of the vowel articulation, and the opening through which the air stream passes: oral (the mouth) or nasal (the nose). Long vowels (vowels lasting about twice as long as short vowels) occur in English in monosyllabic words ending in voiced consonants (see 31):

Long: bad, bed, bid, bead, bawd, bood, bend.

Short: bat, bet, bit, beat, bought, boot, bent.

Nasal vowels occur in English before tautosyllabic nasal consonants.

Nasal: bend, boned.

Oral: bed, bode.

11. Front (non-back) vowels in OCS are /ā/ (like a in bad), /e/ (like e in bet), /ē/ (like ai in paid, but without any off-glide;

this vowel "underlies" phonetic [ã]), /ẽ/ (like e in bend), /ɤ/ or /i/ (like i in bit), /ī/ (like ea in bead).

12. Back vowels are /ɤ/ (like u in butt), /ā/ (like a in father) /o/ (like ou in bought), /ō/ (like aw in bawd; this vowel "underlies" phonetic [ã]), /õ/ (like o in boned), /u/ (like oo in book, "underlying" phonetic [ɤ]), /ū/ (like oo in booed), /ȳ/ (like ы in Russian был).

13. High vowels are /i (or ɤ) ī u ū ȳ/. Low vowels are /ã ɤ ā/. Mid vowels are /e ē ẽ o õ õ̃/.

14. Round vowels are /o õ õ̃ u ū/. Long vowels are those indicated by a macron, nasal vowels those indicated by a tilde.

15. Summary of Vowels (Sonorant, Vocalic, Non-Consonantal):

		Front		Back				
		Non-Round				Round		
		Short	Long	Short	Long	Short	Long	
High	Oral	i, ɤ	ī	X		ȳ	u	ū
Mid	Oral	e	ē			o	ō	
	Nasal	X		ẽ	õ	õ̃		
Low	Oral			X		ã, ɛ	ɤ	ā

i, ɤ ī e ē ẽ ā, ɛ ɤ ā ȳ o õ õ̃ u ū

Sonorant	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Vocalic	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Consonantal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Back	-	-	-	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Round	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	+

	i, ѱ	ī	e	ē	ě	ā	ȳ	o	ō	ū	ū
Long	-	+	-	+	+	+	-	+	+	-	+
High	+	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	+
Low	-	-	-	-	-	+	+	+	-	-	-
Nasal	-	-	-	-	+	-	-	-	-	-	-

16. The OCS vowels in Cyrillic can be made as follows: [i] = **ѱ** (↓ **ѱ** **ѱ**); [ī] = **Ѡ** (↓ **Ѡ** **Ѡ**) or **ѡ** (↓ **ѡ**); [e] = **Ѣ** (↓ **Ѣ**); [ē] (or [ẽ]) = **Ѥ** (↓ **Ѥ** **Ѥ**); [ā] (or [ě]) = **Ѧ** (↓ **Ѧ** **Ѧ**); [ȳ] = **Ѣ** (↓ **Ѣ** **Ѣ**); [ū] = **Ѡ** (↓ **Ѡ** **Ѡ**) or **ѡ** (↓ **ѡ** **ѡ**); [o] = **Ѧ** (↓ **Ѧ** **Ѧ**) or **ѧ** (↓ **ѧ** **ѧ**); [ō] = **Ѩ** (↓ **Ѩ** **Ѩ**); [ѱ] = **Ѣ** (↓ **Ѣ** **Ѣ**); [ā] = **Ѥ** (↓ **Ѥ** **Ѥ**). **Ѧ** is called jat (pronounced yat); **Ѣ** is called the front jer (yer), **Ѣ** the back jer. Note also Greek **Υ** [ī] (↓ **Υ**).

17. Make a copy of the Summary of Vowels in 15 (first table) using Cyrillic characters wherever possible.

18. On an abstract level it is convenient to assume that OCS has diphthongs formed by mid vowels followed by high vowels, both pronounced together as one syllable: /oi, ou/. (Evidence for this is given in 173, "Motivation.")

19. Glides (/w/ as in wet and /j/ as in yet) are neither capable of forming syllables nor characterized by even a slight degree of occlusion, and are therefore neither vocalic nor consonantal. /w/ is a back, rounded glide. In OCS it is useful as an abstract construct but is realized phonetically only as [v], written **Ѣ**. /j/ is a front, palatal glide. In Cyrillic it is represented as a ligature

† : **IA, IE, IO** (for **IOV**), **IA, IA**. /j/ is generally called jod (pronounced yod). The combinations [jɪ] and [jɔ̣] are represented by the letters **H** or **U** (see 244, Note).

20. The liquids are vocalic since they form syllables when not preceded or followed by a vowel, and consonantal since they cannot form syllables when preceded or followed by a vowel. The liquid /l/ is lateral, since air is passed over the sides of the tongue during its articulation. The liquid /r/ is trilled, as in Russian.

21. The nasals are non-vocalic and consonantal. The nasal /m/ is labial (articulated with the lips) and the nasal /n/ is dental (articulated, as in Russian, with the tip of the tongue against the upper front teeth).

22. In this book the term resonant will be used to denote sonorants which are not vowels, i.e., glides, nasals, and liquids.

23. Summary of Resonants:

Sonorant					
Non-Consonantal		Consonantal			
Non-Vocalic			Vocalic		
Glide		Nasal		Liquid	
Front	Back	Labial	Dental	Lateral	Trilled
Palatal	Labial (Round)				
j	w	m	n	l	r

	j	w	ɣ	m	ŋ	n	ɲ	l	ʎ	r	ʀ	(The cedilla [,] indicates <u>simultaneous</u> articulation of /j/.)
Sonorant	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	
Vocalic	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	+	+	+	+	
Consonantal	-	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	
Back	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	
Round	-	+	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
High	+	+	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	
Nasal	-	-	-	+	+	+	+	-	-	-	-	
Lateral	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	+	+	-	-	
Anterior	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	(see 26)
Coronal	+	-	-	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	(see 26)

24. The OCS resonants can be made in Cyrillic as follows:
 [j] as a ligature (see 19); [m] = М (↙ ↘ ↗ ↖); [n] = Н
 (↓ ↗ ↘); [l] = Л (↙ ↘), [r] = Р (↗ ↘). The "soft"
 resonants [ɲ ʎ ʀ] are written Н̂ Л̂ Р̂.

25. Copy the Summary of Resonants in 23 (first table) using Cyrillic characters wherever possible.

26. Obstruents (non-sonorants) are all consonantal. They are classified according to the manner features voice, continuant (or fricative), and sibilant (a sub-feature of continuant, also called strident); and the place features anterior and coronal. Anterior obstruents are articulated in front of the alveolar ridge, coronal obstruents with the tip of the tongue.

27. Labials are pronounced using the lips (anterior, non-coronal). They include: /p/ (like p in spot, not aspirated as in pct),

/b/ (fully voiced, as in rubber), /v/, and /f/ (occurring only in borrowed words).

28. Dentals are pronounced using the tip of the tongue against the backs of the upper front teeth (anterior and coronal). English t, d, s, and z normally represent alveolar segments, but these become dental before th. The OCS dentals, then, include: /t/ (like t in eighth, never aspirated as in top), /d/ (like d in width), /s/ (like s in esthetic), /z/ (like s in as that), /ç/ (like ts in beats that), /ʒ/ (like ds in needs that). (As in 23, the cedilla indicates "softness.")

29. Palatals are pronounced with the tip of the tongue spread against the hard palate (non-anterior, coronal). They include: /ç/ (ch in cheap), /ʝ/ (j in jeep), /ʃ/ (sh in sheep), and /ʒ/ (s in erosion).

30. Velars are pronounced with the back of the tongue against the soft palate (non-anterior, non-coronal). They include: /k/ (like k in skull, never aspirated like k in keep), /g/ (fully voiced, like gg in bigger), and /x/ (like h in huge, Russian x in хотм).

31. Voiced segments produce a vibration in the vocal cords which can be felt by placing the hand on the throat. Voiced obstruents are: /b v d z ʒ ʝ ʒ g/; unvoiced are: /p f t s ç ʃ ç k x/.

32. Continuant (or fricative) obstruents produce vibrations (friction) due to leakage of the air stream over an obstruction. Continuants are: /f v s z ʃ ʒ x/. Non-continuants are either stops

32-35

or affricates. Stops are characterized by complete release and include: /p b t d k g/. Affricates are characterized by complete obstruction of the air passage followed by a short leakage (friction) before complete release; they include /ç ʒ ʧ ʤ/.

33. Sibilants are fricatives which produce a hissing or hushing sound (like the "white noise" heard between stations on a radio). Sibilants include /s z ç z ʒ ʒ ʧ ʤ/.

34. Summary of Obstruents

	Labial		Dental		Palatal		Velar	
	Voiced	Unvo.	Voiced	Unvo.	Voiced	Unvo.	Voiced	Unvo.
Stops	b	p	d	t	ç	ʒ	g	k
Fricatives (Sibilants)	v	f	z	s	ʒ	ʧ	ç	x
Affricates	ç	ʒ	ʒ	ç	ʧ	ʤ	ç	ʒ

b p v f d t z s ʒ ç ʒ ʧ ʤ ç g k x

Sonorant	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Vocalic	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Consonantal	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+
Back	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	+	+	+
Anterior	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Coronal	-	-	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	-	-
Voiced	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	+	-	-
Continuant	-	-	+	+	-	-	+	+	-	-	+	+	-	-	-	-	+
Strident	-	-	-	-	-	-	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-	-	-

35. The OCS obstruents can be made in Cyrillic as follows:

/b/ = Б (↓ Б Б Б Б); /v/ = В (↓ В В В В); /p/ = П
 (↓ П П); /f/ = Ф (Ф Ф); /d/ = Д (↓ Д Д Д Д); /z/ = З
 (З З); /t/ = Т (↑ Т Т Т); /s/ = С (С); /ʒ/ = Ш (С Ш)
 /g/ = Г (↓ Г Г Г); /ʒ̣/ = Ж (У Ж Ж Ж); /ʒ̣/ = Ш (Л
 Ш Ш); /ʒ̣/ "underlies" /ʒ̣/ (Ж); /ç/ = Ч (Ч Ч); /g/ = Г
 (↓ Г Г); /k/ = К (↓ К К К); /x/ = Х (↓ Х Х).

36. Copy the Summary of Obstruents in 34 (first table) using Cyrillic characters wherever possible.

37. Even though the presentation of OCS grammar in the main portion of this book is synchronic, it is customary in dealing with ancient languages to comment on what is known about their prehistoric development. According to generative theory, language change is of two types: (1) structural change, resulting in a change in the way linguists would write abstract underlying forms for utterances, and (2) grammatical change, resulting in changes, additions, deletions, and reorderings of rules. Paragraphs 38-48 will briefly describe what comparison with other Indo-European languages tells us about structural change in the evolution of Proto-Indo-European (PIE) into Balto-Slavic (BS) into Common Slavic (CS) into OCS. Paragraph 49 will relate the phonological rules presented in this book to historical grammatical change.

The PIE sound system was as follows:

Vowels: a e i o u ā ē ǝ ō ū ǫ ǵ ǧ ǩ ǭ ǭ̄ ǭ̄̄ ǭ̄̄̄ ai ei oi āi ēi ōi au eu ou āu ēu ōu

Consonants: p t k kʷ b d ǵ g gʷ bʰ dʰ ǵʰ gʰ gʷʰ s (z) m n l r y(=j) w

The rich vowel system is best explained as resulting from the loss of earlier PIE (PIE-1) laryngeals (h̥ h hʷ):

PIE-1: $\acute{h}e$ $e\acute{h}$ he eh h^ue eh^u $i\acute{h}$ ih ih^u uh etc oh etc $\acute{m}h$ etc gh etc $\acute{l}h$ etc $\acute{s}h$ etc \acute{k} h h^u
 PIE-2: e \acute{e} a \acute{a} o \acute{o} \acute{i} \acute{u} \acute{o} \acute{m} \acute{g} \acute{l} \acute{s} \acute{k} h h^u

Although much of this and the following is still unsettled, the summary presented here will provide a basic orientation.

38. (PIE) Loss of laryngeals resulted in "rising pitch" on compensatorily lengthened vowels and diphthongs. The vowel \acute{a} (from \acute{k} h h^u) became \underline{a} in most IE dialects, including BS.

PIE $steh-$ "stand," zero grade $sth-$, became PIE $st\acute{a}-$, zero grade $st\grave{a}-$ (Latin stāre "to stand" [full grade], status "status" [zero]): OCS **СТАТИ** "to stand up," Lithuanian stóti (full grade); OCS **СТОЯТИ** "to be standing" (zero grade). (See 46 for CS change of \underline{a} to \underline{o} .)

The PIE long diphthongs became shortened in BS, but the importance that this gave to pitch distinctions in BS became only vestigial in OCS.

39. (BS) The PIE voiced aspirate stops (b^h d^h g^h g^h g^uh) lost their aspiration in BS, falling together with b d g g^u .

PIE b^hed^h- "pierce, dig" (Latin fodiō "I dig," English bed): OCS **БОДЪ** "I pierce," Lith. bedù "I bore, I dig."

PIE $d^h\acute{e}-$ (from PIE $d^he\acute{h}-$) "put, lay" (Latin fēcī "I have made," English deed): OCS **ДѢТИ** "to put, to do," Lith. dėti "to put."

PIE g^hreb^h- "seize" (English grab): OCS **ГРЕБЪ** "I row," Latvian grebju "I grab."

40. (BS) PIE syllabic liquids and syllabic nasals (\acute{m} \acute{g} \acute{l} \acute{s} , found in zero-grade forms) were split in BS into im in il ir or um un ul ur .

PIE $d\acute{g}-$ (zero grade of $der-$) "tear" (Skt. drtah "torn," English torn): OCS **ДЪРАТИ**, Lith. dirti "to flay." (Full grade: OCS **ДЕРА**

"I tear," English tear. See 328, 332, 415, and 418 for more evidence of the chaos that PIE zero grade apophony left behind in OCS.)

PIE m_0 - (zero grade of men -) "think" (Skt. $matiḥ$ "thought," English mind): OCS $M\bar{L}N\bar{E}TH$ "to think," Lith. miñti "to remember."

41. (BS) The PIE labiovelars k^w g^w (g^{wh} now g^w ; see 39) lost their rounding in BS, falling together with k g .

PIE $k^we|$ - "turn" (English wheel): OCS $KO\bar{L}O$ "wheel," Lith. kelỹs "knee."

PIE g^wen - "woman" (English queen): OCS $XENA$, Old Prussian genna.

42. (BS) The PIE sequence tt (or dt) became st in Balto-Slavic (and many other IE languages). This change left behind alternations that motivate a synchronic rule of OCS phonology; see 88.

PIE $woyd$ - "know (a fact)" (apophonic perfect stem of $weyd$ - "see" + ti - (abstract noun-forming suffix): OCS $B\bar{E}CT\bar{L}$ "news."

PIE sed - "sit" (Latin sedeō "I sit") + t (verbal noun-forming suffix) + ey (dative case ending): OCS $C\bar{E}CTH$ "to sit down," Lith. sėsti. (Note that the verb root lengthened its vowel in BS.)

43. (BS) The PIE palatovelars (k' g' ; g'^h now g' ; see 39) became palatalized dental continuants ($š$ $ž$) in BS. This and the change in 41 put BS into the "satəm" group of IE languages.

PIE $k'mtóm$ "hundred" (Latin centum, English hundred): OCS $C\bar{L}TO$ Lith. šimtas. Note the unexpected outcome of the vowel m in Slavic. The change in 40 would lead us to expect $*CATO$ or $*C\bar{A}TO$.

PIE $g'nō$ - (from PIE $g'neh^w$ -) "know, be acquainted with" (Latin

cognōscō, English know): OCS **ЗНАТИ**, Lith. žinóti. BS ś ź then became s z in Slavic and Latvian, š ž in Lithuanian.

44. (BS) The segment b (from b^h; see 39) in declensional endings became m. (BS shares this characteristic with Germanic.)

PIE -b^hi (instrumental singular; Greek theophi "by the god" [Homeric]): OCS **СЪЛНЪМЪ** (attested only as **СЪЛНОМЪ**) "with the son," Lith. sūnumi.

PIE -b^hā (-b^hyā, -b^hyām; dative/ablative/instrumental dual; Skt. vṛkābhyām "for/from/with two wolves"): OCS **ВЛЪКОМА**, Lith. vilkām (dative), vilkam̃ (instrumental).

PIE -b^hos (-b^hyos; dative/ablative plural; Skt. vṛkēbhyaḥ "for/from the wolves," Latin noctibus "for/from the nights"): OCS **ВЛЪКОМЪ** "for the wolves," Lith. vilkaṃs; OCS **НОШТЪМЪ** "for the nights," Lith. naktiṃs.

PIE -b^his (instrumental plural; Skt. sūnubhiḥ "with the sons"): OCS **СЪЛНЪММ**, Lith. sūnumis.

45. (CS) PIE-BS prevocalic s (but not ś from the change in 43) became x in Common Slavic after velars, high vowels, and r. This change is best known as the "Ruki" Rule, and it left alternations that motivate a synchronic rule in OCS (see 145, 365).

BS aus- "ear" (from PIE əus-; Latin auris, English ear): Lith. ausis, but OCS **ОУХО**.

46. (CS) PIE-BS ō ā fell together into CS ā, and PIE-BS o a fell together into CS o. Alternations in CS still motivate treating [ā] as an underlying /ō/; see 67.

BS ar- "plow" (from PIE arə-; Latin arāre "to plow," hence

English arable): Lith. árti, but OCS ОРАТИ.

PIE-BS dō- "give" (Latin dōnum "gift," hence English donate):
Lith. dúoti, but OCS ДАТИ.

47. (CS) The PIE-BS vowel o became CS u before a final nasal, and PIE-BS final nasals were dropped in CS after any short vowel. Final -os in certain endings became -us.

BS gordos "enclosure" (from PIE g^hord^hos, Latin hortus "garden"; masculine nominative singular o-stem noun): Lith. gařdas "pen, corra" but OCS ГРАДЪ "city" (from CS gordus).

BS gordom (PIE g^hord^hom, Latin hortum, accusative singular of the above): Lith. gařda, but OCS ГРАДЪ (from CS gordum, then gordu).

BS wežom "I conveyed" (imperfect tense from PIE (e-)weǵ^h-o-m, Skt. avaham): OCS ВЕЖЪ ("asigmatic" aorist; compare the result with a long vowel: BS wežō "I convey" [present tense from PIE weǵ^h-ō (?), weǵ^h-e-h^u; Latin vehō, Lith. vežù] became CS wezōm [see 60], OCS ВЕЖЪ).

BS wežemos "we convey" (present tense from PIE weǵ^h-e-mos, Latin vehimus, Skt. vahāmah, or weǵ^h-e-mes, Lith. vėžame): OCS ВЕЖЕМЪ (from CS wezemus).

BS noctimus "for the nights" (dative plural from PIE nokt-b^hos, Latin noctibus): OCS НОУТЪМЪ.

48. (CS) The BS diphthong eu became CS jeu (/jou/ in the relevant systematic forms given in this book).

BS beud- "be awake" (from PIE b^heud^h-, Greek peuthomai "I experience"): OCS БЛЮДАХЪ "I observe."

BS leub- "love" (from PIE $leub^h-$; Gothic liufs "dear," English love): OCS ЛЮБѢ "dear."

49. The other changes in the prehistory of OCS left alternations that motivate synchronic rules in OCS phonology. These rules are presented in the main portion of this book and are summarized in Appendix II. The historical stage at which each rule entered the grammar can be tabulated as follows:

PIE-1-2 (4000 B.C. -- 2500, 2500 -- 2000): 1, 2, 15, 20, 29

BS (2000 -- 1500): 18

CS (1500 B.C. -- 600 A.D.): All rules not otherwise listed.

Slavic dialects (600 -- 850):

South and East Slavic: 12

South and Southern West Slavic: 27

Eastern South Slavic: 17, 37

OCS: 23 (as a productive rule), 26 (after back vowels), 45, 48

Rules 12, 27, 29, 30, 31, 38, 43, 48, and 55 have the effect of giving OCS a general CVCVCV syllable structure, and they are collectively known as the "Law of Open Syllables."

50. Like the other ancient IE languages, OCS is heavily inflected. Nouns preserve the IE o , \bar{a} , i , u , and consonant declension. Noun, pronoun, and adjective declensions show inflection for case (vocative, nominative, accusative, genitive, locative, dative, instrumental -- only the ablative was lost, and its status in PIE was already very weak), number (singular, dual, plural), and gender (masculine, feminine, neuter). In the tables, the cases are abbreviated V N A G L D I, number S D P, and gender M N F. In identifi-

cation of nouns, abbreviations read "gender-case-number," e.g., MGS = "masculine genitive singular," M/N/FG/LD = "masculine or neuter or feminine, genitive or locative, dual." Verb conjugations show inflection for person, tense (present, imperfect, aorist), mood (indicative imperative, participial, infinitive), and voice (participles only). Periphrastic constructions fill in the perfect, pluperfect, future, future perfect, and conditional tenses and the passive and middle (i.e., reflexive) voices.

51. The prehistory of OCS morphology is very complex, but a few of the salient points are listed in paragraphs 51-60. Further information can be found in the historical grammars listed in the Bibliography.

52. The o-declension, as in most other IE languages, is entirely masculine (Chapter XI) and neuter (Chapter XVII).

PIE *w₁kwos "wolf" (M): Greek lykos, Latin lupus, Skt. vṛkah, Gothic wulfs, Lith. vilkas, OCS ВЛЪКЪ.

PIE *yugom "yoke" (N): Greek zygon, Latin iugum, Skt. yugam, Gothic juk, (CS *jugod to jigo to jьgo to) OCS ИГО.

	PIE	BS	"early" CS	OCS-systematic	Cyrillic
V	w ₁ kw-e			/wilk-e/	ВЛЪКЪ
N	w ₁ kw-o-s		wilk-u-s	/wilk-u/	ВЛЪКЪ
A	w ₁ kw-o-m		wilk-u	/wilk-u/	ВЛЪКЪ
G	w ₁ kw-o-so	wilk-ōd		/wilk-ō/	ВЛЪКА
S	Ab	w ₁ kw-ōd	---		
L	w ₁ kw-oi			/wilk-oi/	ВЛЪЦЪ
D	w ₁ kw-oi		wilk-ou	/wilk-ou/	ВЛЪКОУ
I	w ₁ kw-o-bhi/w ₁ kw-ō		wilk-o-mi	/wilk-o-mi/	ВЛЪКОМЪ
V/N/A	w ₁ kw-ō			/wilk-ō/	ВЛЪКА
D	G/L			/wilk-ou/	ВЛЪКОУ
D/Ab/I	w ₁ kw-o-bhā	wilk-o-mā		/wilk-o-mō/	ВЛЪКОМА
V/N	w ₁ kw-ōs	wilk-oi		/wilk-oi/	ВЛЪЦЪ
A	w ₁ kw-o-ns			/wilk-o-ns/	ВЛЪКЪИ
G	w ₁ kw-ōm		wilk-u	/wilk-u/	ВЛЪКЪ

P	L	w k ^w -oi-su			/wilk-oi-xu/	ВЛЧХЪ
	D/Ab	w k ^w -o-bhos	wilk-o-mos	wilk-o-mus	/wilk-o-mu/	ВЛКОМЪ
	I	w k ^w -ōis		wilk-ūs	/wilk-ū/	ВЛКЪ
S	V/N/A	yug-o-m	jug-o-d		/Tg-o/	ИГО
D	V/N/A	yug-oi			/Tg-oi/	ИСТЪ
P	V/N/A	yug-ā			/Tg-ō/	ИГА

Note: In the "early" CS column, forms are arbitrarily represented as having undergone just the sound changes in 39-48, even though this leads to some chronological inconsistency, such as in the IP. Forms are shown in the BS and CS columns only where the ending cannot be predicted by those sound changes, or where the somewhat idiosyncratic changes in 40, 44, or 47 are involved.

1. MNS: PIE-BS -os, CS -us, see 47. OCS systematic /-u/ could still be argued for as /-us/ on the basis of certain alternations (see 170, "Motivation"), but the rise of the use of the GS for the animate MAS (see 197) can best be accounted for by assuming psychological (systematic) identity of the NS and AS.
2. MAS: PIE-BS -om (Greek lykon, Skt. vrkaṃ, Latin lupum, Lith. vilka), CS -u, see 47. OCS systematic /-u/ could still be motivated as /-um/ on the basis of the evidence for a final nasal in the a-declension, but this hypothesis is avoided for the reason cited just above.
3. G/AbS: PIE -oso (-eso in Gothic wulfis, -osyo in Skt. vrkasya) remains only in OCS ~~YSCO~~ "of what?". Elsewhere in BS it was replaced by the ablative ending -ōd (Skt. vrkāt, Old Latin lupōd): Lith. vilko.
4. LS: PIE -oi (Skt. vrkē, Latin domī "at home") is from o (theme vowel) + i (LS ending).
5. DS: PIE -ōi (Greek lykōi, Skt. vrkāya, Lith. vilkuī) is from o + ei (DS ending). It was replaced in CS by -ou, possibly to maintain the distinction between LS and DS after the shortening of long diphthongs.
6. IS: The formation of the IS in PIE could take the form of either lengthening the theme vowel (o thus became ō; Lith. vilku) or, in the

masculine and neuter, by adding -bhi (Homeric theophi "by the god"). The former method characterizes Lithuanian for the o-declension, the latter prevailed in Slavic. See also 44.

7. D/Ab/ID: PIE -bhā (-bhyā, -bhyām; Skt. vrkābhyām), see 44.

8. MNP: PIE -os (Skt. vrkāh, Gothic wulfos) was contracted from o + es (NP ending). It was replaced in BS by -oi from the pronominal declension, just as in Latin and Greek: Lith. vilkaī, Latin lupi, Greek lykoi.

9. GP: PIE-BS -ōm (Skt. vrkāṃ, Greek lykon, Lith. vilkū) was contracted from o + ōm (GP ending). It was shortened, as in Latin (lupōrum, with [s to z to] r from the pronouns), to -om. This ending then underwent the change described in 47.

10. LP: PIE-BS -oi-su (Skt. vrkāṣu) shows the theme diphthong of the pronoun declension.

11. D/AbP: PIE -bhos, BS -mos, CS -mus, see 44, 47.

12. IP: PIE-BS -ōis (Skt. vrkāih, Lith. vilkaīs) was replaced by -ūs after the jo-stems had regularly converted PIE -yōis to BS -jois to CS -jeis to -jīs.

13. NNS: PIE -om was replaced by -od from the pronominal declension (see 58).

14. NNP: PIE -ā (Vedic yugā, Latin iuga, Gothic juka) is generally identified with the a-stem NS ending in its role as a collective suff. This would supposedly account for the use of singular verbs with plural neuter nouns in Greek: zyga esti, literally, "the yokes is."

53. The a-stems, in accordance with general IE evidence, are mostly feminine with several masculines (Chapter XVI).

PIE $mizd^h\bar{a}$ "reward" (F): Skt. mīdhā, Gothic mizdō, OCS Мѣдѡ.
 PIE $mighl\bar{a}$ "fog, cloud" (F): Greek omikhle, Lith. miqlà, OCS Мѣгѡ.

	V	$mizd^h\bar{a}$		/mizd-o/	<u>Мѣдѡ</u>	
	N	$mizd^h\bar{a}$		/mizd-ō/	<u>Мѣдѡ</u>	
	A	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ -m		/mizd-om/	<u>Мѣдѡм</u>	
S	G	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ -s	$mizd\bar{a}$ -ns	/mizd-ō-ns/	<u>Мѣдѡн</u>	
	L	$mizd^h\bar{a}i$		/mizd-oi/	<u>Мѣдѡи</u>	
	D	$mizd^h\bar{a}i$		/mizd-oi/	<u>Мѣдѡи</u>	
	I	$mizd^h\bar{a}$	$mizd\bar{a}$ m	$mizd\bar{a}i$ m	/mizd-o-jom/	<u>Мѣдѡом</u>
	V/N/A	$mizd^h\bar{a}i$		/mizd-oi/	<u>Мѣдѡи</u>	
D	G/L	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ ous		/mizd-ou/	<u>Мѣдѡу</u>	
	D/I	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ -bhā	$mizd\bar{a}$ -mā		/mizd-ō-mō/	<u>Мѣдѡма</u>
	V/N	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ s	$mizd\bar{a}$ -ns	/mizd-ō-ns/	<u>Мѣдѡн</u>	
	A	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ -ns		/mizd-ō-ns/	<u>Мѣдѡн</u>	
	G	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ m	$mizd\bar{a}$ -u	/mizd-u/	<u>Мѣдѡм</u>	
P	L	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ -su	$mizd\bar{a}$ -xu	/mizd-ō-xu/	<u>Мѣдѡху</u>	
	D	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ -bhos	$mizd\bar{a}$ -mos	$mizd\bar{a}$ -mus	/mizd-ō-mu/	<u>Мѣдѡму</u>
	I	$mizd^h\bar{a}$ -bhis	$mizd\bar{a}$ -mīs		/mizd-ō-mī/	<u>Мѣдѡми</u>

1. GS: PIE-BS -ās (Gothic mizdōs, Greek omikhlēs, Lith. miqlōs) was replaced by -āns when a similar change affected the NP. See 53.6.
2. LS: PIE -āi (Skt. mīdhāy-am, Lith. miqløj-è, Latin Romae "in Rome") was contracted from ā + i (cf. 52.4).
3. DS: PIE -āi (Greek omikhlēi, Gothic mizdai) was contracted from ā + ei (cf. 52.5).
4. IS: PIE -ā (Vedic mīdhā) was extended in BS to -ām. Due to later changes, this stage is attested only in definite adjectives: OCS junqjg "with the young one," Lith. jaunája. In CS the pronominal theme diphthong -oi- was inserted. See 476 for the synchronic analogue of the definite adjective's conservatism.
5. D/ID, DP, IP: See 44.
6. NP: PIE-BS -ās (Skt. mīdhāh, Gothic mizdōs, Lith. miqlōs) was contracted from ā + es (cf. 52.8). It was replaced in CS by -āns from the AP, and from here the change spread to the genitive singular (see 53.1).

7. GP: PIE-BS -ōm (Greek omikhlōn, Lith. miqlū) is probably from ā + ōm. Its fate parallels the GP of the o-stems (52.9).
8. LP: PIE-BS -āsu (Skt. mīdhāsu, Lith. miglosè) was replaced by -āxu by analogy with the other declensions, where the change described in 45 took place naturally.
9. IP: PIE -bhis (Skt. mīdhābhih) underwent lengthening of the vowel (Lith. miplomis) in BS, along with the change in 44.

54. The i-stems in OCS (Chapter XXVIII) are only masculine or feminine, except for the dual of **ОКО** "eye" and **ОУХО** "ear" and the neuter plural **Три** "three." The PIE i-declension, on the other hand, did include several neuters, e.g., Latin mare "sea." The Slavic cognate (OCS ~~морѣ~~) belongs to the o-declension (jo-stems).

The linking element in PIE shows full grade (ei), zero grade (i), lengthened full grade (ēi), and lengthened zero grade (ī).

PIE ognis "fire" (M): Skt. agnih, Lith. ugnīs, Latin (*egnis to) ign
OCS **ОГНЬ**.

PIE noktis (consonant-stem), noktis (i-stem) "night" (F): Skt. nak
(C-stem), also naktih (i-stem), Latin nox (C-stem), GP noctium
(i-stem), Lith. naktis (i-stem), GP naktū (C-stem), OCS **Ночѣ**.
(purely i-stem).

	V	ogn-ei		/ogn-T/	ОГНИ
	N	ogn-i-s		/ogn-i/	ОГНЬ
	A	ogn-i-m	ogn-i	/ogn-i/	ОГНЬ
S	G	ogn-ei-s		/ogn-T/	ОГНИ
	L	ogn-ēi		/ogn-T/	ОГНИ
	D	ogn-ei-ei	ogn-ei	/ogn-T/	ОГНИ
- -	I	ogn-i-b ^h i	ogn-i-mi	/ogn-i-mi/	ОГНЬМИ

	V/N/A	ogn-T		/ogn-T/	ОГНИ
D	G/L	ogn-ei-ous	ogn-ij-ous	/ogn-ij-ou/	ОГНИЮ
- -	D/I	ogn-i-b ^h ā	ogn-i-mā	/ogn-i-mō/	ОГНЬМА

	V/N	ogn-ei-es	ogn-ij-es	/ogn-ije/	ОГНИС
	A	ogn-i-ns		/ogn-T/	ОГНИ
	G	ogn-ei-ōm	ogn-ij-u	/ogn-ij-u/	ОГНИИ
P	L	ogn-i-su		/ogn-i-xu/	ОГНЬХЪ
	D	ogn-i-b ^h os	ogn-i-mos	/ogn-i-mu/	ОГНЬМЪ
- -	I	ogn-i-b ^h is	ogn-i-mīs	/ogn-i-mī/	ОГНЬМИ

S	I	nokt-ī	nokt-ij-ām	/nokt-i-jom/	НОВАТНАК
P	V/N	nokt-ei-es	nokt-i-ns	/nokt-ī/	НОШТИ

1. DS: PIE -ei-ei (Skt. agnayē) was haplologized in BS to ei (Lith. ùgniai [feminine!]).
2. "Full-grade" forms: PIE -ei- (Skt. VS agnē, NP agnayah) became CS -ij- before a vowel.
3. FIS: PIE -ī (formed by the first method of IS formation described in 52.6) was extended with -ām on the analogy of the a-stems.
4. FNP: PIE -ei-es (Skt. naktayah) was replaced by -i-ns from the AP (cf. 53.6).

55. The u-stems in OCS (Chapter XLIX) were entirely masculine, although the other genders are found in the u-declension of other IE languages. As in the preceding group, four IE grades are represented in the linking element: ou, u, ōu, ū.

PIE sūnus "son" (M): Skt. sūnuh, Gothic sunus, Lith. sūnùs, OCS СЪНЪ.

	V	sūn-ou		/sūn-ou/	СЪНУУ
	N	sūn-u-s		/sūn-u/	СЪНЪ
	A	sūn-u-m	sūn-u	/sūn-u/	СЪНЪ
S	G	sūn-ou-s		/sūn-ou/	СЪНУУ
	L	sūn-ōu		/sūn-ou/	СЪНУУ
	D	sūn-ou-ei		/sūn-ow-ī/	СЪНУЕИ
	I	sūn-u-b ^h i	sūn-u-mi	/sūn-u-mi/	СЪНЪМЪ
	V/N/A	sūn-ū		/sūn-ū/	СЪНЪИ
D	G/L	sūn-ou-ou		/sūn-ow-ou/	СЪНУОВОУ
	D/I	sūn-u-b ^h ā	sūn-u-mā	/sūn-u-mā/	СЪНЪМА
	V/N	sūn-ou-es		/sūn-ow-e/	СЪНУОВЕ
	A	sūn-u-ns		/sūn-ū/	СЪНЪИ
	G	sūn-ou-ōm	sūn-ow-u	/sūn-ow-u/	СЪНУОВЪ
P	L	sūn-u-su		/sūn-u-xu/	СЪНЪХЪ
	D	sūn-u-b ^h os	sūn-u-mos	/sūn-u-mu/	СЪНЪМУ
	I	sūn-u-b ^h is	sūn-u-mīs	/sūn-u-mī/	СЪНЪМИ

56. The consonant stems retain representatives of all three genders in OCS (Chapter XLI). Alternating vowel grades again characterize the PIE forms.

PIE $akm\bar{o}n$, GS $akmenes$ "stone" (M): Skt. $aśman$ (neuter), Lith. $akmu\bar{o}$, GS $akmeñs$, Greek $akm\bar{o}n$ "anvil," OCS $КАМЪ$, GS $KAMENS$. Note the unexpected outcome of $*k$ in BS.

PIE $m\bar{a}t\bar{e}r$, GS $m\bar{a}tres$ "mother" (F): Skt. $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$, Lith. $m\bar{o}t\bar{e}$, Greek $m\bar{e}t\bar{e}$ OCS $МАТН$.

PIE neb^hos , GS neb^heses "sky, heaven" (N): Skt. $nabhah$, Lith. $debesi$ (M i-stem with old C-stem GP $debesū$), Greek $nephos$, OCS $НЕБО$.

	V/N	$akm\bar{o}n$			/kōmen-s/	<u>$КАМЪ$</u>
	A	$akmen-ṃ$	$akmen-im$	$kāmen-i$	/kōmen-i/	<u>$КАМЕНЬ$</u>
S	G	$akmen-es$			/kōmen-e/	<u>$КАМЕНЕ$</u>
	L	$akmen-i$	$akmen-en$	$kāmen-e$	/kōmen-e/	<u>$КАМЕНЕ$</u>
	D	$akmen-ei$			/kōmen-ī/	<u>$КАМЕНИ$</u>
	I	$akmen-ō$	$akmen-i-mi$		/kōmen-i-mi/	<u>$КАМЕНЬМЪ$</u>
	V/N/A	$akmen-e$	$akmen-ī$		/kōmen-ī/	<u>$КАМЕНИ$</u>
D	G/L	$akmen-ous$			/kōmen-ou/	<u>$КАМЕНОУ$</u>
	D/I	$akmṃ-bhā$	$akmen-i-mā$		/kōmen-i-mō/	<u>$КАМЕНЬМА$</u>
	V/N	$akmen-es$			/kōmen-e/	<u>$КАМЕНЕ$</u>
	A	$akmen-ṃs$	$akmen-ins$		/kōmen-ī/	<u>$КАМЕНИ$</u>
P	G	$akmen-ōm$		$kāmen-u$	/kōmen-u/	<u>$КАМЕНОУ$</u>
	L	$akmṃ-su$	$akmen-i-su$		/kōmen-i-xu/	<u>$КАМЕНЬХЪ$</u>
	D	$akmṃ-bhos$	$akmen-i-mos$	$kāmen-i-mus$	/kōmen-i-mu/	<u>$КАМЕНЬМЪ$</u>
	I	$akmṃ-bhis$	$akmen-i-mīs$		/kōmen-i-mī/	<u>$КАМЕНЬМИ$</u>
	V/N	$m\bar{a}t\bar{e}r$	$m\bar{a}t\bar{e}$	$m\bar{a}t\bar{ī}$	/mōter-s/	<u>$МАТН$</u>
	A	$m\bar{a}ter-ṃ$	$m\bar{a}ter-im$	$m\bar{a}ter-i$	/mōter-i/	<u>$МАТЕРЬ$</u>
	G	$m\bar{a}tr-es$	$m\bar{a}ter-es$		/mōter-e/	<u>$МАТЕРЕ$</u>
S	L	$m\bar{a}ter-i$	$m\bar{a}ter-en$	$m\bar{a}ter-e$	/mōter-ī/	<u>$МАТЕРИ$</u>
	D	$m\bar{a}tr-ei$	$m\bar{a}ter-ei$		/mōter-ī/	<u>$МАТЕРИ$</u>
	I	$m\bar{a}tr-ō$	$m\bar{a}ter-ī$	$m\bar{a}ter-ij-ām$	/mōter-ij-om/	<u>$МАТЕРИНА$</u>
	V/N/A	$m\bar{a}ter-e$	$m\bar{a}ter-ī$		/mōter-ī/	<u>$МАТЕРИ$</u>
D	G/L	$m\bar{a}tr-ous$	$m\bar{a}ter-ous$		/mōter-ou/	<u>$МАТЕРОУ$</u>
	D/I	$m\bar{a}tṣ-bhā$	$m\bar{a}ter-i-mā$		/mōter-i-mō/	<u>$МАТЕРЬМА$</u>
	V/N	$m\bar{a}ter-es$			/mōter-e/	<u>$МАТЕРЕ$</u>
	A	$m\bar{a}ter-ṃs$	$m\bar{a}ter-ins$		/mōter-ī/	<u>$МАТЕРИ$</u>
	G	$m\bar{a}tr-ōm$	$m\bar{a}ter-ōm$	$m\bar{a}ter-u$	/mōter-u/	<u>$МАТЕРЬ$</u>
P	L	$m\bar{a}tṣ-su$	$m\bar{a}ter-i-su$		/mōter-i-xu/	<u>$МАТЕРЬХЪ$</u>
	D	$m\bar{a}tṣ-bhos$	$m\bar{a}ter-i-mos$	$m\bar{a}ter-i-mus$	/mōter-i-mu/	<u>$МАТЕРЬМЪ$</u>
	I	$m\bar{a}tṣ-bhis$	$m\bar{a}ter-i-mīs$		/mōter-i-mī/	<u>$МАТЕРЬМИ$</u>
	V/N/A	neb^hos			/nebes-φ/	<u>$НЕБО$</u>
	G	neb^hes-es			/nebes-e/	<u>$НЕБЕСЕ$</u>
S	L	neb^hes-i	$nebes-en$	$nebes-e$	/nebes-e/	<u>$НЕБЕСЕ$</u>
	D	neb^hes-ei			/nebes-ī/	<u>$НЕБЕСИ$</u>
	I	$neb^hes-ō$	$nebes-i-mi$		/nebes-i-mi/	<u>$НЕБЕСЬМЪ$</u>
	V/N/A	$neb^hes-ī$		$nebes-oi$	/nebes-oi/	<u>$НЕБЕСѢ$</u>
D	G/L	$neb^hes-ous$			/nebes-ou/	<u>$НЕБЕСОУ$</u>
	D/I	$neb^hes-bhā$	$nebes-i-mā$		/nebes-i-mō/	<u>$НЕБЕСЬМА$</u>

V/N/A	neb ^h es-ə		nebes-ā	/nebes-ā/	NEBĖCA
G	neb ^h es-ōm		nebes-u	/nebes-u/	NEBĖCŪ
P	L	neb ^h es-su	nebes-i-su	/nebes-i-xu/	NEBĖCŪXŪ
	D	neb ^h es-b ^h os	nebes-i-mos	/nebes-i-mu/	NEBĖCŪMŪ
	I	neb ^h es-b ^h is	nebes-i-mīs	/nebes-i-mī/	NEBĖCŪMĪ

1. The PIE alternating vowel grades (ōn-en-n, ēr-er-r/r) were reduced in BS (outside of the V/NS) to full grade only (en, er).
2. Forms of the i-declension were adopted in many cases: IS, M/F V/N/AD, D/ID, LP, DP, IP.
3. LS: PIE -i (Skt. aśmani, mātari, nabhasi) was replaced in BS by the encliticized postposition en "in" (Greek en) which then underwent deletion of final n in CS by the change described in 47. The remaining CS -e (Old Russian marepe) was replaced by -ī in OCS from the i-stems.
4. NV/N/AD: PIE -ī (Skt. nabhasī) was replaced in CS by the o-stem ending.
5. NV/N/AP: PIE -ə (Skt. nabhasi, Greek uncontracted nephea "clouds") was replaced in CS by the o-stem ending.

57. The adjective declensions in PIE and BS were of almost the same variety as the noun declensions, but in CS all adjectives were put into either the o-declension (in agreement with masculine or neuter nouns) or the a-declension (agreeing with feminine nouns).

The major BS innovation was the appending of the relative-anaphoric pronoun *jos/jā/jod (PIE *yos/yā/yod, Greek hos/hē/ho, Skt. yah/yā/yat) to attributive adjectives to indicate definiteness: OCS юны "a young one" (MNS), Lith. jaūnas; OCS юныи "the young one" (MNS), Lith. jaunàsis; OCS сухы "some dry ones" (FAP), Lith. sausàs; OCS сухыи "the dry ones" (FAP), Lith. sausàsias.

58. The pronoun declension generally shows the linking element -oi-, otherwise keeping to the principle of o thematicity for masculine and neuter, ā thematicity for feminine.

PIE so sā tod "that": Skt. sa sā tat, Greek ho hē to, Gothic sa sō pat
Lith. tās tā tà, OCS Тѣ Тѣ ТО.

M	N	s-o	t-o-s	t-u-s	/t-u/	Тѣ
	A	t-o-m		t-u	/t-u/	Тѣ
	G	t-o-so		t-o-go	/t-o-go/	ТОГО
S	L	t-o-sm-in	t-o-m-in	t-o-m-i	/t-o-mi/	ТОМЪ
	D	t-o-sm-ōi	t-o-m-oi	t-o-m-ou	/t-o-mou/	ТОМОУ
	I	t-oi-bhi	t-oi-mi		/t-oi-mi/	ТѢМЪ

	N/A	t-ō			/t-ō/	ТА
D	G/L	t-oi-ou			/t-oi-ou/	ТОЮ
	D/I	t-oi-bhā	t-oi-mā		/t-oi-mō/	ТѢМА

	N	t-oi			/t-oi/	ТН
	A	t-o-ns			/t-o-ns/	ТЪИ
P	G	t-oi-sōm		t-oi-su	/t-oi-su/	ТѢХЪ
	L	t-oi-su			/t-oi-su/	ТѢХЪ
	D	t-oi-bhos	t-oi-mos	t-oi-mus	/t-oi-mu/	ТѢМЪ
	I	t-oi-bhis	t-oi-mTs		/t-oi-mT/	ТѢМН

N	N/A	t-o-d			/t-o/	ТО
D	N/A	t-oi			/t-oi/	ТѢ
P	N/A	t-ā			/t-ō/	ТА

F	N	s-ā	t-ā		/t-ō/	ТА
	A	t-ā-m			/t-om/	ТЯ
	G	t-os-ās	t-oi-ās	t-oi-āns	/t-oi-ōns/	ТОЯ
S	L	t-os-ām	t-oi-ām	t-oi-oi	/t-oi-oi/	ТОИ
	D	t-os-āi	t-oi-ai	t-oi-oi	/t-oi-oi/	ТОИ
	I	t-oi-ō	t-oi-ōm		/t-o-jom/	ТОИЯ

	N/A	t-ai			/t-oi/	ТѢ
D	G/L	t-oi-ou			/t-oi-ou/	ТОЮ
	D/I	t-oi-bhā	t-oi-mā		/t-oi-mō/	ТѢМА

	N	t-ā-s		t-ā-ns	/t-ō-ns/	ТЪИ
	A	t-ā-ns			/t-ō-ns/	ТЪИ
P	G	t-ā-sōm		t-oi-su	/t-oi-su/	ТѢХЪ
	L	t-ā-su		t-oi-su	/t-oi-su/	ТѢХЪ
	D	t-ā-bhos	t-ā-mos	t-oi-mus	/t-oi-mu/	ТѢМЪ
	I	t-ā-bhis	t-ā-mTs	t-oi-mTs	/t-oi-mT/	ТѢМН

1. MNS, FNS: PIE s- was leveled out of the paradigm in BS by the t-forms. PIE *so was actually a sentence connective ("and") at first.

2. M/NGS: PIE -so (or -syo, Skt. tasya) was replaced in CS by -go,

except in **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** "of what?"

3. M/NLS, M/NDS: The PIE element -sm- (Skt. tasmin, tasmāi) was simplified to -m- in BS.
4. FGS, FLS, FDS: The PIE element -os- (Skt. tasyāh, Gothic þizos; Skt. tasyām; Skt. tasyāi, Gothic þizai) was leveled out of the paradigm by -oi- in BS.
5. FLS: PIE-BS -am (Skt. tasyām) was replaced by -oi- in CS on the analogy of the a-declension.
6. FGP, FLP, FDP, FDI: The PIE theme vowel -ā- (Skt. tāsām, Greek uncontracted tāōn, Latin istārum) was replaced in CS by -oi- from the masculine-neuter.

59. The above paragraphs demonstrate the relative conservatism of OCS declension. OCS conjugation, however, has dealt less gently with the PIE verbal categories. Simplifications and shifts include the following:

PIE b^h er-e-ti "he carries" (thematic): Skt. bharati, Greek pherei, Gothic bairip, Old Russian береть, OCS ~~береть~~.

1. In BS, the special endings for passive and middle voice ($*b^h$ eretai "he is carried, he carries for himself," Skt. bharatē, Greek pheretai) were eliminated. Reflexive constructions (active voice + CA in OCS, -si in Lith.) arose to replace the middle voice, and the passive by periphrasis with passive participles plus the verb "to be."
2. The PIE imperative ($*b^h$ eretōd "let him carry," Skt. bharatāt, Greek pheretō) disappeared, being replaced in function in CS by the old optative:

	PIE optative	BS?	CS imperative	OCS-syst.	Cyrillic
1	b^h er-oi-ṃ	ber-oi-mi	---	---	---
S 2	b^h er-oi-s			/ber-oi-ϕ/	БЕРИ
3	b^h er-oi-t			/ber-oi-ϕ/	БЕРИ

	1	b ^h er-oi-we	ber-oi-wēs	/ber-oi-wē/	БЕРѢВѢ
D	2	b ^h er-oi-tom	ber-oi-tās	/ber-oi-tō/	БЕРѢТА
	3	b ^h er-oi-tēm	---	---	---
	1	b ^h er-oi-me	ber-oi-mus	/ber-oi-mu/	БЕРѢМЪ
P	2	b ^h er-oi-te	---	/ber-oi-te/	БЕРѢТЕ
	3	b ^h er-oi-ent	---	---	---

The older function of the optative survives, however, in the conditional tense auxiliary forms of "to be":

	1	b ^h w-oi-m	b-oi-mi	/bī-mi/	БИМЬ
S	2	b ^h w-oi-s	b-oi-s-s	/bī-s-φ/	БИ
	3	b ^h w-oi-t	b-oi-s-t	/bī-s-φ/	БИ
	1	b ^h w-oi-we	b-oi-wēs	/bī-wē/	БИВѢ
D	2	b ^h w-oi-tom	b-oi-s-tās	/bī-s-tō/	БИСТА
	3	b ^h w-oi-tēm	b-oi-s-tes	/bī-s-te/	БИСТЕ
	1	b ^h w-oi-me	b-oi-mus	/bī-mu/	БИМЪ
P	2	b ^h w-oi-te	b-oi-s-te	/bī-s-te/	БИСТЕ
	3	b ^h w-oi-ent	b-oi-x-ent	/bī-s-e-n/	БИША

The suffix -s- in the CS forms is from the s-aorist (see below).

3. The PIE subjunctive mood (*bherēti "that he should carry," Greek pherēi) was eliminated, being replaced by the periphrastic conditional (623-625). (But the imperatives with /-ē-/ in 457 are old subjunctive)

4. The PIE imperfect tense (*e-bher-e-t "he was carrying," Skt. abha Greek ephēre) was greatly restricted in CS, becoming synonymous with the aorist (Chapter XX). A new imperfect tense was formed in CS with a suffix (Chapter XXVII).

	PIE imperfect	BS?	CS simple aorist	OCS-syst.	Cyrillic
	1		wez-u	/wez-u/	ВЕЗЪ
S	2		wez-e-s	/wez-e-φ/	ВЕЗЕ
	3		wez-e-t	/wez-e-φ/	ВЕЗЕ
	1		wez-o-wēs	/wez-o-wē/	ВЕЗОВѢ
D	2		wez-e-tōs	/wez-e-tō/	ВЕЗСТА
	3		wez-e-tes	/wez-e-te/	ВЕЗТЕ
	1		wez-o-mus	/wez-o-mu/	ВЕЗОМЪ
P	2	wez-o-mos	wez-e-te	/wez-e-te/	ВЕЗТЕ
	3		wez-o-nt	/wez-o-n/	ВЕЗЪ

5. The PIE perfect tense (*bhe-bhor-e "he has carried," Skt. babhāra) was eliminated, being replaced later by a periphrasis.

60. Preserved in OCS, however, are the athematic and thematic PIE conjugational types, as well as the distinction, at least in several persons (1S, 2S, 3S, 3P), between primary endings (*ō/mi, si, ti; wes, tos, tes; mos, te, nti) and secondary endings (*m, s, t; we, tom, tēm; me, te, ent).

PIE weg^h -e-ti "he conveys" (thematic): Skt. vahati, Lith. vėža, Old Russian везеть, OCS вѣзѣтъ.

PIE es-ti "he is" (athematic): Skt. asti, Greek esti, Old Russian есть, OCS ѣстъ.

PIE e-b^hū-t "he became": Skt. abhūt, Greek ephē (root aorist); or e-b^hū-s-t: OCS ѣхъ(ѣтъ) (sigmatic aorist).

Present

	1	weg^h -ō	wez-ō-m	/wez-om/	вѣзѣ
S	2	weg^h -e-si	wez-e-xī	/wez-e-xī/	вѣзѣши
	3	weg^h -e-ti		/wez-e-tu/	вѣзѣтъ
	1	weg^h -e-wes	wez-e-wēs	/wez-e-wē/	вѣзѣвѣ
D	2	weg^h -e-tos	wez-e-tōs	/wez-e-tō/	вѣзѣта
	3	weg^h -e-tes		/wez-e-te/	вѣзѣте
	1	weg^h -e-mos	wez-e-mus	/wez-e-mu/	вѣзѣмъ
P	2	weg^h -e-te		/wez-e-te	вѣзѣте
	3	weg^h -o-nti		/wez-o-ntu/	вѣзѣтъ
	1	es-mi		/es-mi/	ѣсмѣ
S	2	esi /es-si/	esī /es-sī/	/es-sī/	ѣсши
	3	es-ti		/es-tu/	ѣстъ
	1	es-wes	es-wēs	/es-wē/	ѣсвѣ
D	2	es-tos	es-tōs	/es-tō/	ѣста
	3	es-tes		/es-te/	ѣсте
	1	es-mos	es-mus	/es-mu/	ѣсмъ
P	2	es-te		/es-te/	ѣсте
	3	s-enti	s-o-nti	/s-o-ntu/	ѣтъ

Sigmatic Aorist

	1	e-wēg ^h -s-m	wēz'-s-o-m	wēz-s-u	/wez-s-u/	вѣзѣ
S	2	e-wēg ^h -s-s		2S and 3S suppleted by forms from simple aorist (59.4)		(вѣзѣ)
	3	e-wēg ^h -s-t				вѣзѣ
	1	e-wēg ^h -s-we		wēz-s-o-wēs	/wez-s-o-wē/	вѣзѣвѣ
D	2	e-wēg ^h -s-tom		wēz-s-tās	/wez-s-tō/	вѣзѣта
	3	e-wēg ^h -s-tēm		wēz-s-tes	/wez-s-te/	вѣзѣте
	1	e-wēg ^h -s-me	wēz'-s-o-mos	wēz-s-o-mus	/wez-s-o-mu/	вѣзѣмъ
P	2	e-wēg ^h -s-te			/wez-s-te/	вѣзѣте
	3	e-wēg ^h -s-ent			/wez-s-e-n/	вѣзѣ
	1	e-b ^h ū-s-m	bū-s-o-m	bū-x-u	/bū-s-u/	вѣхѣ
S	2	e-b ^h ū-s-s			/bū-s-φ/	вѣ
	3	e-b ^h ū-s-t			/bū-s-φ/	вѣ

	1	e-bhū-s-we	bū-s-o-we	bū-x-o-wēs	/bū-s-o-wē/	БѢХОВѢ
D	2	e-bhū-s-tom		bū-s-tās	/bū-s-tō/	БѢЛОТА
	3	e-bhū-s-tēm		bū-s-tes	/bū-s-te/	БѢЛТЕ
	1	e-bhū-s-me	bū-s-o-mos	bū-x-o-mus	/bū-s-o-mu/	БѢХОМѢ
P	2	e-bhū-s-te			/bū-s-te/	БѢЛТЕ
	3	e-bhū-s-ent			/bū-s-e-n/	БѢША

Present Active Participle (PRAP)

MNS	weġ ^h -o-nt-s	weż ^h -o-n-s		/wez-o-ntj-s/	ВЕЗУ
FNS	weġ ^h -o-nt-y-ə	weż ^h -o-nt-j-ī		/wez-o-ntj-ō/	ВЕЗЯШТИ

Perfect (Past) Active Participle (PAP)

MNS	we-wog ^h -wēns	weż ^h -ens	wez-us	/wez-usj-s/	ВЕЗѢ
FNS	we-wog ^h -us-y-ə	weż ^h -us-j-ī		/wez-usj-ō/	ВЕЗѢШИ

Present Passive Participle (PRPP)

MNS	weġ ^h -o-m-o-s			/wez-o-m-u/	ВЕЗОУ
-----	---------------------------	--	--	-------------	-------

Past Passive Participle (PPP)

MNS	weġ ^h -en-o-s			/wez-en-u/	ВЕЗЕНѢ
-----	--------------------------	--	--	------------	--------

Verbal Noun

DS (infinitive)	weġ ^h -t-ei			/wez-tī/	ВЕСТИ
AS (supine)	weġ ^h -t-um			/wez-tu/	ВЕСТѢ

- 1S present thematic: PIE-BS -ō (from PIE -e-h^u; Latin vehō, Lith. vežù) added m by analogy with the secondary thematic -o-m. (Note: In this book, /om/ is suggested for the primary ending, /u/ for the secondary, in the belief that this most closely reflects the synchronic structure of OCS by simplifying the environment of Rule 31)
- 2S present: PIE -si (Skt. asi, vahasi) underwent lengthening to CS athematic -sī, thematic -xī. The x resulted from analogy with those forms affected by the change in 45.
- 3S, 3P present: PIE-BS-CS -ti (see root glosses for this paragraph and -nti (Skt. santi, Old Russian суть) were replaced in OCS by -tu and -ntu. These "hard" endings were later borrowed into Russian: везёт, везут.
- 1D: PIE primary -wes (Skt. vahāvah, asvah) and secondary -we (Skt. avahāva) were replaced by -wēs by analogy with the 1D personal pronoun (OCS vě).

5. 2D: PIE primary -tos (PIH -th^wes?) (Skt. vahathah, asthah) was lengthened to BS -tōs (Lith. vėžata).
6. 1P: PIE primary -mos, CS -mus, see 47.
7. Imperfect, Aorist: The augment *e- (Skt. avaham̐, avaksam̐) was lost in BS, as in most IE dialects.
8. 1S, 1D, 1P sigmatic aorist: PIE athematic forms (Gk. el̥yasa "I released," Skt. 1D avaksva, 1P avaksma) received the theme vowel -o-.
9. Active participles: In PIE the masculine and neuter belonged to the consonant declension, the feminine to the "ī" declension (where ī was from y-ə). This distribution survives only in the nominative; otherwise the o and a declensions prevail, as in 57.
10. FNS, active participles: PIE y-ə (Skt. vahantīh, Greek l̥yousa "releasing") gave BS ī. See 394 for the synchronic analogue of this development.
11. MNS PAP: PIE -wes-, found in the MNS in nasalized, lengthened-grade form (*-wēns; Skt. vahvān, Lith. vėžes), was leveled out of the paradigm in CS by the zero-grade form -us.

61. In general OCS preserves the major features of PIE syntax, e.g., the four concords: a verb agrees with its subject in person and number; an adjective agrees with its noun in gender, case, and number; a pronoun agrees with its antecedent in gender and number; and an appositive agrees with its noun in case. A special reflexive pronoun is used when some element of the sentence refers back to the subject (Chapter XXXII). An absolute construction is preserved, but BS uses the dative instead of the locative case (Skt. locative, Latin ablative, Greek genitive). Word order in PIE was apparently of the SOV (subject-object-verb) type: object before verb, possessor before possessed,

adjective before noun. The shift to SVO type began in BS with the rise of verb-before-object verb phrases, and it continued in CS with possessed-before-possessor noun phrases. The following sentence in its various versions may seem semantically awkward (as do most of the invented sentences in the exercises), but it will illustrate some of the above points:

PIE: noktei sousāi sontyāi, younōs neb^heses sūnowes tom mātres ognim, yos-g^he akmenōm mizdhā esti, w_lk^wob^hos eweǵ^hont.

BS: noktei sontjai sousai, jounoi-joi nebeses sūnowes wežont wilkom tom materes ognim, jos-ge esti mizdā akmenōm.

CS: noktei sontjoi souxoi, jounoi-joi sūnowes nebeses wezont wilkom tu ogni materes, jus-ge esti mizdā kāmenu.

ocs: НОШТИ СХШТИ СОУСТЪ · ЮНИИ СЪЛНОВЕ НЕБЕСЕ ВЕЗЖ
ВЪЛКОМЪ ТЪ ОГНЪ МАТЕРЕ · ИЖЕ КЕСТЪ МЪЗДА КАМЕНЪ

Translation: "The night being dry, the young sons of heaven conveyed to the wolves that fire of their mother which is the reward of the stones."

TRANSCRIPTION TABLE

CYRILLIC	GLAGOLITIC	ROMANIZED	PHONETIC	SYSTEMATIC (UNDERLYING)
А	Ɑ	a	[ā]	/o/, /e/
Б	Ɱ	b	[b]	/b/
В	Ɐ	v	[v]	/w/, /u/, β
Г	Ɒ	g	[g]	/g/
Д	ⱱ	d	[d]	/d/
Е	Ⱳ	e	[e]	/e/, /o/
Ж	ⱳ	ž	[ž]	/g/, (/dj/, /zg/)
З	ⱴ	dz	[z̥]	/g/
И	Ⱶ	z	[z]	/z/
І	ⱶ	i	[ī]	/ī/, /oi/, /i/, /ji/, /ju/
Н	ⱷ	i	"	"
Г (ъ)	ⱸ	g	[g]	(Greek) /g/ before /e/
К	ⱹ	k	[k]	/k/
Л	ⱺ	l	[l]	/l/, β after soft labial
М	ⱻ	m	[m]	/m/
Н	ⱼ	n	[n]	/n/
О	ⱽ	o	[o]	/o/
П	Ȿ	p	[p]	/p/
Р	Ɀ	r	[r]	/r/
С	Ɀ	s	[s]	/s/, /z/, /t/, /d/
Т	Ɀ	t	[t]	/t/
У	Ɀ	u	[ū]	/ou/
Ф	Ɀ, Ɀ	f	[f]	(Greek) /f/
Ѡ	Ɀ	th	[f]	/f/ (from Greek θ)
Х	Ɀ	x	[x]	/x/, /s/

Ѡ	Ѧ	o	[o]	/o/	.
Ѣ	ѣ	št	[št]	/tj/, /sk/, /stj/, /zk/	
Ѥ	ѥ	c	[ç]	/k/, /ç/	
Ѧ	ѧ	č	[č]	/k/	
Ѩ	ѩ	š	[š]	/x/, /sj/	
Ѭ	ѭ	ь	[b]	/u/	
Ѯ	ѯ	y	[ȳ]	/ū/, /ons#/, /u/	
Ѱ	ѱ	ь	[b]	/i/, /u/	
Ѳ	ѳ	ě	[ě]	/ē/, /oi/	
Ѵ	ѵ	ju	[jū]	/jou/	
Ѷ	ѷ	ja	[jā]	/jō/, /jē/	
Ѹ	ѹ	je	[je]	/je/, /jo/	
Ѻ	ѻ	ę	[ě]	/em/, /en/, /im/, /in/	
Ѽ	ѽ	q	[ō]	/om/, /on/, /um/, /un/	
Ѿ	ѿ	ję	[jě]	/jem/, /jen/, etc.	
ѿ	Ѡ	jq	[jō]	/jom/, /jon/, etc.	
ѳ	Ѵ	υ	[ī]	/ī/ (from Greek υ)	

Note: In the two major "canonical" Cyrillic texts, the Codex Suprasliensis and the Savvina Kniga, the character **ѳ** is used for [ě] (instead of **ѡ**) and the character **ѡ** is used for [jě] (instead of **Ѿ**).

I

PRESENT TENSE OF SIMPLE VERBS

62. Model: **НЕСЪ** "I carry"

	S	D	P
1	НЕСЪ	НЕСЕВѢ	НЕСЕМЪ
2	НЕСЕШН	НЕСЕТА	НЕСЕТЕ
3	НЕСЕТЪ	НЕСЕТЕ, -ТА	НЕСЯТЪ

63. Copy the above table, transcribing the Cyrillic characters into phonetic characters (e.g., Inesōī, Ineseŝīī, etc.).

64. Systematic forms:

		Root	Theme Vowel	Ending
S	1	nes	e	om
	2			xī
	3			tu
D	1			wē
	2			tō
	3			te (tō)
P	1			mu
	2			te
	3			o

Root: Invariable portion of inflectable word.

Theme: Vocalic suffix linking root to ending.

Ending: Portion of inflectable word which varies to convey information concerning person, number, gender, case.

65. Rule 22: VELAR PALATALIZATION ($k \rightarrow \check{c}$): Velar obstruents (/k g x/) become the corresponding palatals (\check{c} \check{g} \check{x}) before front vowels (/e ē i ī/). In all positions, the cluster /kt/ becomes $\check{c}\check{t}$.

Motivation: CD (Complementary Distribution): Velar obstruents appear in surface forms only before back vowels. Palatals appear only before the front vowels except [ē] and before the back vowel [ā]. Since [ē] and [ā] are in morphological alternation, the apparent exception can be obviated. MA (Morphological Alternation): [rāx²] "I said" vs. [rā²šē] "they said." The principle of generality compels us to assume an underlying velar (or dental + /j/) wherever a palatal appears.

Model: **NECEW** "thou carriest" /nes "carry" + e (theme) + xī (2S ending) / -22 → nes+e+šī [nesešī]

66. Rule 31: VOWEL NASALIZATION (VN → \check{V}): A vowel followed by a nasal (/n m/) before a consonant or in word-final position becomes nasalized and long, the nasal being dropped.

Motivation: CD: The nasal consonants can appear in surface forms only before vowels, while nasal vowels appear only before consonants and in word final position. MA: [d²bmō] "I blow" vs. [dōtī] "to blow"; [ž²npō] "I reap" vs. [žētī] "to reap." The principle of generality compels us to assume an underlying vowel + nasal consonant wherever a nasal vowel appears.

Model: **NEC²** "I carry" /nes "carry" + om (1S ending) / -31 → nes+ō̃ [nesō̃]

67-68

67. Rule 42: UNROUNDING OF LONG BACK VOWELS ($\bar{u}, \bar{o} \rightarrow \bar{y}, \bar{a}$):

The long back vowels are unrounded and the mid long back vowel is lowered in all positions; i.e., / \bar{u} / becomes $[\bar{y}]$ and / \bar{o} / $[\bar{a}]$.

Motivation: CD: Among the back vowels the feature "round" occurs on the surface only in the mid vowel /o/ and also in the high long vowel $[\bar{u}]$ which is in morphological alternation with $[\bar{ov}]$ and therefore predictable from elsewhere. Since it is more "natural" for back vowels to be rounded (compare the lack in English and most other languages of / \bar{y} /), the lack of rounding among the other back long vowels must be predictable by rule.

MA: $[\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{b}\bar{l}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{i}]$ "to send up" /wuz "up" + sul "send" (for the change of /sul/ to $[\bar{s}\bar{b}\bar{l}]$, see 69) + \bar{o} (non-present premarker) + $\bar{t}\bar{i}$ (infinitive suffix)/ vs. $[\bar{v}\bar{s}\bar{y}\bar{l}\bar{a}\bar{t}\bar{i}]$ "to send up often" / wuz "up" + sul "send" + \bar{o} (iterative or imperfectivizing suffix which causes secondary lengthening of stem vowels) + $\bar{t}\bar{i}$ (infinitive suffix)/; $[\bar{v}\bar{p}\bar{r}\bar{o}\bar{s}\bar{i}\bar{t}\bar{i}]$ "to ask" /wu "in" + pros "question" + \bar{i} (factitive suffix = suffix forming verbs from nouns) + $\bar{t}\bar{i}$ (infinitive suffix)/ vs. $[\bar{v}\bar{p}\bar{r}\bar{a}\bar{s}\bar{t}\bar{i}]$ "to ask often" /wu "in" + pros "question" + \bar{i} (factitive suffix) + \bar{o} (iterative suffix) + $\bar{t}\bar{i}$ (infinitive suffix)/

Model: **N6CETA** "you two carry" /nes "carry" + e (theme) + $\bar{t}\bar{o}$ (2D ending)/ -42 \blacktriangleright nes+e+t \bar{a} $[\bar{n}\bar{e}\bar{s}\bar{e}\bar{t}\bar{a}]$

68. Rule 45: JAT LOWERING ($\bar{e} \rightarrow \bar{a}$): The vowel / \bar{e} / is lowered to $[\bar{a}]$ in all positions.

Motivation: CD: Among the front vowels the feature "low" occurs on the surface only in conjunction with the features "non-high" and "long," and can thus be made predictable therefrom.

MA: [v̄metātī] "to throw in" /wu "in" + met "throw" + ō (non-present premarker) + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. [v̄mētātī] "to throw in often" /wu "in" + met "throw" + ō (iterative suffix) + tī (infinitive suffix)/.

Model: **NECEBT** "we two carry" (see Model in 70)

69. Rule 47: JER FORMATION (i,u→ь,ъ): Short high vowels become even shorter; the back short high vowel becomes low and unrounded.

Motivation: CD: The extra shortness of the jers ([ь ъ]) can be predicted from vowels which are already short. Since the underlying feature "high" is better motivated than the feature "low" (the other low vowels, [ā ā̄], it will be recalled, are now predictable by rule from non-low vowels), the feature "high" can be assumed for the underlying source of the back jer [ъ] as well as for the front jer [ь]. And, as previously noted in 67, it is more "natural" for non-low back vowels to be round, the underlying feature "round" must also be assumed for the underlying source of [ъ]. The features "high, back, round" define /u/.
MA: [ç̄btō] "I read" /kit "read" + om (1S ending)/ vs. [ç̄īsb] "I (did) read" /kit "read" + s (aorist tense marker) + u (1S ending)/; see also [v̄sb̄lātī] vs. [v̄s̄ylātī] in #67.

Model: **NGCXT** "they carry" /nes "carry" + o (theme) + ntu (3P ending)/ -3l→ nes+ō+tu -47→ nes+ō+т̄ь [nesōт̄ь]

70. Rule 54: LABIAL GLIDE FRICATIVIZATION (w→v): The back rounded labial glide /w/ becomes the fricative [v] in all positions.

Motivation: CD: The vowels [ȳ] (from /ū/) and [ū] (from /ou/ appear only before consonants in surface forms, while the labial fricative [v] appears only before vowels (and [ɨ], which is secondary, and [lā l̄ rā r̄], which are secondary results of metathesis). Since all of these involve labial articulation in at least the more abstract stages of derivation, they are similar enough to consider to be in some kind of complementary distribution. MA: [plūtī] "to swim" /plou "swim" + tī (infinitive suffix); vs. [plovō] "I swim" /plou "swim" + om (1S ending)/. The glide [w] serves as a reasonable intermediate construct between the abstract construct /ou/ and its concrete manifestation [ov]. Moreover, voicing assimilation is not found in obstruents before [v], which indicates that [v] is a sonorant (i.e., /w/) at the point in derivation where voicing assimilation is applied ("light," for example, is [sv̄t̄], not *[zv̄t̄]). For generality's sake we assume a more abstract /w/ for every /v/.

Model: **НЕСЕВѢ** "we two carry" /nes "carry" + e (theme) + wē (1D ending) / -45→ nes+e+wē -54→ nes+e+vē [nesevē]

71. Conjugate orally: **ТЕПѢ** "I strike" /tep-/; **ГРЕБѢ** "I row," "I dig" /greb-/; **ПЛЕТѢ** "I weave" /plet-/; **МЕТѢ** "I sweep" /met-/; **ГНЕТѢ** "I press" /gnet-/; **ВЕДѢ** "I lead" /wed-/; **ВЕЗѢ** "I convey" /wez-/; **ЛѢЗѢ** "I climb" /lēz-/, **САДѢ** "I sit down" /sēd+θ_{NAS}-/; **КЛАДѢ** "I lay" /klōd-/, **КРАДѢ** "I steal" /krōd-/; **ПАДѢ** "I fall" /pōd-/, **ПАСѢ** "I keep" /pōs-/, **ГРЫЗѢ** "I gnaw" /grūz-/ (for motivation of the root vowel, see 67); **БОДѢ** "I pierce" /bod-/

72. Rule 1: NASAL INFIXATION (\emptyset_{NAS}): The segment $\text{in}\xi$ is inserted after the root vowel in verb roots followed by the present tense pretheme $/-\emptyset_{\text{NAS}}-/$, which then drops. (See Chapter XXVI.)

Motivation: MA: In a small number of verbs a nasal root vowel in the present alternates with an oral root vowel in the non-present. Most of these verbs have roots which end in consonants, but the one vowel-final root, $/\text{st}\bar{o}-/$ "stand," shows that the nasal, otherwise obscured by Rule 31 VOWEL NASALIZATION, is $/-n-/:$ **【stānō̃】** "I stand."

Model: **СААЕТЪ** "he sits down" $/\text{s}\bar{\text{e}}\text{d}$ "sit" + \emptyset_{NAS} (pretheme) + e (theme) + tu (3S ending) $/-1\rightarrow \text{s}\bar{\text{e}}\text{nd}+\text{e}+\text{tu}$ $-31\rightarrow \text{s}\bar{\text{e}}\text{d}+\text{e}+\text{tu}$ $-47\rightarrow \text{s}\bar{\text{e}}\text{d}+\text{e}+\text{t}\bar{\text{y}}$ **【s̄ēdet̄y】** (Motivation for the underlying root vowel $/\bar{\text{e}}/$ comes from non-present forms like the infinitive: **【s̄stī】**.)

Copy phonological rules 1, 22, 31, 42, 45, 47, and 54 onto index cards. Make a note of the paragraph in this book where each rule is introduced, and stack the cards according to the number of the rule on each card.

73. Identify the person and number: 1. **БОАЕТЪ**
2. **НЕСЕМЪ** 3. **ПАСХТЪ** 4. **ГНЕТЕМЪ** 5. **ТЕПЕТЕ**
6. **ГРЕБЪ** 7. **ВЕЗЕТЪ** 8. **ВЕДЕТЕ**

74. Identify the person and number, and derive the surface forms according to rules (apply the rules in order from your stack of cards): 1. $/\text{met}+\text{e}+\text{x}\bar{\text{I}}/$ 2. $/\text{wez}+\text{o}+\text{ntu}/$ 3. $/\text{bod}+\text{e}+\text{w}\bar{\text{e}}/$
4. $/\text{tep}+\text{e}+\text{te}/$ 5. $/\text{greb}+\text{e}+\text{tu}/$ 6. $/\text{plet}+\text{e}+\text{mu}/$ 7. $/\text{wed}+\text{om}/$
8. $/\text{greb}+\text{e}+\text{t}\bar{\text{D}}/$

75. Using the table in 64 and the systematic forms of roots suggested in 71, write systematic forms for the following and derive according to the rules: 1. ΓΡΕΒΕΣΗ 2. ΠΛΕΤΕΤΑ
3. ΜΕΤΑΧΤΖ 4. ΚΛΑΔΕΒΕ 5. ΓΡΥΙΣΕΤΑ 6. ΚΡΑΔΕΣΗ
7. ΛΕΞΑ 8. ΣΑΔΕΤΕ

76. Translate: 1. ΠΑΣΕΒΕ 2. ΛΕΞΑΧΤΖ 3. ΓΡΥΙΣΕΤΖ
4. ΣΑΔΕΤΑ

77. Translate: 1. you two lay 2. I press 3. we fall
4. thou stealest

II (OPTIONAL)

THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET: LETTERS Э, Ѡ, †, Ꙑ, Ѡ

78. Table of Equivalents

Phonetic Value	Cyrillic Letter	Name in Cyrillic	Numerical Value	Glagolitic Letter	Numerical Value
lel	Е	ЯСТЪ	5	Э	6
lɛl	Т	ТВОРАДО	300	Ѡ	300
laɪ	А	АЗЪ	1	†	1
lnɪ	Н	НАШЬ	50	Ꙑ	70
lsɪ	С	СЛОВО	200	Ѡ	200

79. Transcribe into Cyrillic: 1. Э 2. Ꙑ 3. † 4. Ѡ
5. Ѡ 6. ЭЭ "this" 7. ꙐЭЭѠЭ 8. ꙐЭЭЭѠ†

80. The Glagolitic letters can be formed as follows:

Э: ♂ ♀ Э; Ѡ: Ѡ Ѡ Ѡ; †: † † †; Ꙑ: † Ꙑ Ꙑ;
Ѡ: Ѡ Ꙑ Ꙑ Ꙑ.

81. Transcribe into Glagolitic: 1. N 2. A 3. C 4. E
5. T 6. NĀCETE 7. CE 8. NĀCETA

82. Here are the names of the letters written in Glagolitic. Identify the letter and state its numerical value in both alphabets.
1. ⱮⱭⱰ 2. ⱮⱭⱰⱮⱭ 3. ⱮⱭⱰⱮⱭ 4. ⱮⱭⱰⱮⱭ 5. ⱮⱭⱰⱮⱭⱰ

83. Write in Arabic numerals: A. 1. .N̄. 2. .C̄. 3. .C̄N̄.
4. .Ā. 5. .C̄N̄Ā. 6. .Ē. 7. .C̄Ē. 8. .T̄. 9. .C̄N̄Ē.
10. .T̄Ā. 11. .T̄N̄Ā. 12. .T̄N̄.

B. 1. .N̄P̄. 2. .N̄P̄T̄. 3. .N̄T̄. 4. .N̄. 5. .Q̄P̄T̄.
6. .Q̄T̄. 7. .T̄. 8. .Q̄P̄T̄. 9. .Q̄P̄.

84. Write in Cyrillic letters: 1. 1 2. 5 3. 50
4. 51 5. 55 6. 200 7. 350 8. 355 9. 251
10. 255

85. Write in Glagolitic letters: 1. 1 2. 6 3. 70
4. 71 5. 76 6. 200 7. 370 8. 376 9. 271 10.
276

86. A comprehensive table of Cyrillic and Glagolitic numerals can be found in Appendix I.

III

THE INFINITIVE

87. Model: NĀCTH "to carry"

Root	Mood Suffix
nes	tī

88. Rule 18: DENTAL ASSIBILATION (tt→st): Dental stops become continuants (sibilants) before dental obstruents.

Motivation: CD: The only dental obstruents which can precede other dental obstruents on the surface are continuants.

MA: [plestī] "to weave" /plet "weave" + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. [pletō] "I weave" /plet "weave" + om (1S ending)/.

Model: ГНЕСТИ "to press" /gnet "press" + tī (infinitive suffix)/ -18→ gnes+tī [gnestī]

89. Rule 20: VOICING ASSIMILATION (zt→st): Obstruents assume the voicing or unvoicing of following obstruents.

Motivation: CD: Except for clusters involving [v], there are no surface obstruent clusters of mixed voicing. The exception is obviated by considering [v] to be a sonorant (i.e., /w/) at the point in derivation where this rule applies. MA: [grȳzō] "I gnaw" /grūz "gnaw" + om (1S ending)/ vs. [grȳstī] "to gnaw" /grūz "gnaw" + tī (infinitive suffix)/.

Model: ВЕСТИ "to lead" /wed "lead" + tī (infinitive suffix)/ -18→ wez+tī -20→ wes+tī -54→ ves+tī [vestī]

90. The infinitive of СААЖ, it will be remembered from 71, is СТЪСТИ (/sēd+tī/), since the infinitive is formed on the non-present stem, lacking the present pretheme /-∅_{NAS}-/.

91. Copy rules 18 and 20 onto index cards and insert them into your stack.

92. Form infinitives of: 1. ВЕЗЖ 2. ВЕАЖ 3. ГНЕСТЖ
4. ПЛЕТЖ

93. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:

1. МЕСТИ 2. НЕСТИ 3. ГРЪИСТИ 4. КЛАСТИ

94. Translate: 1. ПАСТИ 2. КРАСТИ 3. ВЕСТИ

4. БОСТИ

95. Translate: 1. to climb 2. to sit down 3. to

- keep 4. to press

IV (OPTIONAL)

THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET: LETTERS Ѡ, ѡ, Ѣ, ѣ, ѵ

96. Table of Equivalentents

Phonetic Value	Cyrillic Letter	Name in Cyrillic	Numerical Value	Glagolitic Letter	Numerical Value
[i]	И	ИЖБИ	8	Ѡ	20
[z]	З	ЗЕМЛѦ	7	ѡ	9
[d]	Д	ДОБРО	4	Ѣ	5
[ʃ]	Ж	ЖОСЬ БОЛЬШИИ	--	ѣ	--
[v]	В	ВЪДИ	2	ѣ	3

97. Transcribe into Cyrillic: 1. ѡ 2. ѣ 3. ѡ 4. Ѡ

5. ѣ 6. ѣѡѣ 7. ѣѡѣ 8. ѣѡѣѡѣ 9. ѣѡѣѡѣ
10. ѣѡѣѡѣ

98. The Glagolitic letters can be written as follows: Ѡ:

ѡ ѡ ѡ ѡ ; ѡ: ѡ ѡ ѡ ; ѣ: ѣ ѣ ѣ ѣ ѣ ;
ѣ: ѣ ѣ ѣ.

99. Transcribe into Glagolitic: 1. A 2. B 3. Δ 4. E
5. Z 6. H 7. Ж 8. N 9. C 10. T 11. ВЕСТИ 12.
ВЕЗЖ 13. НЕСТИ 14. ВЕДЕТА

100. Here are the names of the new letters written in
Glagolitic. Identify the letter and state its numerical value
in both alphabets: 1. ѠАДѢ 2. РРѢ ШѢМШѢТ 3. ѢАѢѢ
4. ѢѢЖѢА 5. ѠѢШѢѢ

101. Write in Arabic numerals: A. 1. .А̄. 2. .Б̄. 3. .Н̄.
4. .Д̄. 5. .Е̄. 6. .Т̄. 7. .З̄. 8. .Ӣ. 9. .С̄.
B. 1. .Ѣ̄Ѣ̄. 2. .Ѣ̄Ѣ̄. 3. .Ѣ̄Ѣ̄Ѣ̄. 4. .Ѣ̄Ѣ̄. 5. .Ѣ̄Ѣ̄Ѣ̄.
6. .Ѣ̄.

102. Write in Cyrillic letters: 1. 251 2. 355
3. 208 4. 307 5. 54 6. 252

103. Write in Glagolitic letters: 1. 271 2. 376
3. 220 4. 309 5. 75 6. 273

V

VELAR ALTERNATIONS

104. Rule 22 VELAR PALATALIZATION has the expected result
on verbs of the nesti type whose roots end in /k/, but two more
rules are necessary to account for (1) the form of infinitives
of such verbs and (2) the fate of root-final /g/ before front
vowels.

104. Rule 37: SHTA FORMATION ($\text{ʃʧ} \rightarrow \text{ʃʧ}$): The palatal affricates / ʃʧ / and / ʒʒ / become the palatalized dentals $[\text{tʃ}]$ and $[\text{dʒ}]$ after the palatal continuants / ʃ / and / ʒ /. $[\text{ʃʧ}] = \text{ШТ}$ or Ш .

Motivation: CD: Palatal affricates cannot occur in surface forms when preceded by any other obstruents. The dentals $[\text{t}]$ and $[\text{d}]$ are palatalized only following $[\text{ʃ}]$ and $[\text{ʒ}]$. MA: $[\text{ʧ} \text{b} \text{t} \text{õ}]$ "I count" /kit "count" + om (1S ending)/ vs. $[\text{ʃ} \text{tʃ} \text{b} \text{t} \text{õ}]$ "I count out" /ʒ "out" + kit "count" + om (1S ending)/; $[\text{ʒ} \text{e} \text{g} \text{õ}]$ "I burn" /geg "burn" + om/ vs. $[\text{v} \text{b} \text{ʒ} \text{d} \text{e} \text{g} \text{õ}]$ "I shall ignite" /wuz "up" + geg "burn" + om/. $[\text{ʒ} \text{d}] = \text{ЖА}$.

Model: ТЭШТН "to run" /tek "run" + tī (infinitive suffix) -22 \rightarrow $\text{teʃ} + \text{ʧ} \text{ī}$ -37 \rightarrow $\text{teʃ} + \text{tʃ} \text{ī}$ $[\text{teʃ} \text{tʃ} \text{ī}]$

105. Rule 51: VOICED PALATAL CONTINUANTIZATION ($\text{ʒ} \rightarrow \text{ʒ}$): The voiced palatal affricate / ʒʒ / (resulting from /g/ before a front vowel or from /g/ or /d/ before /j/) becomes the continuant / ʒ / in all positions (remaining after application of Rule 37 SHTA FORMATION).

Motivation: CD: The segment / ʒʒ / cannot appear on the surface, but serves only as a convenient construct intermediate between the stops /d g/ and the continuant $[\text{ʒ}]$ and parallel to the affricate $[\text{ʧ}]$ resulting from palatalization of /t k/.

Model: МОЖЕТЬ "he can" /mog "can" + e (theme) + tu (3S ending)/ -22 \rightarrow $\text{moʒ} + \text{e} + \text{tu}$ -47 \rightarrow $\text{moʒ} + \text{e} + \text{tʃ}$ -51 \rightarrow $\text{moʒ} + \text{e} + \text{tʃ}$ $[\text{moʒ} \text{e} \text{tʃ}]$

106. Copy rules 37 and 51 onto index cards.

107. Model: ПЕШТИ "to bake" (reflexive voice: ПЕШТИ СА "to worry, care") /pek-/

	S	D	P
1	ПЕКЖ	ПЕЧЕВЪ	ПЕЧЕМЪ
2	ПЕЧЕШИ	ПЕЧЕТА	ПЕЧЕТЕ
3	ПЕЧЕТЪ	ПЕЧЕТЕ	ПЕКЖТЪ

108. Conjugate orally and give infinitives: ТЕКЖ "I run" /tek-;/ РЕКЖ "I say" /rek-;/ ЖЕГЖ "I burn" /geg-;/ ЛАГЖ "I lie down" /leg(+Ø_{NAS})-;/ МОГЖ "I can" /mog-;/ СЪКЖ "I chop" /sĕk-;/ НАЛАКЖ "I bend" /nō+lenk-;/ СЪЛАКЖ "I bend" /su+lenk-;/ СТРИГЖ "I shear" /striġ-;/ ЗВАЖЕТЪ "it rings" /zweng-/

109. The infinitive of ЛАГЖ is ЛЕШТИ (/leg+tī/).

110. Identify person, number, and mood: 1. ТЕЧЕВЪ
2. СТРИШТИ 3. СЪКЖТЪ

111. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /su+
lenk+om/ 2. /rek+e+mu/ 3. /geg+e+tō/

112. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:
1. ЛАЖЕТЕ 2. МОЖЕТЪ ПЕШТИ 3. ЗВАГЖТЪ

113. Translate: 1. ТЕКЖТЪ 2. НАЛАШТИ 3.
ЖЕЖЕМЪ 4. ЛАЖЕТЕ

114. Translate: 1. we two burn 2. you two can say

3. ·К· 4. ·КР· 5. ·ѠВ· 6. ·НР· 7. ·ТѠА· 8. ·СРН·
 В. 1. ·Ѡ· 2. ·Ѡ· 3. ·Ѡ· 4. ·ѠѠ· 5. ·ѠѠѠ· 6. ·ѠѠѠѠ·
 7. ·ѠѠѠѠ· 8. ·ѠѠѠѠѠ·

121. Write in Cyrillic letters: 1. 221 2. 352 3.
 93 4. 4 5. 298 6. 325 7. 57 8. 320

122. Write in Glagolitic letters: 1. 376 2. 229
 3. 1347 4. 1225 5. 44 6. 1000 7. 1047 8. 74

VII

THE SIGMATIC AORIST

123. The aorist is a past tense denoting single actions and is very common in narration. In OCS there are three types: (1) the simple or asigmatic (see Chapter XX); (2) the sigmatic or s-aorist (or sigmatic athematic); and (3) the extended or sigmatic thematic (see Chapter XXIX).

124. Simple verbs with root-final sonorants (see Chapter XXIV) have sigmatic aorist forms only. Simple verbs with root-final obstruents and any root vowel but /e/ can have either simple or extended aorist forms. Simple verbs with root-final obstruents and the root vowel /e/, and also the verb БОСТИ "to pierce," can have either sigmatic or extended aorist forms in all persons but the second and third persons singular, where the simple aorist forms are found.

125. The sigmatic aorist is marked by the addition of a

(systematic) /s/ to the non-present stem and lengthening of any short root vowel wherever this /s/ appears.

126. Rule 24: S-AORIST/D.I. LENGTHENING: Verb root vowels are lengthened (1) before the aorist suffix /s/ (or ʒxʒ); and (2) before the iterative-imperfectivizing suffix /ō/ (see Chapter XLVI).

Motivation: MA: [bode] "he pierced" /bod "pierce" + e (theme) + ∅ (3S past tense ending)/ vs. [bāsъ] "I pierced" /bod "pierce" + s (aorist tense marker) + u (1S past tense ending)/. For examples of the effect of /ō/, see 67 and 68.

Model: **БѦСѦ** "I pierced" /bod "pierce" + s (aorist tense marker) + u (1S past tense marker)/ -18→ boz+s+u -20→ bos+s+u -24→ bōs+s+u (-29→ [DOUBLE SIBILANT SIMPLIFICATION] bō+s+u) -42→ bā+s+u -47→ bā+s+ъ [bāsъ]

127. Rule 29: DOUBLE SIBILANT SIMPLIFICATION (ss→s): A sibilant drops before another sibilant.

Motivation: CD: The only obstruents that a sibilant can precede are non-sibilants (stops or labial fricatives). MA: [īz] "from" /īz/, [sāštī] "to cut" /sēk "cut" + tī/ vs. [īsāštī] "to cut out" /īz "out, from" + sēk "cut" + tī/.

Model: **ВѢСѦ** "I led" /wed "lead" + s (aorist tense marker) + u (1S ending)/ -18→ wez+s+u -20→ wes+s+u -24→ wēs+s+u -29→ wē+s+u -45→ wē+s+u -47→ wē+s+ъ -54→ wē+s+ъ [vāsъ]

128. Model: **НѢСѦ** "I carried"

	S	D	P
1	НѢСЪ	НѢСОВѢ	НѢСОМЪ
2	НЕСЕ	НѢСТА	НѢСТЕ
3	НЕСЕ	НѢСТЕ, -ТА	НѢСА

129. Systematic forms

		Root	Tense Marker	Theme	Ending	
S	1	nes	s	o	u	
	2		s	e	ø	
	3		s			
D	1		s		o	wē
	2			s	o	tō
	3			s		te(tō)
P	1	s			o	mu
	2			s	o	te
	3			s	e	n

130. Conjugate orally in the aorist: 1. БЕАЖ 2. БЕЗЖ
3. МЕТЖ

131. Identify person, number, and tense: 1. БЕАЕ
2. МѢСА 3. БАСТЕ

132. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /nes+s+
o+mu/ 2. /plet+s+u/ 3. /bod+s+e+n/

133. Make two tables similar to the one in 128 with its nine compartments. In the first, simply transcribe the forms in 128 into phonetic characters ([nɛsɨ], [nese], etc.). In the second, write the systematic forms of the forms in 128.

134. Write systematic forms for: 1. ГНѢСОВѢ
2. БАСОМЪ 3. МЕТЕ

135. Translate: 1. ВѢСЪ 2. МЕТЕ 3. ПЛѢСОВѢ

136. Translate: 1. they carried 2. you two pierced
3. he led

VIII (OPTIONAL)

THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET: LETTERS А, ѡ, ҃, ꙗ, ѡ

137. Table of Equivalents

Phonetic Value	Cyrillic Letter	Name in Cyrillic	Numerical Value	Glagolitic Letter	Numerical Value
[a]	Ѧ	ѦТЪ	--	А	--
[o]	О	ОНЪ	70	Ѣ	80
[b]	Б	БОУКЪ	--	҃	2
[m]	М	МЪКАТЕ	40	ꙗ	60
[ʃ]	Ш	ША	--	ѡ	--

138. Transcribe into Cyrillic: 1. ѡ 2. ꙗ 3. ҃ 4. ѡ
5. А 6. ҃+ѡ 7. ꙗ+ѡ 8. ѡ+ѡ+ѡ

139. The new Glagolitic letters can be formed as follows:

А: / ʌ 4 Δ Δ ; 2: 9 9 ; 3: ↓ 4 4 4 ; 4: 9 9 9 ;
 5: 4 4 4 .

140. Transcribe into Glagolitic: 1. О 2. Б 3. Ш

4. Ъ 5. М 6. МѢСОВѢ 7. БОДЯХТЬ 8. ЖЕЖЕШИ

141. Identify the letter and state its numerical value

in both alphabets: 1. 9 9 9 2. Δ 7 8 3. 9 9 7 9 9 9 9 9

4. 4 4 5. 4 9 7 9 9

142. Write in Arabic numerals: A. 1. . 0 . 2. . 4 .

3. . 4 . 4. . 0 6 . 5. . 0 0 0 . 6. . 7 4 3 . 7. . 0 4 4 .

8. . 4 .

B. 1. . 9 . 2. . 8 . 3. . 8 4 . 4. . 7 9 3 . 5. . 2 7 4 .

6. . 7 9 9 . 7. . 9 2 . 8. . 8 0 .

143. Write in Cyrillic characters: 1. 21 2. 42

3. 50 4. 374 5. 290 6. 345 7. 273 8. 297

144. Write in Glagolitic characters: 1. 80 2. 62

3. 46 4. 1385 5. 223 6. 1082 7. 69 8. 84

IX

MORE ON THE SIGMATIC AORIST AND THE INFINITIVE

145. Rule 21: VELARIZATION OF /s/ (s→x): The dental continuant /s/ in (1) the aorist tense marker and (2) the pronominal genitive - locative plural ending becomes the velar ʁxʁ when preceded by a velar (/k/), a liquid (/r l/), or a high vowel

(/i ī u ū/), and followed by a vowel. The aorist tense marker /s/ also becomes ʃxʃ when preceded by the verbal suffixes and premarkers /ō/ and /ē/ and followed by a vowel.

Note: This rule is the synchronic analogue of the historical change known affectionately as the "Ruki" rule.

Motivation: MA: [bāsъ] "I pierced" /bod+s+u/ vs. [rēxъ] "I said" /rek+s+u/

Model: $\rho^{\bar{e}}\chi^{\bar{e}}$ "I said" /rek+s+u/ -21→ rek+x+u -24→ rēk+x+u (-30→ [PRE-OBSTRUENT STOP DELETION] rē+x+u) -45→ rē+x+u -47→ rē+x+ъ [rēxъ]

146. Rule 30: PRE-OBSTRUENT STOP DELETION ($C_1C_2 \rightarrow C_2$): Stops are deleted before other obstruents, and sometimes before nasals.

Motivation: CD: Stops can appear in surface forms only before sonorants (nasals, vowels and liquids) and [v] (which is from the sonorant /w/). MA: [tepe] "he struck" /tep "strike" + e (theme) + \emptyset (3S past tense ending)/ vs. [tēsъ] "I struck" /tep "strike" + s (aorist tense marker) + u (1S past tense ending)/.

Model: $\Gamma\rho\theta T H$ "to row" /greb "row" + tī (infinitive mood suffix)/ -30→ gre+tī [gretī]

147. Rule 36. JAT BACKING ($\zeta\bar{e} \rightarrow \zeta\bar{o}$): The long oral mid vowel /ē/ is backed to ʃōʃ after palatals (ʃç ʃ ʒ ʒ jʃ).

Motivation: CD: The vowel [ō] (from /ē/) cannot appear in surface forms after palatals. The Glagolitic alphabet takes advantage of this distribution to use the letter Δ to represent [ō] after non-palatal consonants, [ā] after palatal consonants, and [jā] after vowels. MA: [vīdētī] "to see" /wīd "see" + ē

(non-present premarker) + tĪ (infinitive suffix)/ vs. [slȳḡātĪ]
 "to hear" /slūx "hear" + ē (non-present premarker) + tĪ/.

Model: ЖАХЪ "I burned" /geg "burn" + s (aorist tense marker) + u (1S past tense ending)/ -20 → gek+s+u -21 → gek+x+u -22 → ḡek+x+u -24 → ḡēk+x+u -30 → ḡē+x+u -36 → ḡō+x+u -42 → ḡā+x+u -47 → ḡā+x+ъ -51 → ḡā+x+ъ [ḡāxъ]

148. Model: РѢХЪ "I said"

	S	D	P
1	РѢХЪ	РѢХОВѢ	РѢХОМЪ
2	РЕЧЕ	РѢСТА	РѢСТЕ
3	РЕЧЕ	РѢСТЕ,-ТА	РѢША

149. Make two copies of the above table, one in phonetic characters, the other with systematic forms.

150. Conjugate orally in the aorist: 1. ПЕКХ

2. ЖЕГХ 3. ТЕКХ

151. Form the infinitives of: 1. ТЕПХ 2. ГРЕБХ

152. Identify person, number, tense, and mood: 1. ТѢША

2. ЖАША 3. РѢХОВѢ 4. ЖАСТЕ

153. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /tek+s+u/

2. /pek+e/ 3. /pek+s+tδ/ 4. /greb+tĪ/

154. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:

1. ТЕТИ 2. ТЕТИИ 3. РЕЧЕ 4. ГРЕБОВѢ

161. Transcribe into Glagolitic: 1. А 2. Х 3. Р
4. Л 5. П 6. ГРЕТИ 7. ПЪХОМЪ 8. РЪСТА
9. ЛАЖЕТЪ

162. Identify the letter and state its numerical value in both alphabets: 1. бѣѣѣѣ 2. ѦѦѦѦ 3. ꙗꙗꙗꙗ 4. ꙗꙗѣѣ
ѣѣѣѣ 5. ѣꙗѣѣѣ

163. Write in Arabic numerals: A. 1. ·Л̄А̄. 2. ·П̄В̄.
3. ·Р̄Н̄Е̄. 4. ·Х̄К̄Н̄. 5. ·А̄ӮА̄. 6. ·С̄О̄А̄. 7. ·Т̄М̄Г̄.
8. ·Х̄Л̄Н̄.
B. 1. ·З̄Р̄Ш̄. 2. ·С̄ѦѦ̄. 3. ·С̄ꙗꙗꙗ̄. 4. ·ѦѦѣѣ̄.
5. ·Ѧѣꙗѣ̄. 6. ·З̄Р̄ѣ̄. 7. ·С̄ѣѣ̄. 8. ·З̄ѦШ̄.

164 Write in Cyrillic letters: 1. 188 2. 634 3. 132
4. 944 5. 927 6. 682 7. 178 8. 335

165. Write in Glagolitic letters: 1. 691 2. 153 3.
192 4. 1654 5. 1176 6. 659 7. 397 8. 1655

XI

THE O-DECLENSION: MASCULINE

166. Model: ГРАДЪ "city"

	S	D	P
V	ГРАДЕ	ГРАДА	ГРАДИ
N	ГРАДЪ		ГРАДЫ
A			

	S	D	P
G	ГРАДА	ГРАДОУ	ГРАДЪ
L	ГРАДѢ		ГРАДѢХЪ
D	ГРАДОУ	ГРАДОМА	ГРАДОМЪ
I	ГРАДОМЪ		ГРАДЫ

167. Copy the above table, transcribing the Cyrillic characters in phonetic characters (e.g., [grāde], [grādъ], etc.).

168. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Theme	Ending	
S	V	gord	 	e	
	N/A			u	
	G			ō	
	L			oi	
	D			ou	
	I			o	mi
D	V/N/A		 	ō	
	G/L			ou	
	D/I			o	mō
P	V/N		 	oi	
	A			o	ns
	G			 	u
	L				oi

		Stem	Theme	Ending
P	D	gord	o	mu
	I		X	ū

169. Rule 27: MID-VOWEL/LIQUID METATHESIS (tort▶trāt):

A mid vowel (/e o/) followed by a liquid (/l r/) before a consonant or in word-final position metathesizes with the liquid and is lengthened (to /ē ō/).

Note: On a strictly synchronic basis, the systematic form of the stem of *гродъ* should be /grōd-/, since there is no morphological alternation to motivate the more abstract form given in 168. The form /gord-/ is given simply to correspond to the reconstructed Common Slavic *gord- as an aid to learners pursuing comparative studies.

Motivation: CD: The sequence mid vowel + liquid + consonant or end of word never occurs in surface forms. MA: [kojō] "I stick, stab" /kol "stick" + j (present tense pretheme) + om (1S ending)/ vs. [klātī] "to stick" /kol "stick" + tī (infinitive suffix)/.

Model: *гродъ* "city" /gord "city" + u (N/AS ending)/
-27▶ grōd+u -42▶ grād+u -47▶ grād+ъ [grādъ]

170. Rule 35: PRE-SIBILANT DENASALIZATION (ōs#→ūs#): The back nasal vowel [ō̃] is raised and denasalized to [ū] before a word final /s/.

Motivation: MA: [mō̃s] "men" /mong "man" + j (noun suffix)

+ o (theme) + ns (AP ending)/ vs. [grād̄ȳ] "cities" /gord "city" + o (theme) + ns (AP ending)/. This rule is also motivated by alternations in the present active participle (see Chapter XXXVI) and the consonant-stem nouns (see Chapter XLI). The rule accounting for these alternations must apply to sequences different from simple %VN#% (V = vowel, N = nasal, # = word boundary, either initial or final) or %VNC#% where C is a stop, since the nasal vowels [ē̄ ō̄], not the vowel [ȳ], must be derivable from these: /nes+om/ → [nesō̄] **НЕСО** "I carry"; /ot+rok+ent/ → [otročē̄] **ОТРОЧА** "child." The only remaining alternative is to use the %VNC#% structure where C is a continuant, not a stop. Since the other segments in the present active participial suffix /-ntj-/ are mostly dental, a dental continuant is suggested, and since the /t/ of that suffix is voiceless, /s/ seems a more natural choice than /z/. This choice simplifies the derivation as much as possible by avoiding any unnecessary application of phonological changes to a doomed word-final consonant cluster.

Model: **ДѢЛѢ** "parts" /dēl "part" + o (theme) + ns (AP ending)/ -31→ dēl+ō̄+s -35→ dēl+ū̄+s -38→ [FINAL CONSONANT DELETION -- see 174] dēl+ū̄ -42→ dēl+ȳ -45→ **dāl+ȳ** [dāl̄ȳ]

171. Rule 39: SIMPLIFICATION TO JAT (oi→ē̄): The diphthong /oi/ becomes [ē̄] before a non-vowel or in word-final position.

Motivation: MA: [pojō̄] "I sing" /poi "sing" + om (1S ending)/ vs. [pētī] "to sing" /poi "sing" + tī (infinitive suffix)/.

Model: **ЗЛАТѢ** "on the wall" /zid "build, wall" + oi (LS

ending) -39→ zid+ē -45→ zid+~~ē~~ -47→ zbd+ē [zbdē]

172. Rule 46: IDIOSYNCRATIC JAT RAISING (ē→ī): The long front low vowel ē (from /oi/) is raised to [ī] in (1) the V/NP ending of masculine o-stem nouns and adjectives and pronouns and (2) the imperative mood suffix /-oi-/ (→ē) when word-final.

Motivation: MA: [peçteI "bake!" /pek "bake" + oi (imperative mood suffix) + te (2P ending)/ vs. [peçīI "bake!" /pek "bake" + oi (imperative mood suffix) + Ø (2S imperative ending)/. In o-stem nouns, the V/NP ending [īI] causes the same changes in velars as [ē] from /oi/ through Rule 40 PRE-JAT VELAR AFFRICATIVIZATION, and is most economically handled as a variant manifestation of ē from /oi/.

Model: ἄγαν "corners" /ongl "corner" + oi (V/NP ending)/ -31→ ōgl+oi -39→ ōgl+ē -46→ ōgl+ī [ōglī]

173. Rule 43: DIPHTHONG SIMPLIFICATION ($V_1V_2 \rightarrow \bar{V}_2$): The second vowel of a diphthong is lengthened, the first is deleted.

Motivation: MA: [plovō] "I swim" /plou "swim" + om (1S ending)/ vs. [plūtīI] "to swim" /plou "swim" + tī (infinitive suffix)/. The principle of generality compels us to assume that all surface occurrences of [ū] represent a systematic /ou/.

Model: ὥρα "to the hour" /kēs "hour" + ou (DS ending)/ -22→ çēs+ou -36→ çōs+ou -42→ çās+ou -43→ çās+ū [çāsū]

174. Rule 38: FINAL CONSONANT DELETION (C#→#): All final consonants are deleted.

Motivation: CD: No consonants are found in word-final position. MA: [tel^ěte] "of a calf" /tel "calf" + ent (suffix denoting offspring) + e (GS ending of consonant-stem nouns)/ vs. [tel^ē] "calf" /tel "calf" + ent (offspring suffix) + ∅ (V/N/AS ending of neuter consonant-stem nouns)/

Model: See АЪЛЪ| in 170.

175. Decline orally: ЛАЗОРЪ "Lazarus" /lǫzor-/; МΥΡЪ "myrrh" /mīr-/; СЪНЪ "sleep, dream" /sup "sleep" + n (noun-forming suffix)/; ВЛАСЪ "hair" /wols- (on Common Slavic basis)/; МИРЪ "world, peace" /mīr-/; БРАТЪ or БРАТРЪ "brother" /brǫt-/ or /brǫtr-/; ГРОБЪ "grave" /greb "dig" + ∅_{NOM} (noun-forming suffix)/; ИСОУСЪ "Jesus" /īsous-/; ИЕРОУСАЛИМЪ "Jerusalem" /īerousalīm-/; НАРОДАЪ "people, population" /nǫ "on" + rod "birth"/; СВѢТЪ "light" /swit "shine" + ∅_{NOM} (noun-forming suffix)/; ЖИВОТЪ "life" /gī "live" + w (adjective-forming suffix) + ot (abstract-noun-forming suffix)/; ДОМЪ "house" /dom-/; ГЛАСЪ "voice" /gol "speak" + s (noun-forming suffix)/; ДАРЪ "gift" /dǫ "give" + r (noun-forming suffix)/

176. Rule 2: DERIVATIONAL ABLAUT (∅_{NOM}): A root followed by the suffix ∅_{NOM} (1) inserts the vowel %ø% before a high root vowel (/i ī u ū/); (2) backs a root vowel /e/ or /ē/ to %ø% or %ō%; or (3) backs and lowers a root vowel /i/ to %ø% if the root vowel /i/ precedes a sonorant, and also in the root /xid-/ "go" (Compare 562 and 639.2). In the case of (1) the diphthongs %oi% and %ou% are formed (not %oī% or %ouū%) from /ī/ or /ū/ + ∅_{NOM}.

Motivation: MA: For (1): **【svētītī】** "to shine" /swit "shine" + ē (non-present premarker) + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. **【svētъ】** "light" /swit "shine" + ∅_{NOM} (noun-forming suffix) + u (N/AS ending)/ -2→ **§swoit+u§**; for (2) **【grebō】** "I dig" /greb "dig" + om (1S ending)/ vs. **【grobъ】** "grave" /greb "dig" + ∅_{NOM} + u (N/AS ending)/ -2→ **§grob+u§**; for (3): **【mьrō】** "I die" /mir "die" + om (1S ending)/ vs. **【morъ】** "plague" /mir "die" + ∅_{NOM} + u (N/AS ending) -2→ **§mor+u§**; **【§ъдъ】** "having gone" /xid "go" + usj (past active participial suffix) + s (NS ending for M/N active participles)/ vs. **【xodъ】** "passage" /xid "go" + ∅_{NOM} (noun-forming suffix) + u (N/AS ending)/ -2→ **§xod+u§**.

Model: **СВѢТЪ** "light" /swit "shine" + ∅_{NOM} (noun-forming suffix) + u (N/AS ending)/ -2→ **swoit+u** -39→ **swēt+u** -45→ **swēt+u** -47→ **swēt+ъ** -54→ **svēt+ъ** **【svētъ】**

177. Your stack should now include rules 1, 2, 18, 20, 21, 22, 24, 27, 29, 30, 31, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 51, and 54.

178. Identify case and number: 1. **ГРАДА** 2. **МУРОМЪ**
3. **ВЛАСЪ**

179. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /gī+w+ot+e/
2. /swit+∅_{NOM}+ou/ 3. /greb+∅_{NOM}+oi/ (derive the surface form from both possibilities)


180. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:

1. ГЛАСОМЪ 2. ГРАДОМЪ РЕКЪ 3. ГЛАСОМА




181. Translate: 1. ГРАДОУ РЕРЕШИ 2. ВЛАСЪ ПЛЕТЕ 3. ГЛАСЪ ИСОУСА НЕСЕ ДАРЪ СВѢТА НАРОДОУ 4. ИЕРОУСАЛИМЪ·ГРАДЕ МИРА

182. Translate: 1. with the sleep of the grave ("with" = instrumental case) 2. The (two) brothers of the house of Lazarus conveyed myrrh to Jesus. 3. We are burning the cities.

XII (OPTIONAL)

THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET: LETTERS 

183. Table of Equivalents

Phonetic Value	Cyrillic Letter	Name in Cyrillic	Numerical Value	Glagolitic Letter	Numerical Value
[ɪ]	Ѹ	ИЖИЦА	400		--
[u]	Ѹ, Ѣ	ОУКЪ	400		400
[ʃt]	Ѥ	ШТА	--		800
[i]	Ѩ	ИЖЕ	10	Ѧ, Ѧ	10
[y]	Ѧ, Ѧ	ИЕРЪ	--	Ѧ, Ѧ	--

184. In writing the numbers 11-19 in Cyrillic characters, the units' characters are placed first, e.g., $\overline{\text{АІ}}$, $\overline{\text{ВІ}}$.

This reflects the pronunciation of these numbers: **ИДННЪ НА ДЕСАТЕ, ДЪВА НА ДЕСАТЕ**. See Chapter LIV.

185. Transcribe into Cyrillic: 1.  2.  3.  4. 

- 5. കൃത 6. മലേഷ്യയിലെ മലയാളി 7. നാലാം നൂറ്റാണ്ട്
- 8. മലയാളി കലാകാരന്മാർ എഴുതിയ രചനകൾക്ക് നൽകിയ പേരുകൾ. തമിഴ്. വ്യാജം. വ്യാജം നൽകി

186. The new Glagolitic letters can be formed as follows:

രൂ: ' 3 2 2; ങ: 9 9 9; ഴ: L 1 1 1 ; ഴ: 0 0 0 ;
 ഴ: 1 1 1 0 0 0 0 0 .

187. Transcribe into Glagolitic: 1. ы 2. у 3. ц

- 4. л 5. оу 6. МОЖЕВЪ ЖЕЩИ МҮРЪ 7. ГРЪИЗЕТА
- ВЛАСЪ 8. ІЕРОУСАЛИМЪ ПАДЕТЪ

188. Identify the letter and state its numerical value in both alphabets: 1. ыт 2. മലേഷ്യ 3. മലേഷ്യ 4. മലേഷ്യ

5. മലേഷ്യ

189. Write in Arabic numerals: A. 1. .АПН. 2. .ВЛЗ.

- 3. .887. 4. .ХПР. 5. .ВЛН. 6. .АНА. 7. .887.

8. .887.

B. 1. .УФЭ. 2. .ЭФЭ. 3. .УЛЭ. 4. .УЭЭ. 5. .УЭЭ.

- 5. .УУФЭ. 6. .УЭЭ. 7. .УЭЭ. 8. .ЭЭЭ.

190. Write in Cyrillic letters: 1. 988 2. 497

- 3. 615 4. 434 5. 122 6. 413 7. 687 8. 118

191. Write in Glagolitic letters: 1. 1827 2. 1492

- 3. 865 4. 416 5. 1623 6. 159 7. 1814 8. 481

XIII

MORE VELAR ALTERNATIONS

192. Rule 40: PRE-JAT VELAR AFFRICATIVIZATION ($k\bar{e} \rightarrow \zeta\bar{e}$): Velar stops (/k g/) become palatalized dental affricates ([ζ ʒ]) and the velar continuant (/x/) becomes the palatalized dental continuant ([ζ before front vowels and before /w/ followed by a front vowel. Since Rule 22 has already eliminated most cases of underlying velars follo by underlying front vowels (except for borrowings like чръкъл "chur /kirk+ū+s/, which came into Slavic during the Gothic Empire, 200-375 A.D.), only \bar{e} from underlying /oi/ according to Rule 39 will trigg operation of this rule when no /w/ intervenes between the velar and a front vowel. Note also that the voiced dental affricate ζ often becomes [ʒ], especially in the later documents, thus generalizing Rule 51. Forms with intervening /w/: цвистн "to bloom," свѣзда "s

Motivation: CD: As mentioned previously (65), velars cannot appear in surface forms before [\bar{a}] or before [v] followed by a front vowel, while the dental affricates can only appear before [\bar{a}], befor [v] plus a front vowel, or (see 242) after a high front vowel.

Model: дрѡустѣ "in a friend" /droug "friend" + oi (LS ending)
 -39→ droug+ \bar{e} -40→ drouz+ \bar{e} -43→ drūz+ \bar{e} -45→ drūz+ \bar{a} [drūz \bar{a}]

193. Model: грѣхъ "sin" /grēx-/

	S	D	P
V	грѣше	грѣха	грѣси
N	грѣхъ		грѣхъ
A	грѣха	грѣхов	грѣхъ
G			грѣсѣ
L			

	S	D	P
D	ГРѢХОУ	ГРѢХОМА	ГРѢХОМЪ
I	ГРѢХОМЬ		ГРѢХЪ

194. Make a phonetic-character and a systematic-form copy of the above table.

196. Decline orally: ОУЧЕНИКЪ "disciple" /Ѡк "learn, become accustomed" + \emptyset_{NOM} + $\bar{\text{I}}$ (causative-factitive suffix; see Chapter XLIV) + en (past passive participial suffix; see Chapter XLV) + $\bar{\text{I}}\text{k}$ (deadjectival personalizing suffix)/; БОГЪ "God" /bog-/; ВѢКЪ "age" /wĕk-/; ДРОУГЪ "friend" /droug-/; ВРАГЪ "enemy" /wirg "throw" + \emptyset_{NOM} -/; ЧЛОВѢКЪ "man, person" /kilowĕk-/ (Note: The /i/ is idiosyncratically dropped after Rule 22.)

197. Masculine nouns designating people often show an accusative singular identical to the genitive singular rather than the nominative singular: ВЕДУ БРАТА "I lead my brother."

198. Identify: 1. ОУЧЕНИЧЕ 2. ЧЛОВѢЦИ
3. ДРОУСѢХЪ

199. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /bog+e/
2. /wĕk+oi/ 3. /wirg+ \emptyset_{NOM} +oi+xu/

200. Write underlying forms and derive according to rules:
1. ВѢЦѢХЪ 2. ЧЛОВѢЧЕ (see 196 note) 3. ДРОУСН

201. Translate: 1. **ДРОУСИ НЪСА ЛАЗОРОУ ДАРЪИ**
 2. **ГРЪСИ ЖЕГЖТЪ УЛОВЪКЪИ** 3. **ВРАСИ ЖЕГЖТЪ**
ГРАДА

202. Translate: 1. The disciples carried light to the people of the (two) cities with their voices. 2. A man said to friends, "The ages of life can strike enemies." 3. Friend, the (two) brothers are shearing the hair of Lazarus.

XIV

UNINFLECTABLE WORDS

203. Prepositions:

With Genitive: **БЛИЗЪ** "near" /blīzu/; **ОТЪ** "away from" /ot/;
ОУ "at" /ou/; **РАДИ** "because of, for" /rōdī/; **ИЗ** "from out
of" /īz/; **БЕЗ** "without" /bez/; **СЪ** "from off of" /su/; **ДО** "up to"

With Dative: **КЪ** "unto, to, toward" /ku/; **ПО** "along"
/po/ (also with locative meaning "after" and accusative meaning
"throughout")

With Accusative of Destination and Locative of Place:

ВЪ "into, in" /wu/; **НА** "onto, on" /nō/; **О, ОБ, ОБЪ** "around,
about" /ob/

With Accusative of Destination and Instrumental of Place:

ЗА "behind" /zō/; **НАДЪ** "over, above" /nō+du/; **ПОДЪ** "under"
/po+du/; **ПРЕДЪ** "before" /per+du/

With Instrumental: **СЪ** "with" /su/; **МЕЖДΟΥ** "between"
/med "space between, middle" + j (noun suffix) + ou (LD ending)/

204. Conjunctions: **И** "and" /i/; **НЪ** "but" /nu/; **ЖЕ** "however" /ge/; **КАКО** "that, as" /j (relative pronoun root) + ōko/ subordinating conjunctive suffix/; **АЩЕ** "if" /oske/; **А** "and, but, whereas" /ō/; **ДА** "so that" /dō/

205. Adverbs:

Temporal: **НЪИНА** "now" /nūnjō/; **ЈЕЩЕ** "still" /eske/; **ЈУ, ОУ (ЖЕ)** "already" /(j)ou (+ge)/; **АБИЈЕ** "immediately" /ōbije/; **ЈЕГДА** "when" /j (relative pronoun root) + ogdō (temporal adverbial suffix)/; **КОГДА** "when?" /k (interrogative pronoun root) + ogdō (temporal adverbial suffix)/; **ВСЕГДА** "always" /wix "all" + ogdō (temporal adverbial suffix)/

Locative: **КЪДЕ** "where?" /k (interrogative pronoun root) + ude (locative adverbial suffix)/; **СЪДЕ** "here" /s (demonstrative pronoun root of proximity) + ude (locative adverbial suffix)/; **ВЪНЪ** "out" (direction) /wun "outside" + u (AS ending)/; **ГОРЪ** "up" /gor "mountain" + oi (LS ending)/; **ТОУ** "there" /tou/

Manner: **КАКО** "how?" /k (interrogative pronoun root) + ōko (manner adverbial suffix)/; **ТАКО** "thus" /t (demonstrative pronoun root of remoteness) + ōko (manner adverbial suffix)

206. Particles: **НЕ** "not" /ne/; **ЛИ** "or" (used to form questions answerable by yes or no) /li/; **СЪЛО** "very" /goilo/

207. **РАДИ** is often encountered as a postposition:
НАРОДА РАДИ "for the sake of the people."

208. Translate: 1. ТАКО РЕКЪ ЧЛОВѢКЪ РАДИ О МИРѢ
 2. ЛАЗОРЪ ЮЖЕ СТРИЖЕТЪ ВЛАСЪ БРАТОУ И ДРОУГЪ
 3. ОУЧЕНИЦИ НѢСА СВѢТЪ ИСОУСА ВЪ ДОМЪ НАРОДА

209. Translate: 1. Does not the light of the world burn the sins of man? (Place ЛМ after the verb.) 2. The friends of the two brothers of Lazarus are conveying myrrh from Jerusalem. 3. If Jesus is still telling about sins and the enemies of life, then (ТО) God is still leading the disciples unto the age of light.

XV (OPTIONAL)

THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET: LETTERS ѡ, ѣ, џ, ѣ, ѣ

210. Table of Equivalents

Phonetic Value	Cyrillic Letter	Name in Cyrillic	Numerical Value	Glagolitic Letter	Numerical Value
[ç]	Ц	ЦИ	900	ѡ	900
[ʒ]	Ѕ	ЅѦЛО	6	ѣ	8
[o]	Ѡ	ѠТЪ	800	џ	700
[ū jū]	Ю	--	--	ѣ	--
[b]	Ѣ	ѢРЪ	--	ѣ	--

211. The jotated letters ѡ ѣ ю ѡ ѣ are pronounced with a /j/ preceding the vowel sound only if the preceding letter is a vowel. Otherwise they indicate the palatalization of the preceding segment, usually ѡ ѣ ѣ ѣ ѣ.

212. The thousands are denoted in Cyrillic by placing a mark (⋆) before the units' letters, before or after the dot:

⋆.А. = 1000; ⋆.БЦОД. = 2974.

213. Transcribe into Cyrillic: 1. √ 2. ⊕ 3. ⋆ 4. √
5. √ 6. Ω.ϰ.ϰ.ϰ. ϰ.ϰ.ϰ.ϰ. ϰ.ϰ.ϰ.ϰ. 7. √.∇.∇.∇.∇. ∇.∇.∇.∇.∇
∇.∇.∇.∇.∇. ∇.∇.∇.∇.∇. ∇.∇.∇.∇.∇. ∇.∇.∇.∇.∇. ∇.∇.∇.∇.∇.

214. The new Glagolitic letters can be formed as follows:

∇: ∇ ∇; ∇: ∇ ∇; ∇: ∇ ∇; ∇: ∇ ∇; ∇: ∇ ∇; ∇: ∇ ∇; ∇: ∇ ∇;
∇: ∇ ∇.

215. Transcribe into Glagolitic: 1. Ю 2. Ω 3. Ъ

4. S 5. Ц 6. ВРАШИ Ю НЕСХТЪ ДАРЪИ ОТЪ ГРАДА
7. ЧЛОВЕКЪ ВЕДЕ ЛАЗОУ СЪ ДРОУГОМЪ ВЪНЪ І
РЕЧЕ ГРАДОУ О ВЪЦЕ ЖИВОТА

216. Identify the letter and state its numerical value in both alphabets: 1. ∇ 2. ∇ 3. ∇ 4. ∇ 5. ∇

217. Write in Arabic numerals: A. 1. .45. 2. .55.
3. ⋆.375. 4. ⋆.577. 5. ⋆.970. 6. ⋆.777.
7. ⋆.577. 8. ⋆.577.
B. 1. .477. 2. .577. 3. .777. 4. .777.
5. .777. 6. .777. 7. .777. 8. .777.

218. Write in Cyrillic letters: 1. 1956 2. 6826
3. 2937 4. 6498 5. 8686 6. 5942 7. 3376 8. 6974

219. Write in Glagolitic letters: 1. 1793 2. 158
3. 826 4. 978 5. 1244 6. 356 7. 798 8. 1989

XVI

THE A-DECLENSION

220. Model: **СЕСТРА** "sister"

	S	D	P
V	СЕСТРО	СЕСТРѢ	СЕСТРЫ
N	СЕСТРА		
A	СЕСТРѢ		
G	СЕСТРЫ	СЕСТРОУ	СЕСТРѢ
L	СЕСТРѢ		СЕСТРАХѢ
D		СЕСТРАМА	СЕСТРАМѢ
I	СЕСТРОМѢ		СЕСТРАМИ

221. Copy the above table, transcribing the Cyrillic characters into phonetic characters (e.g., [sestro], [sestrǎ], etc.).

222. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Theme	Ending
S	V	sestr	X	o
	N			ǫ
	A			om

		Stem	Theme	Ending
S	G	sestr	ō	ns
	L		X	oi
	D			
	I		o	jom
D	V/N/A		X	oi
	G/L			
	D/I		ō	mō
P	V/N/A		X	ns
	G			
	L		ō	xu
	D			mu
	I			mī

Most a- (and ja-) stem nouns are feminine. Those which are masculine will be so marked when introduced.

223. Decline orally: **МАРЪТА** "Martha" /mōrit-/;
НОГА "foot, leg" /nog-//; **СЛАВА** "glory" /slōw-//; **ГОДИНА**
 "hour" /god "time" + In (abstract feminine noun-forming suffix)//;
ВѢРА "faith" /wēr-//; **ТОМА** (masc.) "Thomas" /fom-//;
ПЕЩЕРА "cave" /pekter-//; **ХВАЛА** "praise, thanks" /xwōl-//;
ГЛАВА "head" /golw-//; **СЛОУГА** (masc.) "servant" /sloug-//;
ВЛАДЪКА (masc.) "ruler" /wold "rule" + ūk (agentive noun-
 forming suffix)//; **РУКА** "hand" /ronk-//; **СИЛА** "strength" /sīl-//;
ПРАВДА "truth" /prōw "true" + id (abstract noun-forming
 suffix)//; **ФЕЛИЦИТА** "Felicitas" /felīçit-//; **ЖЕНА** "woman"
 /gen-//; **ДѢВА** "virgin" /dēw-//; **ВОДА** "water" /wod-//;
ГОРА "mountain" /gor-//; **СТѢНА** "wall" /stēn-//

224. Identify case and number: 1. **НОСѢ** 2. **ХВАЛОМЪ**
3. **СЛОУГЪИ**

225. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /dew+ō+ns/
2. /gent+o+jom/ 3. /wold+ūk+oi/

226. Write underlying forms and derive according to rules:
1. **ПЕЩЕРАХЪ** 2. **НОГАМА** 3. **РЖКОУ**

227. Translate: 1. **ѲОМА И ЛАЗОРЪ ВѢСТЕ СЕСТРѢ**
ВЪ ПЕЩЕРОХЪ 2. **ВЪ РЖКАМА ВЛАДЪИКИ НЕСЯТЪ СЛАВЪ**
И СИЛЪ 3. **ВЛАДЪИКА НЕСЕТЪ ПРАВЪДЪ ВЪ ГЛАВѢ**

228. Translate: 1. The (two) hands of Thomas cannot
strike a servant of Martha. 2. Martha and Felicitas, by
faith you conveyed strength to the ruler of the people.

XVII

THE O-DECLENSION: NEUTER

229. Model: **МѢСТО** "place" /mĕst-/

	S	D	P
V/N/A	МѢСТО	МѢСТѢ	МѢСТА
G	МѢСТА	МѢСТОУ	МѢСТЪ
L	МѢСТѢ		МѢСТѢХЪ
D	МѢСТОУ	МѢСТОМА	МѢСТОМЪ
I	МѢСТОМЪ		МѢСТЫ

230. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription.

231. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Theme	Ending	
S	V/N/A	mĕst		o	
	G			ō	
	L			oi	
	D			ou	
	I			o	mi
D	V/N/A			oi	
	G/L			ou	
	D/I			o	mō
P	V/N/A			ō	
	G			u	
	L			oi	xu
	D			o	mu
	I				ū

232. Decline orally: **ДѢЛО** "work" /dĕ "do, put" + l (noun-forming suffix)/; **СЕЛО** "village" /sel-/; **ВѢКО** "eyelid" /wĕk-/; **ЛѢТО** "summer" /lĕt-/; **МАСЛО** "oil" /mōz "rub, anoint" + sl (noun-forming suffix)/; **ГРЕБЛО** "oar" /greb "row" + l (noun-forming suffix)/; **БОЖЬСТВО** "divinity" /bog "god" + istw (abstract-noun-forming suffix)/; **ЧЛОВѢЧЬСТВО** "humanity" /kilowĕk "man, person" + istw (abstract-noun-forming suffix)/

233. Identify case and number: 1. СЕЛА 2. ЛѢТѢ
3. МАСЛОУ

234. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /selto/
2. /wēktoi/ 3. /mōz+slto+mi/

235. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:
1. ГРЕБЛЫ 2. БОЖЬСТВОМЪ 3. ДѢЛѢХЪ

236. Translate: 1. ДѢЛА БОЖЬСТВА ЛАГЖТЪ ВЪ СЕЛѢ
2. ГРЕБЕМЪ НЕ ГРЕБЛЫ А РЖКАМА

237. Translate: 1. Martha lays oil onto the eyelids of Lazarus. 2. The work of the summer oppresses (presses) the humanity of the people of the villages.

XVIII

THE EFFECT OF PALATALIZED CONSONANTS ON VOWELS:

THE JO- AND JA-DECLENSIONS

238. Rule 17: PRE-JOD DENTAL GEMINATION (tj→ttj): Dental stops are doubled before a palatal glide (/j/).

Motivation: MA: [ʒ̥dātī] "to be thirsty" /gend "thirst" + ō (non-present premarker) + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. [ʒ̥ʒ̥dō] "I am thirsty" /gend "thirst" + j (present pretheme) + om (1S ending)/. The rule of DENTAL ASSIBILATION (Rule 18) permits us to derive sibilant + dental stop clusters from more abstract double dental stops.

Model: БОЖАЬ "leader" /wed "lead" + \emptyset_{NOM} + j (noun suffix) + u (N/AS ending) / -2 → wod+j+u -17 → wodd+j+u -18 → wozd+j+u (-19 → [PRE-JOD PALATALIZATION] woz $\underset{\text{d}}$ +u -25 → [PALATAL FORMATION] woz $\underset{\text{z}}$ +u -28 → [PALATAL ASSIMILATION] wo $\underset{\text{z}}$ $\underset{\text{z}}$ +u -34 → [VOWEL FRONTING] wo $\underset{\text{z}}$ $\underset{\text{z}}$ +i) -37 → wo $\underset{\text{z}}$ $\underset{\text{d}}$ +i -47 → wo $\underset{\text{z}}$ $\underset{\text{d}}$ +b -54 → vo $\underset{\text{z}}$ $\underset{\text{d}}$ +b [vo $\underset{\text{z}}$ $\underset{\text{d}}$ b]

239. Rule 19: PRE-JOD PALATALIZATION (Cj → Ć): All non-vowels are palatalized before a palatal glide (/j/), the glide then being deleted.

Motivation: CD: The glide /j/ can only appear in surface forms between vowels. MA: Same as for Rule 17 in 238.

Model: КОНЬ "horse" /kon "horse" + j (noun suffix) + u (N/AS ending) / -19 → koŋ+u (-34 → [VOWEL FRONTING] koŋ+i) -47 → koŋ+b [koŋb] (For the mark $\overset{\sim}$, see 24.)

240. Rule 25: PALATAL FORMATION (Ć → Ć̣): Non-labial palatalized obstruents become corresponding palatals: t^{h} k^{h} → $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{̣}$ $\text{k}^{\text{h}}\text{̣}$, $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{̣}$ g^{h} → $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{̣}\text{̣}$, $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{̣}$ x^{h} → $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{̣}\text{̣}$, and $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{̣}$ → $\text{t}^{\text{h}}\text{̣}\text{̣}$

Motivation: CD: Only the palatals, dentals, and resonants can be palatalized in surface forms, and the dentals are of secondary origin if palatalized. MA: Same as for Rule 17 in 238.

Model: НОША "burden" /nes "carry" + \emptyset_{NOM} + j (noun suffix) + \bar{o} (NS ending) / -2 → nos+j+ \bar{o} -19 → noŋ+ \bar{o} -25 → no $\underset{\text{z}}$ + \bar{o} (-34 → [VOWEL FRONTING] no $\underset{\text{z}}$ + \bar{e}) -36 → no $\underset{\text{z}}$ + \bar{o} -42 → no $\underset{\text{z}}$ + \bar{a} [no $\underset{\text{z}}$ \bar{a}]

241. Rule 28: PALATAL ASSIMILATION (sĆ → ŝĆ): A dental sibilant becomes a palatal before another palatal; i.e., /s z/

become [ʃ ʒ] before ʃ ʒ ʧ ʒʃ.

Motivation: CD: The only sibilants which can precede palatal obstruents (or their surface reflexes [t̪ d̪]) are palatal sibilants. MA: Same as for Rule 37 in 104.

Model: Same as for Rule 17 in 238.

242. Rule 33: PROGRESSIVE VELAR AFFRICATIVIZATION (ik→iç): Velars (/k g x/) become palatalized dental affricates (/k/→[t̪ʃ]), (/g/→[d̪ʒ]) or fricatives (/x/→[ç]) after any high front vowel (i ī ī̃).

Motivation: CD: Velars cannot appear after high front vowels in surface forms (except in certain morphemes), while the dental affricates must either follow such a vowel (or its surface manifestation) or precede a jat ([t̪]) (see 192).

Model: CT^hSA "path" /stig "path" + ̄ (NS ending)/
-33→ stiz+̄ (-34→ [VOWEL FRONTING] stiz+ē) -36→ stiz+̄ -42→
stiz+ā -47→ stbz+ā [stbzā]

See also the model for 245.

Note: As mentioned in 192, the voiced affricate [ʒ] was generally replaced by [ʒ] in the later documents.

243. Rule 34: VOWEL FRONTING (ö, ū→ē, ī): Back oral vowels (/u ū o ̄/) are fronted (to i ī e ē) and the nasal vowel [õ] before a word-final /s/ is fronted to [ē] after palatalized non-vowels (ʃ ʒ ʧ ʒʃ ʧ̪ ʒ̪ ʧ̪ʃ ʒ̪ʃ ʧ̪ʃ̪ ʒ̪ʃ̪ ʧ̪ʃ̪ʃ̪ ʒ̪ʃ̪ʃ̪ʃ̪).

Motivation: CD: The only oral vowels which can appear after palatalized non-vowels are front vowels and the long back vowel [ā], whose appearance is predictable from a front vowel

through Rule 36 JAT BACKING. MA: Oral vowels: [tɔ̃] "that one" /t "that" (demonstrative pronoun root of remoteness) + u (N/AS ending)/ vs. [jɔ̃] (or [jɪ̃] with application of Rule 41 JER LENGTHENING) "him" /j "he/she/it" (anaphoric-relative pronoun root) + u (N/AS ending)/; [togo] "of that one" /t "that" + o (theme) + go (GS ending for MN pronouns)/ vs. [jego] "his" /j "he/she/it" + o (theme) + go (GS ending)/. Alternation of final [ỹ] with [ɛ̃], both from /ons̃/: [kɔ̃p̃ig̃ỹ] "books" /kunj̃ig "book" + õ (theme) + ns (V/N/A ending)/ vs. [d̃ũʂ̃ɛ̃] "souls" /doux "soul" + j (noun suffix) + õ (theme) + ns (V/N/A ending)/

Model: **ДΟΥША** "souls" /doux "soul" + j (noun suffix) + õ (theme) + ns (V/N/A ending)/ -19→ doux̣+õ+ns -25→ doux̣+õ+ns -31→ doux̣+õ+s -34→ doux̣+ẽ+s -38→ doux̣+ẽ -43→ d̃ũʂ̃+ẽ [d̃ũʂ̃ɛ̃]

244. Rule 41: JER LENGTHENING (i,u→ī,ū/j): Short high front vowels (/i u/) are lengthened before or after a palatal glide (except in diphthongs). Application is optional in several texts.

Note: Because of this optionality the letters **И, І** in Cyrillic and **Ѣ, ꙗ, ꙗ̃** in Glagolitic could represent either [jɪ̃] or [jɔ̃] when following a vowel or [ī], [jī̃], or [jɔ̃] when word initial. (Initial [ī] is from optional simplification of [jī̃]).

Motivation: CD: In the texts where this rule applies, the jers ([ɔ̃ ɔ̃]) cannot appear either before or after the palatal glide [j]. MA: [vɔ̃ t̃õ] "into that one" /wu "in" + t "that" + om (FAS ending)/ vs. [ṽỹ j̃īñõ] "into another one" /wu "in" + in "other" + om (FAS ending)/

Model: **КРАИ** "edge" /krōj "edge" + u (N/AS ending)/
 -34→ krōj+i -41→ krōj+ī -42→ krāj+ī [krājī] (or, without
 application of Rule 41: -34→ krōj+i -42→ krāj+i -47→ krāj+ь [krājь]

245. Rule 50: NASAL VOWEL LOWERING (ĩ, ũ→ē, ǫ): High nasalized vowels (ĩ ũ) are lowered to mid vowels (ē ǫ).

Motivation: CD: The only nasal vowels that occur in surface forms are mid vowels. MA: [dʲmǫ] "I blow" /dum "blow" + om (1S ending)/ vs. [dǫtī] "to blow" /dum "blow" + tī (infinitive suffix)/

Model: **КЪНАСА** "princes" /kuning "prince" + o (theme) + ns (AP ending) -31→ kunig+ǫ+s -33→ kunĩz+ǫ+s -34→ kunĩz+ē+s -38→ kunĩz+ē -47→ kʲnĩz+ē -50→ kʲnēz+ē [kʲnēzē]

246. Rule 52: L-EPENTHESIS (ø→l̥): A palatalized lateral liquid ([l̥]) is inserted after palatalized labials.

Motivation: CD: A palatalized labial can only occur in surface forms before a palatalized lateral ([l̥]). MA: [jīmātī] "to take" /em "take" + ǫ (non-present premarker) + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. [jeml̥ǫ] "I take" /em "take" + j (present pretheme) + om (1S ending)/. (For the word-initial [j], see 288.)

Model: **ЗЕМЛѦ** "land" /zem "land" + j (noun suffix) + ǫ (NS ending)/ -19→ zem+ǫ -34→ zem+ē -36→ zem+ǫ -42→ zem+ǫ -52→ zeml̥+ǫ [zeml̥ǫ] (For the spelling **ЛѦ**, see 24 and 250.)

247. Both o-stem and a-stem nouns can take a /j/ suffix. Such nouns are called jo-stem and ja-stem nouns.

248. The ending of the vocative singular of masculine jo-stems is /-ou/, not /-e/.

Model: ВΟΧΔΟΥ "leader!" /wed "lead" + \emptyset _{NOM} + j + ou
 (VS ending) / -2→ wod+j+ou -17→ wodd+j+ou -18→ wozd+j+ou -19→
 wozd̄+ou -25→ woz̄+j+ou -28→ woz̄+j+ou -34→ woz̄+eu -37→ woz̄+eu -43→
 woz̄+ū -54→ voz̄+ū [voz̄+ū]

249. Models: ΜΑΡЖЪ "man," ΠΟΛΙΕ "field," ΔΟΥΨΑ "soul"

		M jo-stem	N jo-stem	F ja-stem
		ΜΑΡЖЪ /mong+j-/	ΠΟΛΙΕ /pol+j-/	ΔΟΥΨΑ /doux+j-/
S	V	ΜΑΡЖΟΥ	ΠΟΛΙΕ	ΔΟΥΨΕ
	N	ΜΑΡЖЪ		ΔΟΥΨΑ
	A			ΔΟΥΨΑ
	G	ΜΑΡЖА	ΠΟΛΙМ	ΔΟΥΨΑ
	L	ΜΑΡЖИ	ΠΟΛИ	ΔΟΥΨИ
	D	ΜΑΡЖΟΥ	ΠΟΛΙЮ	
	I	ΜΑΡЖЕМЪ	ΠΟΛΙЕМЪ	ΔΟΥΨЕМЪ
D	V/N/A	ΜΑΡЖА	ΠΟΛИ	ΔΟΥΨИ
	G/L	ΜΑΡЖΟΥ	ΠΟΛΙЮ	ΔΟΥΨΟΥ
	D/I	ΜΑΡЖЕМА	ΠΟΛΙЕМА	ΔΟΥΨΑМА
P	V/N	ΜΑΡЖИ	ΠΟΛИМ	ΔΟΥΨΑ
	A	ΜΑΡЖА		
	G	ΜΑΡЖЪ	ΠΟΛЬ	ΔΟΥΨЬ
	L	ΜΑΡЖИΧЪ	ΠΟΛИΧЪ	ΔΟΥΨΑΧЪ
	D	ΜΑΡЖЕМЪ	ΠΟΛΙЕМЪ	ΔΟΥΨΑΜЪ
	I	ΜΑΡЖИ	ΠΟΛИ	ΔΟΥΨΑМИ

250. The jotated letters **Ѣ Ѥ ю Ѧ Ѣ** could be used instead of **А Е ОУ Я А** after the palatals **Ш Ж Ч Ц ЖД**: **МЖЖЮ** instead of **МЖЖОУ**, **ДОУШѤ** instead of **ДОУШЕ**, etc.

251. Copy the above table in phonetic characters and in systematic forms.

252. Decline orally: **ВОЖАЬ** "leader" /wed "lead" + $\text{NOM} + j -/$; **ЗМИНА** "serpent" /zmij-;/; **БОИ** "battle" /bī "beat" + $\text{NOM} -/$; **СРЬАЬЦЕ** "heart" /sird "heart" + ik (noun suffix) -;/; **ЛИЦЕ** "face" /līk-;/; **НОША** "burden" /nes "carry" + $\text{NOM} + j -/$; **ПЪТИЦА** "bird" /put "bird" + Ik (feminine noun forming suffix) -;/; **НОЖЬ** "knife" /noz+j-;/; **МОРЕ** "sea" /mor+j-;/; **ПЛЕЩЕ** "shoulder" /plekt+j-;/; **КЕВАНГЕЛИЕ** "gospel" /jewōngelij-/ (Note: The letter **ѣ** stands for a voiced palatalized velar stop [ɣ]). This word is a borrowing from Greek and therefore immune to application of Rules 27 and 31.); **ВРАЧЬ** "physician, doctor" /wrōk+j-/

253. Rule 14: GLIDE FORMATION (i,u→j,w): High vowels become glides before other vowels: /i ɪ/ → ʝjʝ, /u ʊ/ → ʝwʝ before another vowel.

Motivation: CD: No high vowels can occur in surface forms directly before other vowels. MA: Same as for Rule 39 in 171.

Model: **БОИ** "battle" /bī "beat" + $\text{NOM} + u$ (N/AS ending)/
-2→ boi+u -14→ boj+u -34→ boj+i -41→ boj+ī **【bojī】** (or, without application of Rule 41: -34→ boj+i -47→ boj+ь **【bojъ】**)

254. Rule 48: LIQUID VOCALIZATION ($\text{br} \rightarrow \text{r}$): Jers ($\text{ъ} \text{ь}$) followed by a liquid (/r l/) plus consonant are dropped and the liquid becomes non-consonantal ($[\text{r} \text{ l}]$). These sounds are spelled ръ , лъ , or рь , ль .

Motivation: CD: Jers cannot occur in surface forms in the same syllable as a liquid if they precede the liquid. MA: $[\text{zbr}\text{õ}]$ "I devour" /gir "devour" + om (1S ending)/ vs. $[\text{zrti}]$ "to devour" /gir "devour" + ti (infinitive suffix)/

Model: срѣдѣцѣхъ "in the hearts" /sird "heart" + ik (noun suffix) + oi (theme) + xu (LS ending)/ -33 \rightarrow sird+iç+oi+xu -34 \rightarrow sird+iç+ei+xu -43 \rightarrow sird+iç+I+xu -47 \rightarrow sьrd+ьç+I+xь -48 \rightarrow srd+ьç+I+xь $[\text{srdьçIхь}]$

255. Your stack of cards should now include Rules 1, 2, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 54.

256. Identify: 1. вРАЧА 2. плЕШТИ 3. зМИНАХЪ

257. Identify and derive surface forms according to rules:

1. /mor+j+o+mi/ 2. /noz+j+ū/ 3. /put+Ik+ō+ns/

258. Write underlying forms and derive according to rules:

1. БОЮЕМЪ 2. НОШЕНЪ 3. срѣдѣцѣ

259. Translate: 1. $\text{ВОЖАИ НЕСЯТЪ НА срѣдѣцѣхъ}$
 НОША БОГА 2. $\text{вРАЧЪ сѣУЕТЪ плЕШТИ мѢЖНА}$
 НОЖЕМЪ 3. ВОЖАЮ . пѢТИЦА прѢЗЖЕТЪ лицЕ зМИНА мрѢНА

260. Translate: 1. Doctors chop the hearts of birds with knives. 2. Leader of the city, you save (keep) the souls of princes and rulers with the gospel (use instrumental case without **Сѣ**). 3. The leaders led the men into battle on horses.

XIX (OPTIONAL)

THE GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET: LETTERS **Ѧ**, **ѧ**, **Ѩ**, **ѩ**, **Ѫ**

261. Table of Equivalents

Phonetic Value	Cyrillic Letter	Name in Cyrillic	Numerical Value	Glagolitic Letter	Numerical Value
[g]	(Ѧ)	(ѦЕРВѦ)	--	Ѧ	30
[f]	ѧ	ѧОѦТѦ	500	ѧ, ѧ	500
[j)ɛ]	Ѩ	--	--	Ѩ	--
[j)ɔ]	ѩ	--	--	ѩ	--
[ɸ]	Ѫ	ѪИТА	9	Ѫ	--

262. See 211 concerning the pronunciation of the [j] in **Ѩ** and **ѩ** (Glagolitic **Ѩ** and **ѩ**).

263. Cyrillic has an additional five letters which have no exact Glagolitic counterparts:

Phonetic Value	Cyrillic Letter	Name in Cyrillic	Numerical Value	Glagolitic Approximation
[j)ā]	Ѧ	--	--	Ѧ (also for Ѧ)
[j)e]	Ѩ	--	--	Ѩ (also for Ѩ)
[ks]	Ѧ	КѦИ	60	Ѧ

270. Write in Glagolitic numerals: 1. 1533 2. 256
3. 138 4. 599 5. 434 6. 1575 7. 737 8. 1587

XX

THE SIMPLE AORIST

271. The simple (asigmatic) aorist is taken by verbs of the nestĭ type with root-final obstruents and any root vowel but /e/.

272. Model: ПΑΔΓъ "I fell"

	S	D	P
1	ПАДЪ	ПАДОВѢ	ПАДОМЪ
2	ПАДЕ	ПАДЕТА	ПАДЕТЕ
3	ПАДЕ	ПАДЕТЕ, -ТА	ПАДЪ

273. Copy the above table in phonetic characters.

274. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Theme	Ending	
S	1	pōd	 	u	
	2			β	
	3		e		
D	1			o	wē
	2			e	tō
	3			e	te (tō)

P	1	' pōd	o	mu
	2		e	te
	3		o	n

275. Conjugate orally in the simple aorist: 1. ПАСТИ
2. ПРЪИСТИ

276. Identify: 1. СТРИЖЕ 2. СЪЧЕ 3. МОГОВѢ

277. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /sĕk+ettō/
2. /mog+e+θ/ 3. /pōs+o+n/

278. Write underlying forms and derive according to rules:
1. КЛАДОМЪ 2. СЪДЕ 3. КРААЖ 4. ЛЪЗЪ

279. Translate: 1. ΘΟΜΑ ΚΡΑΔΕ ΝΟΣΗΞ ΕΡΑΤΟΥ
2. ΚΛΑΔΟΜЪ ΓΡΕΒΛΑ ΝΑ ΠΛΕΨΗ ΚΟΝΗΑ
3. Ἰῶῶῶῶ ῶῶῶῶ ῶῶῶῶ ῶῶῶῶ

280. Translate (either alphabet): 1. Martha kept the gifts from Thomas. 2. We were able to lie down near the light. 3. The leaders climbed onto their horses and led the men out onto a field.

XXI

ATHEMATIC VERBS

281. There are five athematic verbs in OCS, all that remains of the most ancient Indo-European conjugation pattern.

282. Present, Aorist, and Infinitives of Athematic Verbs:

Present		"to be"	"to give"	"to eat"	"to know"	"to have"
S	1	ЕСМЬ	ДАМЬ	НАМЬ	ВѢМЬ	ИМАМЬ
	2	ЕСИ	ДАСИ	НАСИ	ВѢСИ	ИМАШИ
	3	ЕСТЬ	ДАСТЬ	НАСТЬ	ВѢСТЬ	ИМАТЬ
D	1	ЕСВѢ	ДАВѢ	НАВѢ	ВѢВѢ	ИМАВѢ
	2	ЕСТА	ДАСТА	НАСТА	ВѢСТА	ИМАТА
	3	ЕСТЕ	ДАСТЕ	НАСТЕ	ВѢСТЕ	ИМАТЕ
P	1	ЕСМЪ	ДАМЪ	НАМЪ	ВѢМЪ	ИМАМЪ
	2	ЕСТЕ	ДАСТЕ	НАСТЕ	ВѢСТЕ	ИМАТЕ
	3	СЯТЪ	ДАДАТЪ	НАДАТЪ	ВѢДАТЪ	ИМЯТЪ

Aorist

S	1	БЫХЪ	ДАХЪ	НАСЪ	ВѢДѢХЪ	ИМѢХЪ
	2	БЫ	ДА	НА	ВѢДѢ	ИМѢ
	3	БЫ	ДА	НА	ВѢДѢ	ИМѢ
D	1	БЫХОВѢ	ДАХОВѢ	НАСОВѢ	ВѢДѢХОВѢ	ИМѢХОВѢ
	2	БЫСТА	ДАСТА	НАСТА	ВѢДѢСТА	ИМѢСТА
	3	БЫСТЕ	ДАСТЕ	НАСТЕ	ВѢДѢСТЕ	ИМѢСТЕ
P	1	БЫХОМЪ	ДАХОМЪ	НАСОМЪ	ВѢДѢХОМЪ	ИМѢХОМЪ
	2	БЫСТЕ	ДАСТЕ	НАСТЕ	ВѢДѢСТЕ	ИМѢСТЕ
	3	БЫША	ДАША	НАСА	ВѢДѢША	ИМѢША

Infinitive

БЫТИ	ДАТИ	НАТИ	ВѢДѢТИ	ИМѢТИ
------	------	------	--------	-------

283. The verb БЫТИ "to be" also has a future tense:

	S	D	P
1	БЖАХ	БЖАЕВЪ	БЖАЕМЪ
2	БЖАВШИ	БЖАЕТА	БЖАЕТЕ
3	БЖАЕТЪ	БЖАЕТЕ	БЖАЯТЪ

284. The monosyllabic s-aorist forms in the second and third person singular forms of БЪТИ, ДАТИ, and ИСТИ were usually extended by the syllable -СТЪ, which was "borrowed" from present tense forms: БЪИСТЪ "thou wert, he/she/it was"; ДАСТЪ "thou didst give, he/she/it gave"; ИАСТЪ "thou didst eat, he/she/it ate." In fact, the monosyllabic form of the last occurs only in composition with prefixes: ИЗЪ "he ate up."

285. Copy the tables in 282 and 283 in phonetic characters.

286. Systematic forms:

			Root		Pretheme/ Premarker	Tense Marker	Theme		Mood Suffix	Ending
			"Be"	Others			Be	Oth		
Pres	S	1	es	1. dō 2. ēd 3. wēd 4. Im	1. d 4. ō	/	/	/	/	mi
		2								sī (xī for 4)
		3								tu
	D	1								wē
		2								tō
		3								te(tō)
	P	1								mu
		2								te
		3								ntu

			Root		Pretheme/ Premarker	Tense Marker	Theme	Mood Suffix	Ending												
			"Be"	Others																	
Fut	S	1	bū		d+∅ _{NAS}		e		om												
		2							xī												
		3							tu												
	D	1								1. dō	3,4. ē	s	o		wē						
		2													tō						
		3													te(tō)						
	P	1														2. ēd			o		mu
		2																			te
		3																			ntu
Aor	S	1	bū	1. dō	3,4. ē	s															u
		2																			∅ (-stu for /bū/ & 1 2)
		3																			wē
	D	1								2. ēd			o								tō
		2																			te(tō)
		3																			mu
	P	1														3. wēd			o		te
		2																			n
		3																			
Infinitive								tī													

Pretheme: Suffix following root in Present system (present tense, imperative, present participles) and preceding any theme vowels.

Premarker: Suffix following root in Non-present system (aorist, imperfect, past participles, infinitive, supine) and preceding any tense marker.

287. As an aid in reading a complex diagram such as that represented in 286, it is recommended that an index card or some other satisfactory straight-edge be used to determine particular systematic forms by reading directly from left to right across the diagram. For example, to find the first person plural aorist of hACOM^{b} , the straight-edge would be laid across the page with its left end just under the box marked "1" which is to the right of a larger box marked "P" (plural) which in turn is to the right of a larger box marked "Aor" (aorist). The root is clearly number 2 in the "Root" box marked "Others." The straight-edge then passes through the "Premarker" box, but the premarker $/-\bar{e}-/$ is added only to roots 3 ($/w\bar{e}d-/$ "know") and 4 ($/\bar{I}m-/$ "have"). The next box is marked "Tense Marker" and an $/-s-/$ is added; we now have $/\bar{e}d+s-/$. Most of the "Theme" boxes are empty (shown by a large "X"), but the straight-edge should pass through one containing an $/-o-/$, giving $/\bar{e}d+s+o-/$. The "Mood Suffix" box is entirely empty for aorist tense, so the next and last morpheme to be appended is the ending $/-mu/$, yielding $/\bar{e}d+s+o+mu/$. Application of the phonological rules in your stack of cards (wait until Rule 6 is added from 288) should give the phonetic form written for hACOM^{b} in doing the exercise in 285.

288. Rule 6: GLIDE EPENTHESIS ($\emptyset \rightarrow j, w$): A palatal glide ($[j]$) is inserted before word-initial front vowels ($/i e \bar{e}/$) except $/\bar{I}$ and before any long front vowels preceded by another vowel;

a labial glide (%w%) is inserted before word-initial high back vowels (/u ū/, but not /o ō/) and before long back vowels preceded by another vowel; both cases of intervocalic insertion occur only in case the originally neighboring vowels belong to different morphemes (i.e., are separated by a "+"),

Motivation: CD: The vowels [ь ы ē e ē] cannot occur in word-initial position in surface forms. Diphthong formation (with subsequent simplifications from Rules 39 and 43) does not occur across hiatus (the juncture of a vowel-final and a vowel-initial morpheme). MA: [vzētī] "to take up" /wuz "up" + im "take" + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. [jētī] "to take" /im "take" + ti (infinitive suffix)/; [vzəpītī] "to call up, cry out" /wuz "up" + upī "cry" + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. [vəpītī] "to call, cry" /upī "cry" + tī (infinitive suffix)/.

Model: **ИѢѢ** "we two eat" /ēd "eat" + wē (1D ending)/
 -6→ jēd+wē -30→ jē+wē (Note: Application of Rule 30 to the cluster /dw/ is peculiar to the athematic verbs, since [dv] is a possible surface cluster elsewhere in OCS phonology) -36→ jō+wē -42→ jā+wē -45→ jā+wē -54→ jā+vē [jāvē]

289. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /bū+d+
 #_{NAS}+o+ntu/ 2. /īm+ō+xī/ 3. /wēd+ē+s+u/ 4. /dō+d+wē/ (288, Mc
 5. /ēd+mi/ 6. /es+sī/ 7. /s+o+ntu/ 8. /wēd+mi/

290. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:
 1. **ѢѢИХЪ** 2. **ИМѢ** 3. **ДАСТѢ** 4. **ЕСВѢ** 5. **ВѢАѢША**
 6. **БЖАЖ** 7. **ВѢСТЪ** 8. **ДАДАТЪ**

290. The athematic verbs are so called because of the lack of a theme vowel in all persons but the third plural. The appearance of /e/ or /o/ as a theme vowel in the third plural was a development from the Indo-European vocalic nasal *n̥ in -nti or the *e in -enti (60)

291. The present stem of **БЫТИ** is an ancient suppletive root, *es-. Compare English be: am, art, is, are.

292. The root /dō-/ of **ДАТИ** has the stem /dō+d-/ in the present and imperfect tenses due to an ancient reduplication. For synchronic purposes the second /d/ can be called a pretheme.

294. The verbs **ВБАБИТИ** and **ИМБИТИ** have a non-present premarker, /ē/.

295. The verb **ИМБИТИ** also has a "pretheme" /ō/ in its present indicative and present active participle only (not in the imperative; see Chapter XXXIII). Also to be noted is the second person singular present tense (**ИМАШИ**) which has the thematic ending /xī/ instead of the athematic /sī/.

296. The particle **НЕ** /ne/ "not" contracts with **НЕСМЬ**, **НЕСИ**, etc., to give **НѢСМЬ**, **НѢСИ**, etc.

297. The future tense in OCS is generally expressed by forms of **ИМБИТИ** plus the infinitive: **ИМАМЬ НЕСТИ** "I shall carry."

298. Rule 21 applies to the aorist suffix /s/ after the root /dō-/ by analogy: /dō+s+u/ -21,42,47→ [dāxъ] "I gave."

299. Translate: ·Ā· ВѢМЬ НАКО ИСОУСЪ НЕСТЪ ГРАДѢ
ИЕРОУСАЛИМѢ ·Ē· ВРАЧЮ І СЛОУГО ·НѢСТА ЛИ
ОУЧЕНИКА ИСОУСА ·Ū· УАУА · УУУУУ. АЪУ ФТБЭЮѢ
ФЪ БѢТѢ БѢБѢ. ФЪ ШУУѢ ЮТѢУУѢ ФТБЭЮѢ БѢБѢ

300. Translate (either alphabet): 1. In the city the people are eating birds, for (БѢ -- place after subject of clause) the fields and the sea do not have peace. 2. If the enemies of the ruler of the world are servants of sin, then the hand of God will give truth to the people. 3. With a knife I shall cut (chop) the heart of the serpent, and the face of the serpent will eat the field.

XXII

ADJECTIVES: INDEFINITE FORM

301. Adjectives can be either definite in meaning (corresponding to English usage of the before an adjective) or indefinite (corresponding to English usage of a, an). In OCS, adjectives agree with the nouns they qualify in case, number, and gender. Masculine and neuter indefinite adjectives follow the o- (or jo-) declension, and feminine indefinite adjectives follow the a- (or ja-) declension. Some adjectives, just like some nouns, have a suffix /j/.

302. Model: ЛЮТЪ "terrible, a terrible" /ljout-/
(Note: The missing vocative forms are supplied from the definite adjectives; see 469-470.)

		M	N	F
S	V	ΛΙΟΤΕ	ΛΙΟΤΟ	--
	N	ΛΙΟΤΪ		ΛΙΟΤΑ
	A			ΛΙΟΤΧ
	G	ΛΙΟΤΑ		ΛΙΟΤΪ
	L	ΛΙΟΤΪ		
	D	ΛΙΟΤΟΥ		
	I	ΛΙΟΤΟΜΪ		ΛΙΟΤΟΙΧ
	D	V/N/A	ΛΙΟΤΑ	ΛΙΟΤΪ
G/L		ΛΙΟΤΟΥ		
D/I		ΛΙΟΤΟΜΑ		ΛΙΟΤΑΜΑ
P	V/N	ΛΙΟΤΗ	ΛΙΟΤΑ	ΛΙΟΤΪ
	A	ΛΙΟΤΪ		
	G	ΛΙΟΤΪ		
	L	ΛΙΟΤΪΧΪ	ΛΙΟΤΑΧΪ	
	D	ΛΙΟΤΟΜΪ	ΛΙΟΤΑΜΪ	
	I	ΛΙΟΤΪ	ΛΙΟΤΑΜΗ	

303. Model with /j/ suffix: ΛΪΖΪ "false" /lug "lie" + j -/

S	V	--	ΛΪΖΕ	--
	N	ΛΪΖΪ		ΛΪΖΑ
	A			ΛΪΖΧ
	G	ΛΪΖΑ		ΛΪΖΑ

		М	Н	Ф
S	L	ЛЪЖИ		
	D	ЛЪЖОУ		
	I	ЛЪЖЕМЪ		ЛЪЖЕНЪ
D	V/N/A	ЛЪЖА	ЛЪЖИ	
	G/L	ЛЪЖОУ		
	D/I	ЛЪЖЕМА		ЛЪЖАМА
P	V/N	ЛЪЖИ	ЛЪЖА	ЛЪЖА
	A	ЛЪЖА		
	G	ЛЪЖЬ		
	L	ЛЪЖИХЪ		ЛЪЖАХЪ
	D	ЛЪЖЕМЪ		ЛЪЖАМЪ
	I	ЛЪЖИ		ЛЪЖАМИ

304. For systematic forms, see 168, 222, and 231.

305. Decline orally: **СЛѢПЪ** "blind" /sloip-;/ **НОВЪ** "new" /now-;/ **ДОБРЪ** "good" /dob "good" + r (adjective suffix)/; **МАЛЪ** "little, few" /māl-;/ **ВЕЛИИ** "great, big" /wel "big" + ij (adjective suffix)/; **БОУИ** "foolish" /bouj-;/ **ДЕСНЪ** "right" /desn-;/ **СВАТЪ** "holy" /swent-;/ **ВЪСОКЪ** "high" /wūs "high" + ok (adjective suffix)/; **БЛАГЪ** "good" /bol "good, much" + g (adjective suffix)/; **БОЖИИ** "God's" /bog "God" + ij (adjective suffix)/; **ГОЛЪ** "bare" /gol-;/ **ГРЪБЪ** "rude" /gromb-;/ **ДИВИИ** "wild" /dīw "wild, wonderful" + ij (adjective suffix)/; **ДОБЛЪ** "brave" /dob "good" + j (adjective suffix)/; **ДРАГЪ**

309. Translate (either alphabet): 1. A great God will give an evil city bare fields, meager and dry. 2. A simple person with a pure and sweet soul will be God's dear and holy servant, alive in a narrow and correct faith of the gospel.

XXIII

PRONOUNS

310. Model: **ОНЪ** "that" /on-/, **И ИА КЕ** "him, her, it" /j-/

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	ОНЪ / (-И)	ОНО / (-КЕ)	ОНА / (-ИА)
	A	И, ИА 317	КЕ	ОНЖ / ИЖ
	G	ОНОГО / КЕГО		ОНОНА / КЕНА
	L	ОНОМЪ / КЕМЪ		ОНОИ / КЕИ
	D	ОНОМОУ / КЕМОУ		
	I	ОНЪМЪ / ИМЪ		ОНОИЖ / КЕИЖ
D	N/A	ОНА / (-ИА)	ОНЪ / (-И)	
	G/L	ОНОЮ / КЕЮ		
	D/I	ОНЪМА / ИМА		
P	N	ОНИ / (-И)	ОНА / (-ИА)	ОНЪ / (-ИА)
	A	ОНЪИ / ИА	-ИА	-ИА
	G/L	ОНЪХЪ / ИХЪ		
	D	ОНЪМЪ / ИМЪ		
	I	ОНЪМИ / ИМИ		

Note: Forms in parentheses (i.e., the nominative case forms) occur only in definite adjective formation (see Chapter XXXIV) and in the relative pronoun **ИЖЕ**. Otherwise these forms are supplanted by nominative forms of **ОНЪ**.

311. Copy the above table in phonetic characters (~~OM~~ forms only).

312. Systematic forms:

		Root	Theme		Ending		
			MN	F	M	N	F
S	N	on	X		u	o	ō
	A				om		
	G		o oi		go		ō+ns
	L				mi		oi
	D				mou		
	I				mi		jom
D	N/A	j	X		ō	oi	
	G/L				ou		
	D/I		oi		mō		
P	N	oi	X		oi	ō	ns
	A				ns		
	G/L				su		
	D				mu		
	I				mī		

313. Note how Rules 14 and 39 account for the alternation in surface forms of [oj] and [ō]:

Model: **ONOH** "to that one" /on "that" + oi (theme)
 + oi (FL/DS ending)/ -14 → on+oj+oi -34 → on+oj+ei -43 → on+oj+ī
[onojī]

Model: **ONĒMĒ** "to those ones" /on "that" + oi (theme)
 + mu (DP ending)/ -39 → on+ē+mu -45 → on+ō+mu -47 → on+ō+m̄ **[onōm̄]**

314. Make a copy of the table in 310 using systematic forms. A straight-edge may assist in interpreting the table in 312 (see 287).

315. Decline orally: **ТЪ** "that" /t-/ (used for indicating objects nearer the person addressed, while /on-/ is remote from both speaker and addressee); **ИНЪ** "another" /in-/; **ОВЪ** "this, that" /ow-/; **КЪЖЬАО** "everyone" /k "who?" - +gido (generalizing suffix); **ТЪЖДЕ** "the same" /t "that" - +zge (intensive suffix)/; **САМЪ** "alone, oneself" /sōm-/; **ЕДИНЪ** "one" /edīn-/; **ТАКЪ** "such" /t "that" + ōk (qualitative pronoun suffix)/; **НАКЪЖЕ** "of which kind, of the kind which" /j (anaphoric-relative pronoun root) + ōk (qualitative pronoun suffix)- +ge (intensive particle)/; **ВСЯКЪ** "every" /wix "all" + ōk (qualitative pronoun suffix)/ (Apply Rule 33; the letter **Я** indicates the palatalization of **С** as [ʃ].) **СЕЛИКЪ** "so much" /s "this" + o (theme) + līk (quantitative pronoun suffix not subject to Rule 33); **ЕЛИКЪ** "as much as" /j (anaphoric-relative pronoun root) + o (theme) + līk (quantitative pronoun suffix)/; **КОЛИКЪ** "how much?" /k "who, what?" + o (theme) + līk (quantitative pronoun suffix)/; **ТОЛИКЪ** "so much" /t "that" + o (theme) + līk (quantitative pronoun suffix)/; **МЪНОГЪ** "much, many" /munog-/; **ДЪВА** "two" /duw-/; **ОБА** "both" /ob-/; **МОИ** "my" /moj-/; **ТВОИ** "thy" /twoj-/; **СВОИ** "one's own" /swoj-/ (referring back to the subject of clause); **НАШЪ** "our" /nōsj-/; **ВАШЪ** "your" /wōsj-/; **ИЖЕ** "who, which" (the relative pronoun) /j (anaphoric-relative pronoun root)- +ge (intensive particle)/; **И, Я, Е** "him, her, it" /j-/

(the nominative case forms are supplented with /on-/) ; **Всѣ** "all" /wix-/ (subject to Rule 33; see 316).

316. Rule 33 is idiosyncratically not applicable to the pronouns **Снцѣ** "such" /s "this" + **ѣ** (qualitative pronoun suffix) and **Всѣ** "all" /wix-/ when the theme /oi/ is followed by a consonant. (Note this down on your card for Rule 33.)

Model 1: **Снцѣмоу** "to such a one" /s "this" + **ѣ** (pronoun suffix) + o + mou (M/NDS ending) / -33 → s+īç+o+mou -34 → s+īç+e+mou -43 → s+īç+e+mū **Isīçemū**

Model 2: **Снцѣмъ** "to such ones" /s "this" + **ѣ** (pronoun suffix) + oi (theme) + mu (DP ending) / -33 → IDIOSYNCRATICALLY NOT APPLIED (a consonant follows the theme /oi/) -34 → INAPPLICABLE -39 → s+īk+ē+mu -40 → s+īç+ē+mu -45 → s+īç+~~ē~~+mu -47 → s+īç+~~ē~~+mъ **Isīç~~ē~~mъ**

Model 3: **Всѣѣ** "of the whole one" /wix "all" + oi (theme) + ~~ē~~+ns (FGS ending) / -14 → wix+oj+~~ē~~+ns -31 → wix+oj+~~ē~~+s -33 → wiş+oj+~~ē~~+s -34 → wiş+ej+~~ē~~+s -38 → wiş+ej+~~ē~~ -47 → w~~ь~~ş+ej+~~ē~~ -54 → v~~ь~~ş+ej+~~ē~~ **lv~~ь~~şej~~ē~~**

Model 4: **Всѣхъ** "of all" /wix "all" + oi (theme) + su (G/LP ending) / -21 → wix+oi+xu -33 → IDIOSYNCRATICALLY NOT APPLIED (a consonant follows the theme /oi/) -34 → INAPPLICABLE -39 → wix+~~ē~~+xu -40 → wiş+~~ē~~+xu -45 → wiş+~~ē~~+xu -47 → w~~ь~~ş+~~ē~~+xъ -54 → v~~ь~~ş+~~ē~~+xъ **lv~~ь~~ş~~ē~~xъ**

317. Rule 3: N-EPENTHESIS ($\emptyset \rightarrow n$): After prepositions, an **n** is inserted before the anaphoric and relative pronouns formed

on the root /j-/; an $\text{\textcircled{h}}$ is also inserted after the verbal prefixes **ВЪ-** "in" /wu-/ and **СЪ-** "off, with" when before verb roots /em-/ "take" (**ИМАТИ**), /im-/ "take" (**ИТИ**), /I(+d)-/ "go" (**ИТИ**): **ВЪНЪМАТИ** "to hear," **СЪНЪМАТИ** "to collect," **ВЪИТИ** "to enter," **СЪИТИ** "to go down, come together," **СЪНАТИ** "to collect."

Motivation: МА: **КЪ** "to" /ku "to"/, **КЪЕМУ** "to him" /j "he/she/it" + o (theme) + mou (M/NDS ending)/ vs. **КЪРЕМУ** "unto him" /ku+j+o+mou/.

Model: **КЪ КЪЕМУ** "unto him" /ku "unto" + j "he/she/it" + o (theme) + mou (M/NDS ending)/ -3→ kun+j+o+mou -19→ kun+o+mou -34→ kun+e+mou -43→ kun+e+mū -47→ кър+e+mū **КЪРЕМУ**

Note: In the orthography, the **Н** is attached to the pronoun, not the preposition: **СЪ НИМЪ** "with him," **ЗА НИМИ** "behind them," etc.

318. Identify gender, case, and number: 1. **МЪНОСИ**
2. **ВАШЕГО** 3. **ИМИЖЕ** 4. **ТАЦЪМЪ** 5. **ДЪВЪМА**
6. **ОБА**

319. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /s+ĭk+o+jom/
2. /nō+du+j+oi+mī/ 3. /twoj+oi+su/ 4. /edīn+oi+ō+ns/ 5. /in+o+go/
6. /t+oi+ou/

320. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:
1. **КОЛИЦИ** 2. **ОВОМЪ** 3. **ПРЪДЪ НИЪНЪ** 4. **НЕМЪЖЕ**
5. **ВЪСНАКОМЪ** 6. **СЕЛИЦИ** (Note: The /s/ of the root

/s-/ "this" is idiosyncratically palatalized at the same point that Rule 33 is applied, thus triggering application of Rule 34 to following back vowels. Make this further notation on your card for Rule 33.)

321. Relativization is a syntactic transformation that allows one sentence to be embedded in another which shares an identical noun: "I love the woman. The woman is my wife." ⇒ "I love the woman who is my wife."

322. In OCS, as in English, relativization involves three operations:

(1) Insertion of the relative pronoun /j- +ge/ before the embedded noun, agreeing with it in case, number, and gender:

КЪДЕ СЯТЪ ГРЕБЛА · ГРѢСОМЪ ГРЕБЛЪ
 "Where are the oars (We rowed with the oars)?"



КЪДЕ СЯТЪ ГРЕБЛА · ГРѢСОМЪ ИМИЖЕ ГРЕБЛЪ
 "Where are the oars (We rowed with which oars)?"

(2) Transposition of the relative pronoun and identical embedded noun to the front of the relative clause:

КЪДЕ СЯТЪ ГРЕБЛА · ИМИЖЕ ГРЕБЛЪ ГРѢСОМЪ
 "Where are the oars (With which oars we rowed)?"

(3) Deletion of the embedded identical noun:

КЪДЕ СЯТЪ ГРЕБЛА ИМИЖЕ ГРѢСОМЪ
 "Where are the oars (With which we rowed)?"

323. In OCS, however, the identical noun of the main clause may be deleted in operation (3) if its case is identical with that of the noun in the embedded clause:

ДАХЪ ЗЛАТО МЪЖЮ • ЖЕНА ДАСТЪ СЪРБЕРО МЪЖЮ

"I gave the gold to the man (The woman gave silver to the man)."

↓

(1)

↓

ДАХЪ ЗЛАТО МЪЖЮ • ЖЕНА ДАСТЪ СЪРБЕРО КЕМОУЖЕМЪ

"I gave the gold to the man (The woman gave silver to which man)."

↓

(2)

↓

ДАХЪ ЗЛАТО МЪЖЮ • КЕМОУЖЕМЪЖЮ ЖЕНА ДАСТЪ СЪРБЕ

"I gave the gold to the man (To which man the woman gave silver)"

↓

(3)

↓

ДАХЪ ЗЛАТО КЕМОУЖЕМЪЖЮ ЖЕНА ДАСТЪ СЪРБЕРО

"I gave the gold (To which man the woman gave silver)."

324. Write the main and embedded clauses as two independent sentences:

1. ТЪСОМЪ ПЛАВЪ ДЪВЪИ ИЖЕ ВЕДЕ ВРАГЪИ КЪ ПРАДОУ

2. ДЪВЪИ ПЛАВЪ ПЪЛЮУО ПЪЛЪЖЕ ПЪ ПЪЛЪЖЕ ПЪЛЪЖЕ ПЪЛЪЖЕ ПЪЛЪЖЕ ПЪЛЪЖЕ

325. Embed the second sentence as a relative clause and perform the relativization operations in each of the following:

1. СЕЛО БЪЛСТЪ ДИВНЕ И ГРЪБЪ • ДЪВА БРАТА

ИМЪСТЕ СВОЕ ДЪЛО ВЪ СЕЛО 2. ПЪЛЮУО ПЪЛЪЖЕ ПЪЛЪЖЕ ПЪЛЪЖЕ

ⲛⲟⲩⲧⲱⲉ ⲡⲟⲩⲧⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲉⲃⲟⲩⲛⲁⲩⲧⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲩⲉ ⲛⲁⲩⲱⲁ ⲟⲩⲩⲉⲛⲏⲕⲧⲏ
ⲃⲧⲏ ⲒⲚⲁⲔⲧⲏ ⲃⲧⲏ ⲛⲏⲉⲙⲃⲕⲉ ⲙⲧⲏⲟⲩⲏ ⲃⲟⲕⲁⲛⲏ ⲏⲙⲕⲧⲏ
ⲥⲃⲟⲛⲁ Ⲕⲟⲙⲧⲏ ⲉⲛⲉⲛⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ
ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ

326. Translate: .ⲁ̄. ⲟⲛⲧⲏ ⲃⲉⲔⲉ ⲛⲁⲩⲱⲁ ⲟⲩⲩⲉⲛⲏⲕⲧⲏ
ⲃⲧⲏ ⲒⲚⲁⲔⲧⲏ ⲃⲧⲏ ⲛⲏⲉⲙⲃⲕⲉ ⲙⲧⲏⲟⲩⲏ ⲃⲟⲕⲁⲛⲏ ⲏⲙⲕⲧⲏ
ⲥⲃⲟⲛⲁ Ⲕⲟⲙⲧⲏ .ⲉ̄. ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ
ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲩⲟⲩⲟⲩ

327. Translate: 1. Glory flows (/tek-/ "run") towards that ruler who with both hands leads every person into the faith which will give him life. 2. Thy works are many, but they alone cannot save (/su "with" + pōs "keep"/) your soul.

XXIV

SIMPLE VERBS WITH SONORANTS AFTER THE ROOT VOWEL

328. Rule 15: ROOT VOWEL MODIFICATION: Part 1: Most simple verbs (i.e., non-derived, unsuffixed verbs with no non-present premarker) with sonorant consonants (/l r m n/) after the root vowel /i/ change the root vowel /i/ to ɛɛ in the infinitive and aorist. Part 2: See Chapter XXX.

Motivation: MA: ⲙⲃⲣⲟⲩⲓ "I die" /mir "die" + om (1S ending)/ vs. ⲙⲃⲣⲉⲧⲓ "to die" /mir "die" + tī (infinitive suffix)/

Model: ⲙⲃⲣⲉⲧⲏ "to die" /mir "die" + tī (infinitive suffix)/
-15→ mer+tī -27→ mrē+tī -45→ mrē+tī ⲙⲃⲣⲉⲧⲓ

329. Rule 13: LONG HIGH VOWEL BREAKING (ī, ū→ii, uu): A long high vowel (/ī ū/) preceding another vowel breaks into two similar

short vowels: /ī/ → ʒiiʔ, /ū/ → ʒuuʔ. This rule does not apply to the present tense theme vowel /ī/ (see Chapter XXXVIII) or the verbalizing suffix /ī/ (see Chapter XLIV).

Motivation: MA: [l̥ūb̥ȳ] "love" /ljoub "dear" + ū (noun suffix) + s (NS ending)/ vs. [l̥ūb̥v̥ȳ] /ljoub "dear" + ū (noun suffix) + i (AS ending)/

Model: ПИИХ "I drink" /pī "drink" + om (1S ending)/
-13→ pii+om -14→ pij+om -31→ pij+ō̄ -41→ pīj+ō̄ [pījō̄] (or,
without application of Rule 41: -31→ pij+ō̄ -47→ p̄bjō̄ [p̄bjō̄])

330. Rule 26. W-FRONTING (w→j): The labial glide ʒwʔ becomes the palatal glide [j] under certain morphological conditions, including the present and imperfect tenses of verbs with roots ending in /ū/, broken to ʒuuʔ, then ʒuwʔ by Rules 13 and 14.

Motivation: MA: [m̄ytī] "to wash" /mū "wash" + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. [m̄yjō̄] or [m̄bjō̄] "I wash" /mū "wash" + om (1S ending)/

Model: МУИ/ИХ "I wash" /mū "wash" + om (1S ending)/ -13→
muu+om -14→ muw+om -26→ muj+om -31→ muj+ō̄ -41→ mūj+ō̄ -42→ m̄yj+ō̄
[m̄yjō̄] (or, without application of Rule 41: -31→ muj+ō̄ -47→ m̄bj+ō̄
[m̄bjō̄])

331. Simple verbs whose root vowels are followed by a sonorant (another vowel or /r l m n/) or whose roots are vowel-final generally take the s-aorist, and take the aorist tense marker /s/ throughout the aorist conjugation (i.e., in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular as well as elsewhere) and take theme vowels only in the 1st person dual and plural (/o/) and in the 3rd person plural (/e/).

332. The verbs **ЧИСТИ** "to read, count" /kit-/ and **ЦВИСТИ** "to bloom" /kwit-/ also take the s-aorist, and they show lengthening of the stem vowel in the infinitive as well as in s-forms of the aorist. The verb **СОУТИ** "to scatter" /sup-/ has the stem $\text{\textcircled{sup}}$ under the same circumstances. All three of these verbs, since their roots end in obstruents, take simple rather than sigmatic aorist forms in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular, and consequently do not show the given root vocalism changes in those two forms. The changes should be noted on your cards for Rules 15 and 24. Note how these verbs reflect IE vowel gradation (see 40).

333. Identify and derive surface forms according to rules:

1. /kit+s+u/
2. /kit+e/
3. /kwit+s+e+n/
4. /sup+s+o+mu/
5. /kwit+tī/
6. /sup+e/

334. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:

1. **СЪПЕМЪ**
2. **ЦВИСТЕ**
3. **СОУСЪ**
4. **УЪТЕШИ**
5. **ЦВЪТЕ**
6. **УИСА**

335. Model for simple verbs with root-final sonorants:

"to begin" /nō "on" + kin "begin" -/

Present	S	D	P
1	НАУЪНЖ	НАУЪНЕВЪ	НАУЪНЕМЪ
2	НАУЪНЖШИ	НАУЪНЕТА	НАУЪНЕТЕ
3	НАУЪНЕТЪ	НАУЪНЕТЕ	НАУЪНЖТЪ

Aorist		S	D	P
	1	НАУАСЪ	НАУАСОВЪ	НАУАСОМЪ
	2	НАУА	НАУАСТА	НАУАСТЕ
	3	НАУА (-ТЬ)	НАУАСТЕ	НАУАСА
Infinitive		НАУАТИ		

336. Systematic forms

			Prefix (see Ch. XXV)	Root	Tense Marker	Theme	Ending	
Present			nō	kin	s	(as in 64)		
Aor	S	1				o	X	u
		2						∅
		3						
	D	1						wē
		2						tō
		3						te (tō)
P	1	o				mu		
	2	X				te		
	3	e	n					
Infinitive			Mood Suffix: tī					

337. Conjugate orally: **ВРЪСТИ** "to bind" /wirz-/
УСТИ "to count, read" /kit-/ (see 332); **ВРЪШТИ** "to throw"
 /wirg-/
МАСТИ "to stir" /mint-/
МРЪСТИ "to die" /mir-/
ПРЪСТИ "to press" /pir-/
СТРЪСТИ "to expand" /stir-/
ЖРЪСТИ "to devour" /gir-/
КАТИ "to take" /im-/
ПРЪСТИ "to

rub, wipe" /tir-;/ **КЛАТИ** "to curse" /klin-;/ **ТЛЪШТИ** "to knock" /tilk-;/ **СЛОУТИ** "to be called" /slou-;/ **ТРОУТИ** "to feed" /trou-;/ **РОУТИ** (**РЮТИ**) "to roar" /rou-/ (/rjou-); **ДЯТИ** "to blow" /dum-;/ **-ПАТИ** "to stretch" /pin-;/ **УРЪСТИ** "to cut" /kirt-;/ **БЛЮСТИ** "to observe" /bljoud-;/ **УРЪТИ** "to ladle" /kirp-;/ **ЖЛЪСТИ** "to pay" /geld-;/ **БЛАСТИ** "to err" /blind-;/ **ГРАСТИ** "to come" /grind-;/ **ВЛАСТИ** "to rule" /wold-;/ **ТРАСТИ** "to shake" /trins-;/ **СТРЪШТИ** "to guard" /sterg-;/ **СОУТИ** "to scatter" /sup-/ (see 332); **ПРАШТИ** "to harness" /pring-;/ **ЖРЪТИ** "to sacrifice" /gir-/ (not subject to Rule 15!); **НЕ БРЪШТИ** "to neglect" /ne+berg-;/ **ОУНЪТИ** "to despair" /ou "off" + nū "ache"-;/ **РЪТИ** "to dig" /rū-;/ **ОУВРЪТИ** "to close" /ou "off" + wir "bind"-;/ **СКВРЪТИ** "to melt" /skwir-;/ **ПИТИ** "to drink" /pī-;/ **БИТИ** "to beat" /bī-;/ **ВИТИ** "to wind" /wī-;/ **ЛИТИ** "to pour" /lī-;/ **ВЛЪШТИ** "to pull" /welk-;/ **ПЪТИ** "to sing" /poi-;/ **ШИТИ** "to sew" /xī-;/ **МЪТИ** "to wash" /mū-;/ **КРЪТИ** "to cover" /krū-/

338. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /krū+s+o+mu/
2. /sterg+e+xī/ 3. /dum+tī/ 4. /gir "sacrifice" +s+ø/
5. /trou+e+tu/ 6. /ou+nū+e+wē/

339. Identify, write systematic forms, and derive according to rules: 1. **КЛА** 2. **БИША** 3. **ЖЛЪДЯТЪ** 4. **УРЪТЕТА**
5. **ВЛЪХЪ** 6. **КРЪИЕТЕ**

340. Translate: **·А· ВРЪЗЖ** (See 254) **·В· ОУВРЪ** **·Г· ЛИКЕТЪ**

୩. ହା ୩. ଶଠିଠି ୩. ଚାକିରୀ ୩. ହାକିରୀ
 ୩. ଶଠିଠି

341. Translate (either alphabet): 1. he threw 2. they devoured 3. we are hanging 4. they two are paying 5. thou didst come 6. I rule 7. We two are wiping the feet of the disciple. 8. you two are ladling

XXV

VERBAL PREFIXES AND PERFECTIVE ASPECT

342. The meanings of most verbs can be modified by means of prefixes. The addition of a prefix to most verbs also gives them a perfective meaning, so that the present tense conjugation often has future meaning. In general, a verb is perfective if it denotes an action which is performed once only and is completed. A verb is imperfective if it denotes an action which is performed more than once ("often" in the glosses in this book) or is not completed.

343. Basic modifications of verbs by means of prefixes were originally directional in meaning and included the paired meanings "in/out," "up/down," "towards/away," "on/off," "around/through," "forth/back," "together/apart."

344. "in": **ВЪ -**, **ВЪН -** /wu-/ (see Rule 3 in 317)
ВЪ ВЕСТИ "to lead in" /wu+wed-/; **ВЪ ВРѢШТИ** "to throw in" /wu+wirg-/; **ВЪЛѢСТИ** "to enter" /wu+lēz-/; **ВЪПАСТИ** "to fall in" /wu+pōd-/; **ВЪЧАТИ** "to begin" /wu+kin-/

345. "out": **ИЗ-**, **ИС-** /ɪz-/

ИЗВЕСТИ "to lead out" /ɪz+wed-/; **ИЗВЛЕШТИ** "to pull out" /ɪz+welk-/; **ИСЕШТИ** "to cut out" /ɪz+sĕk-/; **ИЗДРОБИТИ** "to dig out" /ɪz+rŭ-/ (see 359)

346. "up": **ВЪЗ-**, **ВЪС-** /wuz-/

ВЪЗВЕСТИ "to lead up" /wuz+wed-/; **ВЪЗНЕСТИ** "to exalt" /wuz+nes-/; **ВЪСКЛАСТИ** "to load up" /wuz+klōd-/

347. "down": **ПО-** /po-/; **СЪ-** /su-/ (see Rule 53 in 317)

ПОСЕШТИ "to cut down" /po+sĕk-/; **СЪНАТИ** "to take down" /su+im-/

348. "towards": **ПРИ-** /prĭ-/; **ДО-** /do-/

ПРИВЕСТИ "to lead towards" /prĭ+wed-/; **ПРИНЕСТИ** "to offer" /prĭ+nes-/; **ПРИМАТИ** "to receive" /prĭ+im-/; **ДОТЕШТИ** "to run up t

349. "away": **ОТЪ-** /otu-/

ОТЪВРЕСТИ "to open" /otu+wirz "bind"-/; **ОТЪВРЕШТИ** "to cast away" /otu+wirg-/

350. "on": **НА-** /nō-/

НАТРОУТИ "to feed" /nō+trou-/; **НАПАСТИ** "to fall upon, attack" /nō+pōd-/; **НАРЕШТИ** "to name" /nō+rek-/

351. "off": **ОУ-** /ou-/

ОУСЕШТИ "to cut off" /ou+sĕk-/; **ОУМРЕТИ** "to die" /ou+mir-/; **ОУМЪИТИ** "to wash" /ou+mŭ-/; **ОУБИТИ** "to kill" /ou+bĭ "beat"-/

352. "around": **О-**, **ОБ-** /ob-/

ОБИТИ "to wind, wrap around" /ob+wī-/ (see 358); **ОЖЕЖТИ**
"to burn" /ob+geg-/; **ОБЛѢШТИ** "to clothe" /ob+wek-/

353. "through": **ПРО-** /pro-/

ПРОБОСТИ "to pierce through" /pro+bod-/; **ПРОПАТИ** "to crucify"
/pro+pin-/; **ПРОДАТИ** "to sell" /pro+dō-/; **ПРОРЕШТИ** "to
prophecy" /pro+rek-/; **ПРОСТРѢТИ** "to spread out, develop"
/pro+stir-/

354. "forth": **ПРѢ-** /per-/

ПРѢНЕСТИ "to carry over" /per+nes-/; **ПРѢДАТИ** "to betray"
/per+dō-/;

355. "back": **ЗА-** /zō-/

ЗАНАТИ "to borrow" /zō+im-/; **ЗАВРѢТИ** "to close" /zō+wir-/;

356. "together": **СЪ-** /su-/ (see Rule 53 in 317)

СЪВѢДѢТИ "to be aware of" /su+wēd "know"-/ (see 294); **СЪПЛЕСТИ**
"plait, weave" /su+plet-/

357. "apart": **РАЗ-**, **РАС-** /orz-/

РАЗВРѢСТИ "to open" /orz+wirz-/; **РАЖДЕШТИ** "to inflame"
/orz+geg-/; **РАШТИСТИ** "to count" /orz+kit-/ (see 332)

358. Rule 55: LABIAL CLUSTER SIMPLIFICATION (bv→b): The labial
dental fricative *vʷ* is dropped after the voiced labial stop /b/.

Motivation: CD: The segment [v] cannot occur in surface forms
after the segment [b]. MA: [vītī] "to wind" /wī "wind" + tī (infini

tive suffix)/ vs. **lobītī** "to wind around" /ob "around" + wī "wind" + tī (infinitive suffix)/

Model: **oblatiti** "to clothe" /ob "around" + welk "pull" + tī (infinitive suffix)/ -22→ ob+welš+čī -27→ ob+wleš+čī -37→ ob+wleš+čī -45→ ob+wleš+čī -54→ ob+vleš+čī -55→ ob+lēš+čī
loblētī

359. Rule 23: DENTAL STOP EXCRESCENCE (zr→zdr): A dental stop is inserted between dental sibilants and a following **r̥**, agreeing in voicing with the sibilant; i.e., /sr/ becomes **str̥**, and **zr̥** becomes **zdr̥**.

Motivation: CD: The direct conjunction of a dental sibilant with a following **l̥** occurs in surface forms only if the **l̥** is a vowel (**l̥** from application of Rule 48 in 254) or is followed by a long low vowel (**ā**) or **ā** from application of Rule 27 in 169): **sr̥d̥b̥č̥e** "heart," **sr̥d̥ā** "middle, Wednesday" /serd "middle" + **ō** (NS ending)/. Note how rule ordering obviates these exceptions.
MA: **l̥z** "out, from" /l̥z/, **lr̥ytī** "to dig" /rū "dig" + tī (infinitive suffix)/ vs. **l̥zdr̥ytī** "to dig out" /l̥z "out" + rū "dig" + tī (infinitive suffix)/

Model: **vъzdroveti** "he roars up" /wuz "up" + rou "roar" + e (theme) + tu (3S ending)/ -14→ wuz+row+e+tu -23→ wuzd+row+e+tu -47→ wъzd+row+e+тъ -54→ vъzd+rov+e+тъ **vъzdrovetъ**

360. Your stack of rule cards should now include Rules 1-3, 6, 13-15, 17-31, 33-43, 45-48, 50-52, 54, 55.

"to reap" /gin(+j)-/; ЗНАТИ "to know" /znō(+j)-/; СПѢТИ
 "to succeed" /spē(+j)-/; ВЪПИТИ "to cry" /upī(+j)-/; ПОУИТИ
 "to rest" /po+kī(+j)-/; ГНИТИ "to rot" /gnī(+j)-/; УОУТИ "to
 feel" /keu(+j)-/; ОБОУТИ "to put someone's shoes on" /ob+ou(+j)-/;
 ЗАДОУТИ "to blow" /zō+dou(+j)-/.

365. Like other simple verbs with root-final obstruents and root vowels other than /e/, the verb ИТИ takes either the simple aorist (ИДЪ, ИДЕ, etc.; see Chapter XX) or the extended aorist (ИДОУХЪ, ИДЕ, etc.; see Chapter XXIX). The remainder of the above verbs can be considered as having stem-final sonorants and therefore being conjugated in the aorist like НАУАТИ in 335, that is, with the sigmatic aorist. Rule 21 VELARIZATION OF /s/ applies to all verb roots with root final liquids or vowels, even though the original historical change affected only prevocalic *s after the segments *r, *u, *i, *k (the star * indicates historically reconstructed words or segments).

366. Model: КЛАТИ "to stab" /kol(+j)-/

Present	S	D	P
1	КОЛѢЖ	КОЛѢВЪ	КОЛѢМЪ
2	КОЛѢШИ	КОЛѢТА	КОЛѢТЕ
3	КОЛѢТЪ	КОЛѢТЕ	КОЛѢЖТЪ

Aorist		S	D	P
	1	КЛАХЪ	КЛАХОВѢ	КЛАХОМЪ
	2	КЛА	КЛАСТА	КЛАСТЕ
	3	КЛА	КЛАСТЕ	КЛАША
Infinitive		КЛАТИ		

367. Copy the above table in phonetic characters.

368. Systematic forms:

	Root	Pretheme/ Premarker	Tense Marker	Theme	Mood Suffix	Endin
Present	kol	j	 	(64)	 	(64)
Aorist		 	s	(336)	 	(336)
Infinitive		 	 	 	 	tī

Numbers in parentheses refer to paragraphs where appropriate concatenations of themes and endings are already listed.

369. Note how Rule 27 accounts for the [oɫ] vs. [lā] alternation in the conjugation of КЛАТИ.

Model 1: КОЛѢТЕ "you stab" /kol "stab" + j (pretheme) + e (theme) + te (2P ending) / -19 → koɫ+e+te [koɫete]

Model 2: КЛАША "they stabbed" /kol "stab" + s (aorist tense marker) + e (theme) + n (3P ending) / -21 → kol+x+e+n -22 → kol+ɣ+e+n -27 → klɔ+ɣ+e+n -31 → klɔ+ɣ+ē -42 → klā+ɣ+ē [klāɣē]

370. The verbs taking the nasal infix \emptyset_{NAS} can also be listed here. They are (1) СѢСТИ "to sit down" /sēd(+ \emptyset_{NAS})-/; (2) ЛЕШТИ "to lie down" /leg(+ \emptyset_{NAS})-/; (3) СТАТИ "to stand up"

/stō(+∅_{NAS})-/; and (4) verbs formed on -рѣсти "to find"

/rēt(+∅_{NAS}+j)-/: **срѣсти** "to meet" and **обрѣсти** "to find."

Model: **сѣраштеш** "thou shalt meet" /su "together" + rēt "find" + ∅_{NAS} + j (pretheme) + e (theme) + xī (2S ending)/
 -1→ su+rēnt+j+e+xī -17→ su+rēntt+j+e+xī -18→ su+rēnst+j+e+xī -19→
 su+rēnst+e+xī -22→ su+rēnst+e+ǰī -25→ su+rēnsč+e+ǰī -28→ su+rēnsč+e+ǰī
 -31→ su+rēšč+e+ǰī -37→ su+rēšč+e+ǰī -47→ sѣ+rēšč+e+ǰī [sѣrēšč+e+ǰī]

371. Conjugate orally: **вѣзти** "to go up" /wuz+ī(+d)/;

вѣзлешти "to lie down, sit down" /wuz+leg(+∅_{NAS})-/; **вѣзъпѣти**

"to cry out" /wuz+upī(+j)-/; **вѣнѣти** "to enter" /wu+ī(+d)-/

(see 317); **вѣстѣти** "to rise, arise, stand up" /wuz+stō(+∅_{NAS})-/;

зѣдѣти "to force" /zō+dē(+j)-/; **изѣти** "to go out" /īz+ī(+d)-/;

исплѣти "to weed" /īz+pēl(+w)-/; **обѣти** "to come upon"

/ob+ī(+d)-/; **одѣти** "to clothe" /ob+dē(+j)-/ (or also, with suppletion by the derived root /ded-/ in the present, /ob+ded+j-/:

одѣждѣ, одѣждѣши, etc.); **ожѣти** "to come to life"

/ob+gī(+w)-/; **остѣти** "to remain" /ob+stō(+∅_{NAS})-/; **отѣти**

"to go away" /ot+ī(+d)-/; **прѣнѣдѣти** "to spend in addition"

/prī+īz+gī(+w)-/; **прѣспѣти** "to come about" /prī+spē(+j)-/;

прѣти "to come" /prī+ī(+d)-/ (not subject to Rule 6); **прѣдѣти**

"to precede" /per+du+ī(+d)-/; **прѣвѣти** "to go forward, pass away"

/per+ī(+d)-/ (the prefix /per-/ is subject to Rule 27 by analogy

even before vowel-initial verb roots); **сѣнѣти** "to come down"

/su+ī(+d)-/ (see 317); **прѣвѣрати** "to defeat" /per+bor(+j)-/;

сѣмлѣти "to grind" /su+mēl(+j)-/; **зѣклѣти**, **исклѣти**

"to prick" /zō, īz+kol(+j)-/

372. Identify, derive, and translate: 1. /ob+gī+w+e+tu/
 2. /per+bor+s+∅/ 3. /su+ī+d+u/ 4. /su+mel+j+o+ntu/ 5. /ob+
 stō+∅_{NAS}+e+te/ 6. /prī+īz+gī+w+e+mu/

373. Identify, write underlying forms, derive, and trans-
 late: .А. ОБРѢТЕ .Б. ЖА .Г. ЖЛНІЖТЪ
 .Д. БРАША СА .Е. ГЬДШЬТ .Ж. ЗВЪЗДАШЕ
 .З. УЗПЪЗЪЗ .И. ЗЪЗЪЗЪЗЪЗ

374. Translate (either alphabet): 1. we defeated 2. I
 prick 3. you reaped 4. he ground 5. we (two) went away 6. they
 (two) are living 7. we live 8. they went away

XXVII

THE IMPERFECT TENSE

375. The imperfect tense denotes actions going on but not
 completed in the past. It is usually formed on the non-present
 stem, although a very few verbs (e.g., МЛѢТИ, ИТИ, ЖИТИ) form
 their imperfect on the present stem (i.e., with the pretheme).

376. Model: НЕСЪАХЪ "I was carrying"

	S	D	P
1	НЕСЪАХЪ	НЕСЪАХОВѢ	НЕСЪАХОМЪ
2	НЕСЪАШЕ	НЕСЪАШЕТА	НЕСЪАШЕТЕ
3	НЕСЪАШЕ	НЕСЪАШЕТЕ	НЕСЪАХЪ

377. Model for verbs building imperfect on present stem:

МЕЛѦАХЪ "I was grinding"

	S	D	P
1	МЕЛѦАХЪ	МЕЛѦАХОУВѢ	МЕЛѦАХОУМЪ
2	МЕЛѦАШЕ	МЕЛѦАШЕТА	МЕЛѦАШЕТЕ
3	МЕЛѦАШЕ	МЕЛѦАШЕТЕ	МЕЛѦАХЪ

378. The verb БЪТИ "to be" has two imperfects, the aorist-like being the older:

Aorist-like:

1	БѢХЪ	БѢХОУВѢ	БѢХОУМЪ
2	БѢ	БѢСТА	БѢСТЕ
3	БѢ	БѢСТЕ	БѢША

Newer:

1	БѢШЕ		
2	БѢШЕ	БѢШЕТА	БѢШЕТЕ
3	БѢШЕ	БѢШЕТЕ	БѢХЪ

379. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Pretheme	Tense Marker	Theme	Ending
S	1	1.nes 2.mel	2. j 3. w 4,5. d	ēōx	u	
	2	3.gī 4.dō			e	ø
	3	5.ī				

		Stem	Pretheme	Tense Marker	Theme	Ending
D	1	1.nes 2.mel 3.gī	2. j 3. w	ēōx	o	wē
	2				e	tō
	3					te(tō)
P	1	4.dō 5.ī	4,5. d		o	mu
	2				e	te
	3				o	n

380. The systematic forms of the two imperfects of **БЪТИ** can be considered to be based on the suppletive root /bē-/ , plus the aorist suffix, themes, and endings as in 336 for the aorist-like imperfect, or plus the imperfect tense marker, themes, and endings as in 379 for the newer imperfect.

Aorist-like: /bē+s+u/, /bē+s+∅/, /bē+s+o+wē/, etc. (Apply Rule 21.)

Newer: /bē+ēōx+u/, /bē+ēōx+e+∅/, /bē+ēōx+o+wē/, etc.

381. The diphthong simplification rule (Rule 43) does not apply to the imperfect tense marker /ēōx/, although this suffix does undergo simplification by a special rule, Rule 10.

382. Rule 10: IMPERFECT TENSE CONTRACTION (ēōx+ōx): The /ē/ of the imperfect tense marker is deleted when preceded by a tense mid vowel (/ē o/). Do not apply Rule 6 before /ēōx/; note this on 6'

Motivation: MA: [nesēāxъ] "I was carrying" /nes "carry" + ēōx (imperfect tense marker) + u (1S ending)/ vs. [znāāxъ] "I used to know" /znō "know" + ēōx (imperfect tense marker) + u (1S ending)/

Model: **ЗНААХЪ** "they used to know" /znō "know" + ēōx (imperfect tense marker) + o (theme) + n (3P ending)/ -10→ znō+ōx+o+n
 -31→ znō+ōx+ō̄ -42→ znā+āx+ō̄ [znāāxō̄]

383. Conjugate orally in the imperfect using the present stem as a base: 1. **ДАДѢАХЪ** "I was giving" 2. **ИДѢАХЪ** "I was going" 3. **КЛѢНѢАХЪ СА** "I was swearing" 4. **НАУѢНѢАХЪ** "I was beginning" 5. **МЬОѢАХЪ** "I was dying" 6. **МЕЛѢМАХЪ** "I was grinding" 7. **ЖИВѢАХЪ** "I was living" 8. **ОБРАШТААХЪ** "I was finding"

384. Conjugate in the imperfect using the non-present (infinitive stem) as a base: 1. **ОБРѢТѢАХЪ** "I was finding" (These forms are the older ones.) 2. **ЗНААХЪ** "I used to know" 3. **ПИНААХЪ** "I was drinking" 4. **ПОМААХЪ** "I was singing" 5. **БОРѢАХЪ СА** "I was struggling"

385. In the cases of verbs whose present stem differs from their non-present stem, the imperfect tense can be considered to be formed on the non-present stem unless otherwise stated.

386. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /krōd+ēōx+e+θ/
 2. /ī+d+ēōx+o+mu/ 3. /leg+ēōx+e/ 4. /rek+ēōx+e+tō/

387. Identify, translate, write underlying forms, and derive according to rules: **·А· КРАДѢАХЪ ·В· БИНААХЪ**
·Г· ШИНАХОМЪ ·Д· МОЖААШЕТЕ ·Е· Ѡ+ѠΔ+ШЭ
·Ж· ХѠУΔ+ШЭΠ+ ·З· Ч8ΠΔ+Λ2Є ·И· ШѠΓѠΔ+ШЭ

388. Translate (using Glagolitic): 1. they were struggling
 2. we were pouring 3. he was covering 4. they two were falling
 5. we two were living 6. I was giving 7. thou wast gnawing
 8. he was saying 9. you were burning 10. she used to know

XXVIII

THE I-DECLENSION AND JA-STEMS IN -И

389. Besides the o-declension and a-declension, Slavic inherits from Indo-European an i-declension, a u-declension, and a consonant declension. Review 54-56 for the PIE apophonic phenomena.

390. Models for the i-declension: ТАТЬ "thief" (masculine) /tɔt-/; МЪШЬ "mouse" (feminine) /mũx-/

		М	Ф
S	V	ТАТИ	МЪШИ
	N/A	ТАТЬ	МЪШЬ
	G/L/D	ТАТИ	МЪШИ
	I	ТАТЬМЬ	МЪЩИНЬ
D	V/N/A	ТАТИ	МЪШИ
	G/L	ТАТИЮ	МЪШИЮ
	D/I	ТАТЬМА	МЪШЬМА
P	V/N	ТАТИЕ	МЪШИ
	A	ТАТИ	
	G	ТАТИИ	МЪШИИ

		M	F
P	L	ТАТЬХЪ	МЪИШЪХЪ
	D	ТАТЬМЪ	МЪИШЪМЪ
	I	ТАТЬМИ	МЪИШЪМИ

391. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Theme	Ending	
				Masc.	Fem.
S	V	tōt mūx		ī	
	N/A			i	
	G/L/D			ī	
	I		i	mi	jom
D	V/N/A			ī	
	G/L		ij	ou	
	D/I		i	mō	
P	V/N			ije	ī
	A				
	G		ij	u	
	L			xu	
	D		i	mu	
	I			mī	

392. Decline orally as masculine: ГОЛЪБЪ "dove" /golomb-/;

ПЪТЬ "way" /pont-/; ЛЮДИЕ "people" /ljoud-/; БОЛЬ "sick man" /bol "sick"-/; ГОСТЬ "guest" /gost-/; ГРЪТАНЪ "throat" /gurtōn-/; ЗАТЬ "son-in-law" /zent-/; ЗВЪРЬ "beast" /zwēr-/;

ГВОЗДЬ "nail" /gwozd-;/ ДРЬКОЛЬ "cudgel" /dirkol-;/ ЛАКЪТЪ
 "elbow" /olk "elbow" + ut (noun suffix)-;/ МЕДВЕДЬ "bear"
 /med "honey" + u (theme) + ēd "eat"); ЖГЛЬ "coal" /ongl-;/
 ТЬСТЬ "father-in-law" /tist-;/ НОГЪТЪ "fingernail" /nog "nail"
 + ut (noun suffix)-;/ ПЕЧАТЬ "seal" /pek "bake" + ēt (noun suf-
 fix)/; ЧРЪВЬ "worm" /kirw-;/ ГОСПОДЬ "lord" /gost "guest"
 + pod "master"/

393. Decline orally as feminine: ДВЬРЬ "door" /dwir-;/
 ТВАРЬ "creature" /twor "do, make"/(Note: The root vowels of
 /twor-/ "do" and /rek-/ "say" are lengthened in the derived feminine
 i-stem noun at the point where Rule 24 applies. Make a note of this
 on your card for Rule 24.); РЕЧЬ "speech" /rek "say"-;/
 ВЬСЬ "village" /wis-;/ ВѢДЬ "science" /wēd "know"-;/ БРАНЬ
 "fight" /bor "struggle" + n (noun suffix)/; СТРАСТЬ "passion,
 suffering" /strōd "suffer" + t (noun suffix)/; БЛАДЬ "error"
 /blind-;/ ПѢСНЬ "song" /poi "sing" + sn (noun suffix)-;/
 ДѢТѢЛЬ "action" /dē "do, put" + tēl (noun suffix)-;/ СОЛЬ "salt"
 /sol-;/ ЧЬСТЬ "honor" /kit "read, count" + t (noun suffix)-;/
 ЧАСТЬ "part" /kenst-;/ СЪМРЬТЬ "death" /su "good" + mir
 "die" + t (noun suffix)-;/ МЫСЛЬ "thought" /mūsl-;/ ЮНОСТЬ
 "youth" /joun "young" + ost (deadjectival noun-forming suffix)-;/
 КОСТЬ "bone" /kost-;/ МАСТЬ "ointment" /mōz "rub, anoint"
 + t (noun suffix)-;/ БОЛѢЗНЬ "disease" /bol "sick" + ē (non-
 present premarker) + zn (noun suffix)-;/ КЪПѢЛЬ "bath" /komp
 "bath" + ēl (noun suffix)-;/ ЗАВИСТЬ "envy" /zō "back" + wīd

"see" + t (noun suffix)-/; **НЕПРИИЗНЪ** "devil" /ne "not" + prījō "be favorable" + zn (noun suffix)/; **СКРЪБЪ** "grief" /skurb-/; **НОЩЪ** "night" /nokt-/; **ВѢТВЪ** "twig, branch" /wētʷ-/; **НАПАСТЪ** "temptation" /nō "on" + pōd "fall" + t (noun suffix)/; **ХСЛИ** "manger" /ēd "eat" + sl (noun suffix)-/; **МЪСТЪ** "revenge" /mist-/; **ЗЪЛЪ** "evil" /zul "evil"-/; **ВЕЩЪ** "thing, matter" /wekt-/; **ДѢТИ** "children" /dēt-/; **ПЛЪТЪ** "flesh" /plut-/; **ПЕЧАЛЬ** "sorrow" /pek "bake, worry" + ēl (noun suffix)/

394. Rule 53: NOMINATIVE SINGULAR JA-STEM ADJUSTMENT (ǝ→ī):

The ǝā̃ of the nominative singular of ja-stem nouns (from /ō/) becomes [ī] after the suffixes /ij/ and /ūnj/ (or their surface manifestations). This also occurs in all feminine nominative singular forms of active participles (present and past) and comparative forms of adjectives, in the pronoun /s-/ "this" (Chapter XXXVII), and in the number **ТЪСАЩИ** "thousand" /tūsentj-/. Otherwise these nouns are declined like **ДОУША** in 249.

Motivation: MA: [dūξā̃] "soul" /doux "soul" + j (noun suffix) + ō (NS ending)/ vs. [bogŷŋī] "goddess" /bog "god" + ūnj (feminine noun suffix) + ō (NS ending)/

Model: **БОГЪИНИ** "goddess" /bog "god" + ūnj (feminine noun suffix) + ō (NS ending)/ -19→ bog+ūŋ+ō -34→ bog+ūŋ+ē -36→ bog+ūŋ+ō -42→ bog+ŷŋ+ā -53→ bog+ŷŋ+ī [bogŷŋī]

395. Decline orally as feminine: **ПОУСТЪИНИ** "desert, wilderness" /poust "empty" + ūnj-/; **СХСЪДЪИНИ** "(female) neighbor"

/su "with" + sēd "sit" + ūnj-/ (Note: Rule 3 applies to the prefix /su-/ in this and some other nouns. Note this on your card.); БЛАГЪИ "goodness" /bol "good, much" + g (adjective suffix) + ūnj-/
 РАБЪИНИ "slave woman" /orb "slave" + ūnj-/
 ПРАВЪИНИ "justice" /prōw "correct" + ūnj-/
 ПРОСТЪИНИ "simplicity" /prost "simple" + ūnj-/
 СВАТЪИНИ "holiness, sanctuary" /swent "holy" + ūnj-/
 ГОСПОДЪИНИ "mistress" /gost "guest" + pod "master" + ūnj-/
 ГРЪДЪИНИ "pride" /gurd "proud" + ūnj-/
 ЛЪГЪИНИ "consolation" /lig "light" + ūnj-/
 ЛАДИИ (or ДЛАДИИ) "boat" /old "boat" + ij (noun suffix)-/
 МЛЪНИИ "lightning" /miln+ij-/
 ЛАНИИ "deer" /oln+ij-/
 КРЪВИИ "basket" /kurb+ij-/

396. Decline orally as masculine -ja stems: СЪДИИ "judge" ij-/
 БАЛИИ "physician" /bō "speak" + l (noun suffix) + ij-/
 КРЪМЪУНИ "pilot" /kurm "helm of a ship" + ik (noun suffix) + ij-/
 ВЪТИИ "speaker" /wēt "speak" + ij-/
 ШАРЪУНИ "painter" /xērūk+ij-/
 САМЪУНИ "prefect" /sōm "self" + ik (noun suffix) + ij-/
 СОКАУНИ "cook" /sokōk+ij-/
 КЪНИГЪУНИ "scholar" /kunjīg "book" + uk (noun suffix) + ij-/
 6. ВЪТИИ

397. Identify gender, case, and number: 1. ЗАТЪМА
 2. БОЛЬ 3. МЪСЛИНЪ 4. ЛЮДИЕ 5. МАСТИ
 6. ВЪТИИ

398. Identify, translate, and derive according to rules:
 1. /strōd+t+i+jom/ 2. /pont+i+mi/ 3. /med+u+ēd+i+mī/
 4. /su+mir+t+ij+u/ 5. /twor+i/ 6. /kit+t+ī/

399. Write underlying forms and derive according to rules:

1. ЧРЬВЪМИ 2. ПѢСНИНѢ 3. ЗАВИСТИ 4. ТВАРЬХЪ
5. БАЛИНАМЪ 6. ЛАДИНА

400. Translate: .А. ЗЪЛА ГОСПОДЪІНІ
ВЪСЕГДА БИНАШЕ ДРЬКОЛЬМЪ РАБЪІНІНѢ
И СОКАУИНѢ СВОЯ .Б. БАЛИНА ДАДѢАХЪ
СЪСЪДЪІНІ ЛЪГЪІНІНѢ СЪ РОУИНѢ Ѡ СТРА
СТИ І СЪМРЪТИ ГОСПОДИ .В. ѠГЪѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ
ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ
ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ ѠѠѠ

401. Translate (either alphabet): 1. Worms were gnawing the bones of a bear. 2. The children of the village were taking twigs into the fight and were singing songs about grief, sorrow, and revenge. 3. Thieves were stealing all of the salt and part of the ointment out of the boats.

XXIX

THE EXTENDED AORIST

402. Simple verbs whose roots end in an obstruent can take alternate aorist forms in persons other than the second and third persons singular. These alternate forms are called the extended (or new) aorist and are characterized by a theme vowel /o/ inserted before the tense marker /s/, which is subject to Rule 21.

403. Models: **НЕСОХЪ** "I carried"

	S	D	P
1	НЕСОХЪ	НЕСОХОВѢ	НЕСОХОМЪ
2	НЕСЕ	НЕСОСТА	НЕСОСТЕ
3	НЕСЕ	НЕСОСТЕ	НЕСОША

РЕКОХЪ "I said"

1	РЕКОХЪ	РЕКОХОВѢ	РЕКОХОМЪ
2	РЕЧЕ	РЕКОСТА	РЕКОСТЕ
3	РЕЧЕ	РЕКОСТЕ	РЕКОША

ПАДОХЪ "I fell"

1	ПАДОХЪ	ПАДОХОВѢ	ПАДОХОМЪ
2	ПАДЕ	ПАДОСТА	ПАДОСТЕ
3	ПАДЕ	ПАДОСТЕ	ПАДОША

404. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Tense Marker	Theme	Ending		
S	1	nes rek pōd	o+s	o	u		
	2		o	e	ǝ		
	3		o	e	ǝ		
D	1		nes	o+s	o	wē	
	2		rek		o	tǝ	
	3		pōd		o	te (tǝ)	
P	1		nes		o+s	o	mu
	2		rek			o	te
	3		pōd			e	n

405. Make a phonetic-character and a systematic-form copy of the table for the second model in 403.

406. Conjugate orally in the extended aorist: 1. ВЕСТИ ("lead") 2. ПЕШТИ 3. РАСТИ "to grow" /orst-/

407. Identify person and number and kind of aorist (sigmatic, simple, extended): 1. ТЕКОХОВѢ 2. ОУМОУСТЕ 3. ПЛѢСОМЪ 4. КЛАДОМЪ 5. СѢДОСТА 6. РѢША 7. ЗАЧА (See 361. 5.) 8. ПЛОУХЪ

408. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /leg+o+s+u/ 2. /pek+o+s+e+n/ 3. /gnet+o+s+te/

409. Translate, write underlying forms, and derive according to rules: .А. ВЕДОША .Б. ГНЕТОХОВЪ .Г. ВЕЗОСТЕ .Д. ТЕПОХЪ .Е. Г+О+У+О+У+О+У .Ж. Г+О+У+О+У+О+У .З. О+У+О+У+О+У .И. О+У+О+У+О+У

410. Translate, using extended aorist forms: 1. we ran 2. they chopped 3. we (two) lay down 4. you (two) burned 5. they (two) swept 6. you wove 7. they baked 8. I pierced

XXX

VERBS WITH THE NON-PRESENT PREMARKER /Ѹ/ AND

NO PRETHEME: THE БЪРАТИ CLASS

411. Models: ТЪКАТИ "to weave"

Present	S	D	P
1	ТЪКЖ	ТЪУЕВЪ	ТЪУЕМЪ
2	ТЪУЕШИ	ТЪУСТА	ТЪУЕТЕ
3	ТЪУЕТЪ	ТЪУЕТЕ	ТЪКЖТЪ

Imperfect

1	ТЪКААХЪ	ТЪКААХОВЪ	ТЪКААХОМЪ
2	ТЪКААШЕ	ТЪКААШЕТА	ТЪКААШЕТЕ
3	ТЪКААШЕ	ТЪКААШЕТЕ	ТЪКААХЖ

Aorist

1	ТЪКАХЪ	ТЪКАХОВЪ	ТЪКАХОМЪ
2	ТЪКА	ТЪКАСТА	ТЪКАСТЕ
3	ТЪКА	ТЪКАСТЕ	ТЪКАША

Infinitive

ТЪКАТИ

БЪРАТИ "to take"

Present

1	БЕРЖ	БЕРЕВЪ	БЕРЕМЪ
2	БЕРЕШИ	БЕРЕТА	БЕРЕТЕ
3	БЕРЕТЪ	БЕРЕТЕ	БЕРЖТЪ

Imperfect

1	БЪРААХЪ	БЪРААХОВЪ	БЪРААХОМЪ
2	БЪРААШЕ	БЪРААШЕТА	БЪРААШЕТЕ
3	БЪРААШЕ	БЪРААШЕТЕ	БЪРААХЖ

Aorist		S	D	P
	1	БЪРАХЪ	БЪРАХОВЪ	БЪРАХОМЪ
	2	БЪРА	БЪРАСТА	БЪРАСТЕ
	3	БЪРА	БЪРАСТЕ	БЪРАША
Infinitive		БЪРАТИ		

412. Make a phonetic-character copy of the table for БЪРАТИ.

413. Systematic forms:

	Root	Premarker	Tense Marker	Theme	Ending	
Present	tuk ber	 	 	(64)		
Imperfect				ѣѡх	(379)	
Aorist				ѡ	s	(336)
Infinitive				Mood Suffix: tī		

414. Make a systematic-form copy of the table for БЪРАТИ in 411.

415. Rule 15: ROOT VOWEL MODIFICATION: Part 2: Some verbs with mid vowels (/e o/) in the root and root-final sonorants (/r w j n/ are the ones that occur) raise their root vowels to correspondingly front or back short high vowels (i.e., /e/ becomes %i% and /o/ becomes %u%) before a syllable containing /ѡ/, which would include all the non-present forms (infinitive, imperfect, aorist, etc.) and any suffixed derivatives (including derived imperfective; see Chapter XLVI) which have this /ѡ/.

Motivation: МА: [ber^o] "I take" /ber "take" + om (1S ending)/
vs. [bьrāxь] "I took" /ber "take" + \bar{o} (premarker) + s (aorist tense
marker) + u (1S ending)/

Model: БьРАХЪ "I took" /ber "take" + \bar{o} (premarker) +
s (aorist tense marker) + u (1S ending)/ -15→ bir+ \bar{o} +s+u -21→
bir+ \bar{o} +x+u -42→ bir+ \bar{a} +xu -47→ бьr+ \bar{a} +xь [bьrāxь]

416. Since it is quite awkward to refer to a conjugational type as "verbs with premarker X, pretheme Y, and present theme Z," it is advantageous to refer to each conjugational type as a class named for some common verb that belongs to the class. From now on, then, verbs with no premarker, no pretheme, and present theme / \emptyset -e-o/ will be referred to as the nesti class; verbs with no premarker and having the pretheme /j/, /w/, or /d/, and the present theme / \emptyset -e-o/ will be referred to as the klati class; and verbs of the type just introduced, which have the non-present premarker / \bar{o} /, no pretheme, and present theme / \emptyset -e-o/, will be referred to as the bьrati class. Verbs of the nesti and klati classes have been referred to as "simple" verbs because they are non-derived (inflectional morphemes are added to the roots, not to intervening derivational morphemes) and do not take premarkers in the non-present (like verbs of the bьrati and other classes).

417. Conjugate orally like ТЪКАТИ: 1. СЪСАТИ "to suck" /sus-/ 2. ИСКАТИ "to seek" /isk-/ (+ gen.) 3. МЕТАТИ "to throw" /met-/ 4. КОВАТИ "to forge" /kou-/ 5. РЪВАТИ "to pull out" /ruw-/ 6. ОСНОВАТИ "to found" /ob+snou-/ 7. ЛЪГАТИ

"to lie, tell a falsehood" /lug-/

418. Conjugate orally like **БЪРАТИ** : 1. **ДЪРАТИ** "to tear" /der-/ 2. **ПЪРАТИ** "to tread" /per-/ 3. **ЗЪВАТИ** "to call" /zow-/ 4. **ГЪНАТИ** "to chase" /gen-/ (The present is **ЖЕНЯ, ЖЕНЕШИ**, etc.; note that the root vowel, in addition to being raised, is also backed in this irregular verb. Add to Rule 15.) 5. **ЖЪДАТИ** "to wait" /gīd-/ (Note the present forms: **ЖИДАЯ, ЖИДАЕШИ**, etc.; this verb has shortening of the root vowel in the non-present forms. As in the present forms of the verbs **УИСТИ** and **ЦВИСТИ** (see 332), the forms with the short vowel represent the zero grade of the IE diphthong *ei. Add to Rule 15.)

419. Identify person, number, tense, and class: 1. **ПЕРЕШИ**
2. **ПРОУХЪ** 3. **ДЪРА** 4. **РОУИЖТЪ** 5. **РОУВЖТЪ**
6. **ЖИДАЕМЪ**

420. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /zow+
ō+ēōx+e+te/ 2. /met+e+mu/ 3. /gen+ō+s+te+n/ (Note the remark
in 418.4.) 4. /gīd+ō+ēōx+o+n/ 5. /pir+s+θ/ 6. /per+ō+s+θ/

421. Translate, write underlying forms, and derive according
to rules: **А. ПЕРЕШИ** **Б. ИСКЯ** **Г. ЖЪДААШЕ**
Д. СЪСАША **Е. УУУУУУ** **Ж. УУУУУУ**
З. УУУУУУ **И. УУУУУУ**

422. Translate: 1. we are waiting 2. he forged
3. thou wast founding 4. we took 5. they were driving ("chasing")
6. you (two) tread 7. we (two) called 8. they weave 9. she
is lying

XXXI

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

423. "who?" and "what?"; "anyone, anything" after **ΔΩΤΕ** "if"
or **ΚΕΔΑ** "whethe

		Masculine	Neuter
S	N	ΚΤΟ	ΥΤΟ
	A	ΚΟΓΟ	
	G		ΥΕСО
	L	ΚΟΜЬ	ΥΕΜЬ
	D	ΚΟΜΟΥ	ΥΕСОΜΟΥ
	I	ЦЬМЬ	УИМЬ

Note: The pronoun **ΚΤΟ** is always construed syntactically as masculine singular, no matter what the sex or number of the referent is. The pronoun **ΥΤΟ** is always construed syntactically as neuter singular, no matter what the gender or number of the referent is.

424. Make a phonetic-character copy of the above table.

425. Systematic forms:

		Root	Suffix		Theme		Ending		Particle	
		Root	M	N	M	N	M	N	M	N
S	N	k	j	o	oi	u	go	so	to	mi
	A									
	G									
	L									
	D									
	I									

426. Make a systematic-form copy of the table in 422.

427. Thus decline orally: **НИКЪТО**, **НИЧЪТО** "nobody, nothing" /nī+k-/; **НЕКЪТО**, **НЕЧЪТО** "somebody, something" /nē+k-/. The particles /nī-/ and /nē-/ are separated from the pronominal roots by intervening prepositions: **НИ ОУ КОГО** "by nobody"; **НЕ О ЧЕМЪ** "about something."

428. "who, what, which?"

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	КЪИИ	КОЕ	КАНА
	A			КЪИИ
	G	КОЕГО		КОЕНА
	L	КОЕМЪ		КОЕИ
	D	КОЕМОУ		
	I	КЪИИМЪ		КОЕИИ
P	N	ЦИИ	КАНА	КЪИНА
	A	КЪИНА		
	G/L	КЪИИХЪ		
	D	КЪИИМЪ		
	I	КЪИИМИ		

Note: The string -ЪИИ- = [ɯjɪ-ɪ]. See 244.

429. Make a phonetic-character copy of the above table.

430. Systematic forms:

		Root	Theme			Ending			
			M	N	F	M	N	F	
S	N	k	X			u	o	o	Plus a single word boundary (#) plus the anaphoric pronoun /j-/ in the corresponding gender, case, and number; e.g., КЪИ = /k+u#j+u/, КАНА = /k+o#j+o/. See 472 for explanation and model derivation.
	A					X			
	G/L/D		X						o
	I					X			ū
P	N		X						oi
	A					X			ns
	G/L/D/I	X			ū				

431. Make a systematic-form copy of the table in 428.

432. Decline orally: **НИКЪИ** "no, none" /nī+k-/
НѢКЪИ "some, a certain" /nĕ+k-/

433. The interrogative pronoun **ЧИ** "whose" /k+i-j-/ is declined like the other pronouns (312).

434. Identify case, number, and gender: 1. **ЧИМЪ**
 2. **КОГО** 3. **ЧЕСОМОУ** 4. **КЪНА** 5. **НѢ СЪ ЦѢМЪ**
 6. **ЦИ**

435. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /k+o+mou/
 2. /nī+wu+k+j+o+mi/ 3. /k+oi#j+oi/ 4. /k+i+j+oi+su/ 5. /k+ū#j+oi+m/
 6. /k+j+o+so/

436. Write systematic forms and derive: 1. **НИ ЗА ЦѢМЪ**
 2. **КАНА** 3. **КОЮГО** 4. **КЪИХЪ** 5. **КЪНА** 6. **КОКНА**

437. Translate: \bar{A} . КЪТО ЗАНА (see 355) МОИ ВЪЦИ
 \bar{B} . КЪН ПЪСНЬ ОНА ПОИЩЕ \bar{C} . РАЧЪТ
 ДЪРЪЖЪТЪ ДЪЖЪТЪ ОУТЪТЪ. ЧЪТЪТЪ РЪЖЪТЪ ДЪЖЪТЪ
 О ЧЪТЪТЪ ОУТЪТЪ ШЪТЪТЪ (see 284)

438. Translate: 1. In what places did the leader find his strength? 2. A certain man came out of the cave. 3. Whose judge is he? 4. With whom didst thou go out from the city?

XXXII

PERSONAL PRONOUNS

439. "I, thou, we, you, -self"

		First	Second	Reflexive
S	N	АЗЪ	ТЫ	СА
	A	МА	ТА	СА
	G	МЕНЕ	ТЕБЕ	СЕБЕ
	L/D	МЪНЪ	ТЕБЪ	СЕБЪ
	I	МЪНОМЪ	ТОБОМЪ	СОБОМЪ
D	N	ВЪ	ВА	
	A	НА		
	G/L	НАЮ	ВАЮ	
	D/I	НАМА	ВАМА	
P	N	МЫ	ВЫ	
	A	НЪ		
	G/L	НАСЪ	ВАСЪ	
	D	НАМЪ	ВАМЪ	
	I	НАМИ	ВАМИ	

440. Make a phonetic-character copy of the above table.

441. Systematic forms:

		Root			Suffix			Ending																							
		1st	2nd	Refl	1st	2nd	Refl	1st	2nd	Refl																					
S	N	ōzu	t	s	en	eb																									
	A	m									ō																				
	G																	n	ō												
	L/D																								m	ō					
	I																														
D	m	ō																													
A									n	ō																					
G/L																	m	ō													
D/I																									n	ō					
P	m																ō														
A		n	ō																												
G/L										m	ō																				
D																		n	ō												
I										m																ō					

442. The dative case form can also be **МН, ТН, СН** in the singular and **МЪИ, ТЪИ** in the plural. These are called enclitics because they usually follow immediately after the first word in a sentence: **АЗЪ РОКА ТЕБѢ = АЗЪ ТН РОКА .**

S	D	m	t	s	X	I
P	D	n	w			ū

443. Make a systematic-form copy of the table in 439.

444. As in masculine animate nouns (see 197), the accusative often assumes the forms of the genitive: **АЗЪ ТА ВЕДЯ = АЗЪ ВЕДЯ ТЕБЕ** .

445. Rule 15: ROOT VOWEL MODIFICATION: Part 3: The /e/ of the oblique-case suffixes (/en/, /eb/) of the singular personal pronouns is (1) raised in the first person locative/dative to ɛi , (2) backed in the second person and reflexive instrumental to ɔ , and (3) both backed and raised in the first person instrumental to ɛu .

Motivation: MA: [mene] "of me" /m "I" + en (suffix) + e (GS ending)/ vs. [mьnɔ] "to me" /m "I" + en (suffix) + oi (L/DS ending)/, [mьnojɔ] "with me" /m "I" + en (suffix) + ojom (IS ending)/: [tebe] "of you" /t "thou" + eb (suffix) + e (GS ending)/ vs. [tobojɔ] "with you" /t "thou" + eb (suffix) + ojom (IS ending)

Model: **СОБОЮ** "with oneself" /s "-self" + eb (suffix) + ojom (IS suffix)/ -15 \rightarrow s+ob+ojom -31 \rightarrow s+ob+oj ɔ [sobojɔ]

446. Reflexivization is a syntactic transformation whereby a noun is replaced by the reflexive pronoun (in the same case) if it has a referent identical to that of the subject noun of its clause.

МАРЬТА ЗАКЛА МАРЬТЯ \rightarrow МАРЬТА СА ЗАКЛА
 "Martha pricked Martha." \Rightarrow "Martha pricked herself."

447. Replace the reflexive pronoun by the noun or noun phrase that it represents: 1. ВЕЛИИ МЕДВѢДЬ СЯ ПРЪЛЪЗѢАШЕ 2. ТѢБѢ ОУПЪСЪВАЮЩЕ СЕБѢ

448. Perform reflexivization on the following sentences:
1. ВСА ЖЕНЪЛ ОБРѢТОША ВЪСѢМЪ ЖЕНАМЪ РАБЪЛН
2. УРАТЪСЪПЪТЪ СЕБѢ ОУРАТЪСЪПЪТЪСЪ ОУРАТЪСЪ

449. Identify case and number: 1. НАМА 2. ВАСЪ
3. ТЪЛ 4. СА 5. МЪНѢ 6. ТЕБЕ

450. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /n+ō+su/
2. /wē/ 3. /m+ent+ojom/ 4. /t+eb+oi/ 5. /n+ū/ 6. /w+ō/

451. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:
1. СЕБѢ 2. НАМИ 3. ВАЮ 4. СИ 5. АЗЪ 6. ВЪЛ

452. Translate: .А. АЗЪ ИСКААХЪ ТА. НЪ НИКЪТО НЕ ЗНААШЕ О ТЕБѢ .В. ЧЪТО ТЪЧЕТЕ ВЪЛ СЪСЪДЪЛНН. ЧЕСО РАДИ НЕ МИ БЪРАСТЕ МОИ КОНЪ ДА ПИКЕТЪ ОНЪ .Г. ПЪТЪСЪ. ПЪТЪСЪ ПЪТЪСЪ ШЕ ОУПЪСЪВАЮЩЕ СЕБѢ

453. Translate: 1. We two can chase thee to Jerusalem.
2. If you are going with me, then we shall found for ourselves a new city. 3. I led you two to the cave, but you did not enter into it.

XXXIII

THE IMPERATIVE MOOD

454. The imperative mood is used to express commands. In verbs with the present theme e/o, it is formed by adding the suffix /oi/ to the present stem.

455. Models:

Nesti Class:

	S	D	P
1	 	НЕСѢВѢ	НЕСѢМЪ
2	НЕСИ	НЕСѢТА	НЕСѢТЕ
3	НЕСИ	 	

Klati Class (Pretheme /j/):

1	 	КОЛѢВѢ	КОЛѢМЪ
2	КОЛѢ	КОЛѢТА	КОЛѢТЕ
3	КОЛѢ	 	

(Pretheme other than /j/):

1	 	ЖИВѢВѢ	ЖИВѢМЪ
2	ЖИВИ	ЖИВѢТА	ЖИВѢТЕ
3	ЖИВИ	 	

Bъrati Class:

1	 	БЕРѢВѢ	БЕРѢМЪ
2	БЕРИ	БЕРѢТА	БЕРѢТЕ
3	БЕРИ	 	

Note: Alternate forms exist for verbs whose present stem ends in {j} by the time Rule 26 has applied (non-singular forms only):

КОЛѢМЪ "let us stab!" (for КОЛѢМЪ); ПОИМЪ "let us sing!" (for ПОИМЪ); КРЫИМЪ "let us cover!"; БИИМЪ "let us beat!"

456. Make a phonetic-character copy of the above table.

457. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Mood Suffix	Ending	
S	2	nes	oi	∅	
	3				
D	1			kol+j	wē
	2			gī+w	tō
P	1			ber	mu
	2				te

Alternate forms if the present stem e in pretheme /j/, root-final /ū/, or root-final /ī/ or

kol+j	ē	wē
krū		tō
bī		mu
poi		te

458. Remember that Rule 46 IDIOSYNCRATIC JAT RAISING

applies to the imperative mood suffix /oi/ when it is word-final.

Model: ТЪЦЪМЪ "let us weave" /tuk "weave" + oi (imperative mood suffix) + mu (1P ending)/ -39→ tuk+ē+mu -40→ tuç+ē+mu -45→ tuç+ē+mu -46→ NOT APPLICABLE -47→ тьç+ē+мь [тьçēмь]

Model: ТЪЦИ "let him weave" /tuk "weave" + oi (imperative mood suffix) + ∅ (3S ending)/ -39→ tuk+ē -40→ tuç+ē -45→ tuç+ē -46→ tuç+ī -47→ тьç+ī [тьçī]

459. Four verbs of the nesti Class with root-final velars have raising of the root vowel /e/ to *ɨiɨ* in the imperative.

1. РЕШТИ "to say" /rek-/: РЪЦИ, РЪЦЪТЕ "say!"
2. ТЕШТИ "to run" /tek-/: ТЪЦИ, ТЪЦЪТЕ "run!"
3. ПЕШТИ "to bake" /pek-/: ПЪЦИ, ПЪЦЪТЕ "bake!"
4. ЖЕШТИ "to burn" /geg-/: ЖЪСИ, ЖЪСЪТЕ "burn!"

Note this change on your card for Rule 15.

Rule 33 does not apply to these imperative forms.

460. The athematic verbs behave somewhat differently in the imperative mood. The imperative of **БЪИТИ** "to be" /bū-/ is formed on the future stem /bū+d+∅_{NAS}/ (see 286).

	S	D	P
1	БЪДИ	БЪДѢВѢ	БЪДѢМЪ
2	БЪДИ	БЪДѢТА	БЪДѢТЕ
3	БЪДИ	БЪДѢТЕ	БЪДѢТЕ

The systematic forms are like those in 457: /bū+d+∅_{NAS}+oi+∅/, etc.

461. The verb **ИМѢТИ** "to have" /īm-/ forms its imperative with the essive suffix /ē/ (see Chapter LIII) which, in present tense forms including the imperative, takes the pretheme /j/.

1	ИМѢИ	ИМѢИВѢ	ИМѢИМЪ
2	ИМѢИ	ИМѢИТА	ИМѢИТЕ
3	ИМѢИ	ИМѢИТЕ	ИМѢИТЕ

Systematic forms:

Root	Derivational Suffix	Pretheme	Mood Suffix	Ending
īm	ē	j	oi	∅, wē, etc.

462. The verbs **ИСТИ** "to eat" /ēd-/, **ДАТИ** "to give" /dɔ-/, and **ВЕДѢТИ** "to know" /wēd-/ all form their singular imperatives with a suffix /-ji-/ and their dual and plural imperatives with a suffix /-I-/.

	S	D	P
1	 	ИДИВѢ	ИДИМЪ
2	ИЖДЬ	ИДИТА	ИДИТЕ
3	ИЖДЬ	 	

1	 	ДАДИВѢ	ДАДИМЪ
2	ДАЖДЬ	ДАДИТА	ДАДИТЕ
3	ДАЖДЬ	 	

1	 	ВѢДИВѢ	ВѢДИМЪ
2	ВѢЖДЬ	ВѢДИТА	ВѢДИТЕ
3	ВѢЖДЬ	 	

Systematic forms:

		Root	Mood Suffix	Ending	
S	2	ēd	ji	∅	
	3				
D	1		dō+d	ī	wē
	2		wēd		tō
P	1				mu
	2				te

463. Copy the imperative forms of the athematic verbs (460-462) in phonetic characters, then in systematic forms. Do only the second persons singular and plural.

464. Identify person, number, mood, and verb class, then translate: 1. **КЛАДЕТЕ** 2. **ИДИ** 3. **БОРИМЪ СА**
4. **ДЕРЪВЕ** 5. **ИЖА** 6. **ЖЪСЕТА**

465. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /wēd+jī+θ/
2. /wed+oi+wē/
3. /gīn+j+oi+te/
4. /pōd+oi+θ/
5. /leg+θ_{NAS}+oi+mu/
6. /tek+oi+θ/

466. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:
1. **ВЕЗТЕ** 2. **ПЪЦИ** 3. **ОБРАШТИМЪ** 4. **РЪЦЕТЕ**
5. **ОУМЪРИ** 6. **ЗОВЕМЪ**

467. Translate: **А. ТЪЦЕТЕ ДО ГРАДА И ОБРАШТИТЕ ТОУ КОНЪ ДОБРЪ .Б. РЪЦИ НАМЪ. КЪТО ТЪИ КЕСИ .В. УАДЪОПЪ. АЪЪ**
†θ·θ †θθθ †θθ†θθθ †θθθ †θ†θθ

468. Translate: 1. Burn ye the houses of all who have not the ointment of honor on their doors. 2. Lie down if thy feet find a place of peace, and stand if thy hands seek high things. 3. Let us grind the bones of mice, in order that the fields may blossom and the beasts may eat. 4. Tell me, judges, where I shall find peace.

XXXIV

ADJECTIVES: DEFINITE FORM

469. Model: **НОВЪИИ** "the new (one)" /now-/

		М	Н	Ф
S	V/N	НОВЪИИ	НОВОЮ	НОВАИ
	A			НОВЪИИ
	G	НОВАЮГО		НОВЪИИ
	L	НОВЪИЕМЪ		НОВЪИ
	D	НОВОУЮМОУ		
	I	НОВЪИИМЪ		НОВЪИИ
D	V/N/A	НОВАИ	НОВЪИ	
	G/L	НОВОУЮ		
	D/I	НОВЪИИМА		
P	V/N	НОВИИ	НОВАИ	НОВЪИИ
	A	НОВЪИИ		
	G/L	НОВЪИИХЪ		
	D	НОВЪИИМЪ		
	I	НОВЪИИМИ		

470. Model: **ДОБЛИИ** "the brave (one)" /dob+j-/

S	V/N	ДОБЛИИ	ДОБЛИЮ	ДОБЛИИ
	A			ДОБЛИИ

S	G	ДОБЛѢЮГО		ДОБЛѢЮ
	L	ДОБЛѢИМЪ		ДОБЛѢИ
	D	ДОБЛѢЮМОУ		
	I	ДОБЛѢИМЪ		ДОБЛѢЮ
D	V/N/A	ДОБЛѢЮ	ДОБЛѢИ	
	G/L	ДОБЛѢЮ		
	D/I	ДОБЛѢИМА		
P	V/N	ДОБЛѢИ	ДОБЛѢЮ	ДОБЛѢЮ
	A	ДОБЛѢЮ		
	G/L	ДОБЛѢИХЪ		
	D	ДОБЛѢИМЪ		
	I	ДОБЛѢИМИ		

471. Copy the above two tables in phonetic characters. Remember that the letter И after a vowel (as in the sequence -Ѣ(И-) has an initial [j]; the sequence -Ѣ(И-) is pronounced [-ȳjī-].

472. Long-form adjectives, which are definite in meaning, simply append the anaphoric pronoun -И, -Ю, -Ю /j-/ to the short form (302-304), the pronoun taking the corresponding pronominal endings (310, 312). As in the declension of КЪИ "which?" /k-/, a single word boundary (#) intervenes before the /j-/ pronominal forms in order to insure that Rule 19 is blocked and that Rules 31, 35, and 38 are applied in the FAS, FN/AP, and MAP.

Model: **KXHX** "which one?" (FAS) /k (interrogative pronoun root) + om (FAS ending) # (single word boundary) j (anaphoric pronoun root) + om (FAS ending)/ -19 → NOT APPLICABLE
 -31 → k+ō̃#j+ō̃ [kō̃jō̃]

Model: **NOB7(1A)** "the new (ones)" (FN/AP) /now "new" + ō (theme) + ns (FN/AP ending) # (single word boundary) j (anaphoric pronoun root) + ō (theme) + ns (FN/AP)/ -19 → NOT APPLICABLE
 -31 → now+ō̃+s#j+ō̃+s -34 → now+ō̃+s#j+ē̃+s -35 → now+ū+s#j+ē̃+s
 -38 → now+ū+ø#j+ē̃+ø -42 → now+ȳ#j+ē̃ -54 → nov+ȳ#j+ē̃ [novȳjē̃]

473. Several surface forms, however, cannot be accounted for by simple addition of the anaphoric pronoun to the indefinite form. Such forms are the M/NIS, FGS, FL/DS, FIS, G/LD, D/ID, DP, and IP. Four specialized, ad hoc rules are needed to account for the contractions of the expected forms into the occurring forms: Rule 5 LONG FORM DELETION OF /oi/, Rule 11 LONG FORM REDUCTION TO $\{ū\}$, Rule 32 LONG FORM VOWEL NASALIZATION, and Rule 44 LONG FORM RAISING TO [Ī].

474. Rule 5: LONG FORM DELETION OF /oi/ (LFoi): The theme /oi/ or /o+j-/ is deleted in the feminine singular oblique cases (genitive, locative, dative, instrumental) and the genitive/locative dual of the anaphoric pronoun when it occurs in long form adjectives.

Motivation: MA: [jejī] "to her" (DS) /j (anaphoric pronoun root) + oi (theme) + oi (FDS ending)/ vs. [novȳjī] "to the new one" (FDS) /now "new" + oi (FDS ending) # (word boundary) j (anaphoric

pronoun) + oi (theme) + oi (FDS ending)/, with the final syllable [-jī] of the latter form corresponding to the entirety of the former form.

Model: ЗЪЛѢИ "to the evil one" (FDS) /zul "evil" + oi (FDS ending) # (word boundary) j (anaphoric pronoun) + oi (theme) + oi (FDS ending)/ -5→ zul+oi#j+ø+oi -34→ zul+oi#j+ei -39→ zul+ē#j+ei -43→ zul+ē#j+ī -45→ zul+~~ē~~#j+ī -47→ zьl+~~ē~~#j+ī [zьl~~ē~~jī]

475. Rule 11: LONG FORM REDUCTION TO $\{ū\}$ (LF \bar{u}): If the short-form ending of an adjective is disyllabic, then in the corresponding long form the first vowel of that ending will become $\{ū\}$, and the other segments of the ending will drop.

Motivation: [novāmī] "with (some) new ones" (FIP) /now "new" + ō (theme) + mī (IP ending)/ vs. [novȳjīmī] "with the new ones" (FIP) /now "new" + ō (theme) + mī (IP ending) # j (anaphoric pronoun) + oi (theme) + mī (IP ending)/, with the second syllable of the latter form [-vȳ] corresponding to the second and third syllables [-vāmī] of the former form.

Model: СЛАБЪИМЪ "to the weak ones" /slōb "weak" + o (theme) + mu (DP ending) # j (anaphoric pronoun) + oi (theme) + mu (DP ending)/ -11→ slōb+ū#j+oi+mu -34→ slōb+ū#j+ei+mu -42→ slāb+ȳ#j+ei+mu -43→ slāb+ȳ#j+ī+mu -47→ slāb+ȳ#j+ī+мъ [slābȳjīmъ]

476. Rule 32: LONG FORM VOWEL NASALIZATION (LF \bar{u}^{f}): The vowel $\{ū\}$ of the adjectival ending of the feminine instrumental singular (produced from /o+jom/ by Rule 11) becomes nasalized $\{ū^{\text{f}}\}$ in long form adjectives.

Motivation: MA: [nov̄yjīmī] "with the new ones" (FIP) /now "new" + ō (theme) + mī (IP ending) # j (anaphoric pronoun) + oi (theme) + mī (IP ending)/ vs. [nov̄ōjō] "with the new one" (FIS) /now "new" + o (theme) + jom (FIS ending) # j (anaphoric pronoun) + o (theme) + jom (FIS ending)/, where the second syllables of both forms ([-v̄y-] and [-v̄ō-]) correspond to each other and to disyllabic endings in their respective systematic forms.

Model: $\Lambda \bar{v} \bar{y} j \bar{i} m \bar{i}$ "with the false one" /lug "lie, tell a falsehood" + j (adjectival suffix) + o (theme) + jom (FIS ending) # j (anaphoric pronoun) + o (theme) + jom (FIS ending)/ -5 → lug+j+o+jom#j+∅+∅om -11 → lug+j+ū#j+om -19 → luq+ū#j+om -25 → luž+ū#j+om -31 → luž+ū#j+ō -32 → luž+ū̄#j+ō -47 → l̄bž+ū̄#j+ō -50 → l̄bž+ō̄#j+ō̄ -51 → l̄bž+ō̄#j+ō̄ [l̄bžō̄jō̄]

477. Rule 44: LONG FORM RAISING TO [ī] (LFī): In the locative masculine/neuter singular of long form adjectives the \bar{e} of the anaphoric pronoun theme (produced from /o/ by Rule 34) is raised and lengthened to [ī] if the preceding vowel is \bar{i} (produced from /oi/ by Rules 34 and 43). This means that this rule will apply only to soft (jo- and ja-stem) adjectives.

Motivation: MA: [nov̄ājemb] "in the new one" /now "new" + oi (LS ending) # j (anaphoric pronoun) + o (theme) + mi (LS ending)/ vs. [nīst̄ijīm̄b] "in the poor one" /nīst "poor" + j (adjectival suffix) + oi (LS ending) # j (anaphoric pronoun) + o (theme) + mi (LS ending)/, with the [e] of the first form corresponding to the last [ī] of the latter.

Model: **НИШТИМЪ** "in the poor one" /nɪst "poor"
 + j (adjectival suffix) + oi (LS ending) † j (anaphoric pronoun)
 + o (theme) + mi (LS ending) / -19 → nɪstʃ+oi#j+o+mi -25 → nɪstʃ+oi#
 j+o+mi -28 → nɪstʃ+oi#j+o+mi -34 → nɪstʃ+ei#j+e+mi -37 → nɪstʃ+ei#j+e+mi
 -43 → nɪstʃ+ɪ#j+e+mi -44 → nɪstʃ+ɪ#j+ɪ+mi -47 → nɪstʃ+ɪ#j+ɪ+mb̄
 [nɪstʃɪjɪmb̄]

478. Make a systematic-form copy of the tables in 469 and 470. In boxes containing forms which are subject to one or more of the special long-form adjective rules (Rules 5, 11, 32, 44), make a notation of the number of the rule which applies.

479. Identify gender, number, and case: 1. **НЕБЕСЬСКОЕ**
 /neb "sky, heaven" + es (neuter noun suffix) + isk (adjective-forming suffix) / "heavenly" 2. **РАЗЛИЧЬНЫМИ**
 /orz "apart" + lɪk "face" + in (adjective-forming suffix) / "various, different" 3. **МѢСАЧЬНЫИ** /mēsink "moon"
 + in (adjective-forming suffix) / "lunatic, crazy" (compare **МѢСАЦЬ** "moon" /mēsink-/ (M o-stem) 4. **РЪШПЪ**
 5. **ЪЪШЪ**

480. Decline orally in the definite form: 1. **ДРЕВЬНЪ**
 /drew "ancient" + inj (adjectival suffix) / "ancient" 2. **ДЕСНЪ**
 /desn-/ "right" 3. **БѢЛЪ** /běl-/ "white" 4. **ЧРЪНЪ**
 /kirn-/ "black" 5. **РѢДЪКЪ** /rēd "rare" + uk (adjectival suffix) / "rare"

481. Identify, derive, and translate: 1. /kĩst+u#j+oi+su/
2. /mēsink+in+oi+xu#j+oi+su/ 3. /bēl+o+mi#j+oi+mi/ 4. /drew+inj+
oi#j+o+mi/ 5. /rēd+uk+oi#j+oi+oi/

482. Write systematic forms and derive the surface forms:
1. ДЕСНЫНА 2. ЛЮТЯНА (IS) (3) ЧРЬНЫМЪ
4. ЛЪЖИМЪ (LS) 5. ТАЖЬЦИ

483. Translate: .А. ДОБРИ ИМЯТЪ ВИДѢТИ
БОГЪ .Б. РѢДЪЦИ И ДРАСИ ЛАГЪТЪ НА
ЧРЬНОЮ ПОЛЮ .В. ЧЪДЪАТЪ ЖЕДЪАТЪ
ЧЪДЪАТЪ ЖЕДЪАТЪ

484. Translate: 1. The pure and holy souls of the simple
servants of God will live in the high villages of the sweet
divinity. 2. They rowed with the long and narrow oars which
were in the dry and old boat.

XXXV

VERBS WITH THE NON-PRESENT PREMARKER /-ѡ-/ AND
THE PRETHEME /-j-/: THE ПЪСАТИ CLASS

485. Model: ПЪСАТИ "to write" /pĩs-/

Present	S	D	P
1	ПИШЪ	ПИШЕВЪ	ПИШЕМЪ
2	ПИШЕШИ	ПИШЕТА	ПИШЕТЕ
3	ПИШЕТЪ	ПИШЕТЕ	ПИШЯТЪ

Imperative

	S	D	P
1	ПИШИ	ПИШИВѢ	ПИШИМЪ
2	ПИШИ	ПИШИТА	ПИШИТЕ
3	ПИШИ	ПИШИТЕ	ПИШИТЕ

Imperfect

1	ПЪСААХЪ	ПЪСААХОВѢ	ПЪСААХОМЪ
2	ПЪСААШЕ	ПЪСААШЕТА	ПЪСААШЕТЕ
3	ПЪСААШЕ	ПЪСААШЕТЕ	ПЪСААХЪ

Aorist

1	ПЪСАХЪ	ПЪСАХОВѢ	ПЪСАХОМЪ
2	ПЪСА	ПЪСАСТА	ПЪСАСТЕ
3	ПЪСА	ПЪСАСТЕ	ПЪСАША

486. Remember that the jotated letter ѣ can replace Я in forms like ПИШѢ and ПИШѢТЪ : ПИШѢ, ПИШѢТЪ. See 250.

487. Model: СѢЯТИ "to sow"

Present

1	СѢЯ	СѢЯВѢ	СѢЯМЪ
2	СѢЯШИ	СѢЯТА	СѢЯТЕ
3	СѢЯТЪ	СѢЯТЕ	СѢЯТЪ

Imperative

1	СѢЯ	СѢЯВѢ	СѢЯМЪ
2	СѢЯ	СѢЯТА	СѢЯТЕ
3	СѢЯ	СѢЯТЕ	СѢЯТЕ

Imperfect		S	D	P
	1	СѢНАХЪ	СѢНАХОВѢ	СѢНАХОМЪ
	2	СѢНАШЕ	СѢНАШЕТА	СѢНАШЕТЕ
3	СѢНАШЕ	СѢНАШЕТЕ	СѢНАХЪ	

Aorist

1	СѢНХЪ	СѢНХОВѢ	СѢНХОМЪ
2	СѢН	СѢНСТА	СѢНСТЕ
3	СѢН	СѢНСТЕ	СѢНША

488. Copy just the singular forms from the tables in 485 and 487 in phonetic transcription.

489. Systematic forms:

	Root	Pretheme/ Premarker	Tense Marker	Theme	Mood Suffix	Ending
Present		j				om
				e		xī, tu, wē, tō, te, mu
				o		ntu
Imperative	pīs sē	-			oi	θ, wē, tō, te, mu, te
Imperfect		ō	ēōx			u
				e		θ, tō, te
				o		wē, mu, n

	Root	Pretheme/ Premarker	Tense Marker	Theme	Mood Suffix	Ending
Aorist	pīs sē	ō	s	u o e	u te wē, mu n	u, tō, te wē, mu n
Infinitive			u o e	u o e	tī	u o e

490. Compare this table with the table for the brātī Class in 413.

491. Make a systematic-form copy of your tables from the exercise in 488.

492. Rule 15: ROOT VOWEL MODIFICATION: Part 4: Several verbs of the psātī Class change the root vowel or diphthong to the correspondingly front or back short high vowel (ɨ from /ī e ē/, ʉ from /ou/) before a syllable containing /-ō-/, which would include all non-present forms (infinitive, imperfect, aorist, past participles) and any suffixed derivatives (including derived imperfectives) which show this /ō/.

Motivation: MA: [pīʃō] "I write" /pīs "write" + j (pretheme) + om (1S ending)/ vs. [psātī] "to write" /pīs "write" + ō (premarker) + tī (infinitive mood suffix)/

Model: ПЪСАХЪ "I wrote" /pīs "write" + ō (premarker) + s (aorist tense marker) + u (1S ending)/ -15▶ pis+ō+s+u -21▶ pis+ō+x+u -42▶ pis+ā+x+u -47▶ ps+ā+xъ [psāxъ]

493. The $\{w\}$ inserted by Rule 6 GLIDE EPENTHESIS in non-present forms of p̄sati Class verbs with root final vowels (like СѢНТИ "to sow" /sē-/; see 487) is subject to Rule 26 W-FRONTING. Note this on your card for Rule 26.

Model: СѢНТИ "to sow" /sē "to sow" + ō (premarker) + tī (infinitive mood suffix) / -6 → sē+wō+tī -26 → sē+jō+tī -34 → sē+jē+tī -36 → sē+jō+tī -42 → sē+jā+tī -45 → s~~ē~~+jā+tī [s~~ē~~jātī]

494. Note the operation of Rules 17 PRE-JOD DENTAL GEMINATION, 19 PRE-JOD PALATALIZATION, 25 PALATAL FORMATION, 28 PALATAL ASSIMILATION, 37 SHTA FORMATION, 51 VOICED PALATAL CONTINUANTIZATION, and 52 L-EPENTHESIS in the present forms of p̄sati Class verbs with root final consonants.

Model: ЖАЖАЖ "I am thirsty" /gend "thirst" + j (pretheme) + om (1S ending) / -17 → gendd+j+om -18 → genzd+j+om -19 → genzd+om -22 → ζ enzd+om -25 → ζ enz ζ +om -28 → ζ en $\zeta\zeta$ +om -31 → ζ ^ē $\zeta\zeta$ +ō -37 → ζ ^ē ζ d+ō -51 → ζ ^ē ζ d+ō [ζ ^ē ζ dō]

Model: ЗОБЛѢТЬ "it eats" /zob "eat" + j (pretheme) + e (theme) + tu (3S ending) / -19 → zob₁+e+tu -47 → zob₁+e+т₃ -52 → zob₁+e+т₃ [zob₁et₃]

495. Note the operation of Rules 14 GLIDE FORMATION, 15 ROOT-VOWEL MODIFICATION (where Part 4 is applicable; see list in 497), 26 W-FRONTING (see 493), and 41 JER LENGTHENING in present and non-present forms of p̄sati Class verbs with root-final vowels and diphthongs.

Model: **ЗИНАТИ** (or, without application of Rule 41, **ЗѢНАТИ**) "to yawn" /zē "yawn" + ō (premarker) + tī (infinitive mood suffix)/ -6→ zē+wō+tī -15→ zi+wō+tī -26→ zi+jō+tī -34→ zi+jē+tī -36→ zi+jō+tī -41→ zī+jō+tī -42→ zī+jā+tī [zījātī] (or, without application of Rule 41: -36→ zi+jō+tī -42→ zi+jā+tī -47→ zь+jā+tī [zьjātī])

Model: **ЗѢНѦ** "I yawn" /zē "yawn" + j (pretheme) + om (1S ending)/ -31→ zē+j+ō -45→ zē+j+ō̄ [zѢjō̄]

Model: **ПЛЪВАТИ** "to spit" /pljeu "spit" + ō (premarker) + tī (infinitive mood suffix)/ -14→ pljew+ō+tī -15→ pljiw+ō+tī -19→ pļiw+ō+tī -42→ pļiw+ā+tī -47→ pļьw+ā+tī -54→ pļьv+ā+tī [pļьvātī]

Model: **ПЛЮНѦ** "I spit" /pljeu "spit" + j (pretheme) + om (1S ending)/ -19→ pļeu+j+om -31→ pļeu+j+ō -43→ pļū+j+ō̄ [pļūjō̄]

496. Conjugate orally with no modification of the root vowel:

1. **ГЛАГОЛАТИ** "to speak, say" /gol "speak" + gol "speak"/
2. **ПОКАЗАТИ** "to show" /po (as a neutral prefix) + kōz "show"/
3. **РѢЗАТИ** "to cut" /rēz-/
4. **МЕТАТИ** "to throw" /met-/
5. **ДАТИ** "to give" (imperfective) /dō-/
6. **ГРѢТИ** "to warm" /grē-/
7. **ДѢТИ** "to do" /dē-/
8. **КАНАТИ СА** "to repent" /kō-/
9. **ВѢТИ** "to blow" (said of the wind) /wē-/
10. **УАТИ** "to expect" /kē-/
11. **ЛАТИ** "to bark; to lie in wait for" /lō-/
12. **ПЛАКАТИ** "to weep" /plōk-/
13. **ЗОБАТИ** "to eat" /zob-/ (said of animals)

14. **ЛАКАТИ** (or, without application of Rule 27, **ЛКАТИ**)
 "to be hungry" /ɔlk-/ 15. **ЖАДАТИ** /gend-/ "to be thirsty"
 16. **УЕСАТИ** /kes-/ "to comb" 17. **ШЪПЪТАТИ** /xip "whisper"
 + ut (onomatopoetical verb suffix)/ "to whisper" 18. **ДОУХАТИ**
 /doux-/ "to breathe" 19. **СЪВАЗАТИ** /su "with" + wenz "bind"/
 "to bind, tie" 20. **ПРИЛЪПАТИ** /prī "to" + lip "cling"/
 "to cling to" (used with locative case) 21. **ПОСЪЛАТИ** /po
 (perfectivizing prefix) + sul "send"/ "to send" 22. **ПОРЪПЪТАТИ**
 /po (perfectivizing prefix) + rup "grumble" + ut (onomatopoetical
 verb suffix)/ "to grumble" 23. **ПОМАЗАТИ** /po (perfectivizing
 prefix) + mōz "salve"/ "to salve" 24. **КАЗАТИ** /kōz-/ "to show,
 say" 25. **СЪПАТИ** "to scatter" /sūp-/ 26. **ДВИЗАТИ**
 /dwīg-/ "to move, annoy"

497. Conjugate orally with application of Rule 15, Part 4:

1. **ПЪСАТИ** /pīs-/ "to write" (**ПИШЪ** "I write")
2. **ИМАТИ** /em-/ "to take" (**КЕМЛЪЖ** "I take")
3. **СТЪЛАТИ** /stel-/ "to spread" (**СТЕЛЪЖ** "I spread")
4. **ЗЪДАТИ** /zīd-/ "to build" (**ЗИЖДАЖ** "I build")
5. **СТРЪГАТИ** /stroug-/ "to scrape, flay" (**СТРОУЖЖ** "I scrape")
6. **УРЪПАТИ** /kerp-/ "to ladle" (**УРЪПЛЪЖ** "I ladle")
7. **ПЛЬЗАТИ** /pelz-/ "to creep" (**ПЛЪЖЖ** "I creep")
8. **ПЛЪВАТИ** /pljeu-/ "to spit" (**ПЛЮЖ** "I spit")
9. **БЛЪВАТИ** /bljeu-/ "to vomit" (**БЛЮЖ** "I vomit")
10. **СМИНАТИ СЯ** /smē-/ "to laugh" (**СМЪНЪ СЯ** "I laugh")
 (non-present also **СМЪНАТИ СЯ**, etc., if Rule 41 is not applied.)

11. **ЛИЯТИ** /lĕ-/ "to pour" (**ЛѢЯХ** "I pour")
 (non-present also **ЛЪЯТИ**, etc., if Rule 41 is not applied.)
12. **ЗИЯТИ** /zĕ-/ "to yawn" (**ЗѢЯХ** "I yawn")
 (non-present also **ЗЪЯТИ**, etc., if Rule 41 is not applied.)

498. One irregular verb can be introduced at this point:

ИДЯ "I ride" /ĕ(+d)-/, like **ИТИ** "to go" /ī(+d)-/, takes the pretheme /-d-/ in the imperfect and (simple) aorist as well as in the present: **ИДЯ** "I ride" /ĕ+d+om/, **ИДѢАХЪ** "I was riding" /ĕ+d+ĕōx+u/, **ИДЪ** "I rode" /ĕ+d+u/. The infinitive is supplied by **ИХАТИ** "to ride" /ĕ+x+ō-/ of the dĕlati class.

499. Identify person, number, tense, and mood: 1. **ПЛАЧЕВЪ**
 2. **ЗОБЛѢЖТЪ** 3. **КЕМЛѢТЕ** 4. **УРѢПЛИТА** 5. **ЖАЖДЕТЪ**
 6. **УЕСА**

500. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /ĕ+d+o+ntu/
 2. /lĕ+ō+ĕōx+e+tō/ 3. /pelz+ō+s+θ/ 4. /stel+j+oi+θ/
 5. /bljeu+j+e+tu/ 6. /zīd+ō+s+u/

501. Write underlying forms and derive according to rules, then translate: 1. **ПЛѢВАХОМЪ** 2. **ДОУШИ** 3. **СЫПАХЪ**
 4. **ШЪПЪШТЕШИ** 5. **ПОСЪЛА** 6. **ИДѢТЕ**

502. Translate: **·А· АЗЪ КЕМЛѢ КОУПЪЦЮ**
 (to the merchant) **СЛАДЪКЪИНА ВЕЩИ ·Е· ГЪЛЪТЪ**
ЖЪФА ·УВЛЪЖЪ ЖЪШПЪШЪ

503. Translate: 1. We say that you have scattered the dry bones of your enemies and did not send your men from the city. 2. Maria salved the heads of the disciples. 3. They eat and ride without rest (ПОКОИ /po (prefix) + kī "rest" + Ø_{NOM}/ M o-stem)

XXXVI

THE PRESENT ACTIVE PARTICIPLE

504. Model: **НЕСЪІ** "carrying" (indefinite form)

		M	N	F
S	N	НЕСЪІ		НЕСЪШТИ
	A	НЕСЪШТЬ	НЕСЪШТЕ	НЕСЪШТЯ
	G	НЕСЪШТА		НЕСЪШТА
	L	НЕСЪШТИ		
	D	НЕСЪШТОУ		
	I	НЕСЪШТЕМЬ		НЕСЪШТЕЯ
D	N/A	НЕСЪШТА	НЕСЪШТИ	
	G/L	НЕСЪШТОУ		
	D/I	НЕСЪШТЕМА		НЕСЪШТАМА
P	N	НЕСЪШТЕ	НЕСЪШТА	НЕСЪШТА
	A	НЕСЪШТА		
	G	НЕСЪШТЬ		
	L	НЕСЪШТИХЪ		НЕСЪШТАХЪ

		М	Н	Ф
P	D	НЕСЖШТЕМЪ		НЕСЖШТАМЪ
	I	НЕСЖШТИ		НЕСЖШТАМИ

506. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription.

507. Participles compared by class:

Nesti Class:

S	N	НЕСЪІ		НЕСЖШТИ
	A	НЕСЖШТЬ	НЕСЖШТЕ	НЕСЖШТЯ

Athematic Class: "being"

S	N	СЪІ		СЖШТИ
	A	СЖШТЬ	СЖШТЕ	СЖШТЯ

"giving"

S	N	ДАДЪІ		ДАДАЖШТИ
	A	ДАДАЖШТЬ	ДАДАЖШТЕ	ДАДАЖШТЯ

"eating"

S	N	ИДАЪІ		ИДАЖШТИ
	A	ИДАЖШТЬ	ИДАЖШТЕ	ИДАЖШТЯ

"knowing"

S	N	ВЪДАЪІ		ВЪДАЖШТИ
	A	ВЪДАЖШТЬ	ВЪДАЖШТЕ	ВЪДАЖШТЯ

"having"

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	ИМЪЫ		ИМЪШТИ
	A	ИМЪШТЬ	ИМЪШТЕ	ИМЪШТЪ

Klati Class (Pretheme /j/):

S	N	КОЛЪНА		КОЛЪЖ
	A	КОЛЪЖШТЬ	КОЛЪЖШТЕ	КОЛЪЖШТЪ

(Pretheme other than /j/):

S	N	ЖИВЪЫ		ЖИВЪШТИ
	A	ЖИВЪШТЬ	ЖИВЪШТЕ	ЖИВЪШТЪ

Bъrati Class:

S	N	БЕРЪЫ		БЕРЪШТИ
	A	БЕРЪШТЬ	БЕРЪШТЕ	БЕРЪШТЪ

Pъsati Class:

S	N	ПИША		ПИШЪШТИ
	A	ПИШЪШТЬ	ПИШЪШТЕ	ПИШЪШТЪ

508. Review 250 and identify the case, number, and gender of the following forms: 1. НЕСЪШТНА 2. ПИШЪШТЮ
3. КОЛЪЖШТЪ

509. Systematic forms: The present active participle (abbreviated PRAP) is formed by concatenating the following

morphemes: VERB STEM + THEME VOWEL OF THIRD PERSON PLURAL PRESENT + PARTICIPIAL SUFFIX /-ntj-/ + ADJECTIVAL ENDINGS (see 304).

There are three exceptions to the otherwise regular addition of adjectival endings: (1) The nominative singular of masculine and neuter PRAP's has the ending /-s/ of the consonant stems (see Chapter XLI): **НЕСЪ|** "carrying" /nes+o+ntj+s/; **ПИША** "writing" /pĩs+j+o+ntj+s/. (2) The nominative singular of feminine active participles ends in a surface [ĩ], not the adjectival [ã], due to the application of Rule 53. (3) The nominative plural of masculine PRAP's has the ending /-e/ of the consonant stems (Chapter XLI): **НЕСЪШТЕ** "carrying" (MNP) /nes+o+ntj+e/; **ПИШАШТЕ** "writing" (MNP) /pĩs+j+o+ntj+e/.

510. Make a systematic-form copy of the table in 504.

511. Rule 8: DOOMED CLUSTER SIMPLIFICATION (CCs#→Cs#):

In a word-final cluster of non-vowels ending in /s/, all but the first and last members of the cluster are deleted.

Motivation: This is a "housekeeping" rule that allows us to skip applying the palatalization series of rules (Rules 17, 18, 19, 25, 28) to the sequence /-ntj+s/, where the /tj/ sequence (or its representation after Rule 28, **ʧʃʃ**) is doomed anyway by Rules 30 and 38. Thus, this rule has the same motivation as Rules 30 and 38, but its relatively advanced ordering allows more natural-looking and pronounceable intermediate forms in the derivations.

Model: $C\bar{b}l$ "being" (M/NNS) /s "be" + o (theme) + ntj
 (PRAP suffix) + s (M/NNS ending) / -8→ s+o+n+s -31→ s+ \bar{o} +s -35→
 s+ \bar{u} +s -38→ s+ \bar{u} -42→ s+ \bar{y} [s \bar{y}]

Model: $\rho\bar{b}jA$ "cutting" (M/NNS) /rēz "cut" + j (pretheme)
 + o (theme) + ntj (PRAP suffix) + s (M/NNS ending) / -8→ rēz+j+o+n+s
 -19→ rēz+o+n+s -25→ rēz+o+n+s -31→ rēz+ \bar{o} +s -34→ rēz+ \bar{e} +s -38→
 rēz+ \bar{e} -45→ rēz+ \bar{e} [rēz \bar{e}]

512. Since participles are simply verbal adjectives, they can have definite "long-forms" which affix corresponding forms of the anaphoric pronoun /j-/ with an intervening single word boundary (#): $NEC\bar{b}lH$ "the carrying one" (MNS) /nes "carry" + o (theme) + ntj (PRAP suffix) + s (MNS ending) # j (anaphoric pronoun root) + u (MNS ending) /.

513. Model: $NEC\bar{b}lH$ "the carrying (one)"

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	NEC $\bar{b}lH$	NEC $\bar{b}lH$	NEC $\bar{b}lH$
	A	NEC $\bar{b}lH$		NEC $\bar{b}lH$
	G	NEC $\bar{b}lH$		NEC $\bar{b}lH$
	L	NEC $\bar{b}lH$		NEC $\bar{b}lH$
	D	NEC $\bar{b}lH$		
	I	NEC $\bar{b}lH$		NEC $\bar{b}lH$
D	N/A	NEC $\bar{b}lH$	NEC $\bar{b}lH$	
	G/L	NEC $\bar{b}lH$		
	D/I	NEC $\bar{b}lH$		

		М	Н	Ф
P	N	НЕСЖШТЕН	НЕСЖШТАНА	НЕСЖШТАНА
	A	НЕСЖШТАНА		
	G/L	НЕСЖШТИХЪ		
	D	НЕСЖШТИМЪ		
	I	НЕСЖШТИМИ		

514. Note that the ending of the NNS PRAP in the definite form is /-o(#j+o)/, not /-s/ as in the indefinite form. Compare:
НЕСЪ "carrying" (NNS indefinite) /nes+o+ntj+s/
НЕСЖЩЕКЪ "the one carrying" (NNS definite) /nes+o+ntj+o#j+o/

515. Copy the table in 513 in phonetic transcription, then in systematic forms. Do only nominative and accusative forms.

516. Identify and translate: 1. ГЛАГОЛА
 2. ГРЕБЖШТЮ 3. БЕРЪИ 4. ПИШАИ 5. КОЛА
 6. НАУЪНЖШТИ 7. СЪИ 8. ПЛАУЖШТЕН
 9. СЪПЛЪЖШТИМЪ

517. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /grūz+o+ntj+s/ 2. /mel+j+o+ntj+ō#j+o+go/ 3. /gend+j+o+ntj+e/
 4. /po+sul+j+o+ntj+s#j+u/

518. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:
 1. ДВИЖА 2. НАДЖШТИА 3. СТРАЖАЖЩЕМА
 /strōd-/ "suffer" (psati class) 4. БОДЖШТИХЪ

519. Translate: **·А· СЪВАЗАХОМЪ ЗЪЛЪЛИ
 ҮЛОВѢКЪ БИЖЕ И ·Ш· ГЪЖЕ ГАРФЪ ОЖЪЖЕ
 ОЖЪЖЕ ОЖЪЖЕ ТЖЪЖЕ УАБЖЕ**

520. Translate: 1. The one stealing the living water and laughing will die creeping into the field. 2. Many rode away weeping from the fighting cities, being friends of the ones cutting and piercing.

XXXVII

THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN СЪ "THIS"

521. It was already mentioned in 320.6 that the root /s-/ "this" undergoes palatalization at the point in derivation where Rule 33 is applied, so that following oral back vowels and nasal back vowels followed by /-s/ are subject to Rule 34 VOWEL FRONTING.

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	СЪ, СНИ	СЕ	СИ
	A			СИЯ
	G	СЕГО		СЕИ
	L	СЕМЪ		СЕИ
	D	СЕМОУ		
	I	СИМЪ		СИЯ
D	N/A	СИИ	СИ	СИ, СНИ
	G/L	СЕЮ		
	D/I	СИИ		

		M	N	F
P	N	СНН, СН	СН	СННН
	A	СННН		
	G/L	СНХЪ		
	D	СНМЪ		
	I	СНМН		

522. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription.

523. Systematic forms (compare with other pronouns, 312):

		Root	Suffix			Theme			Ending		
			M	N	F	M	N	F	M	N	F
S	N	s	(ij)	X	X	X	X	X	u	o	ō
	A										ij
	G		X	X	X	o	oi	go	ō+ns		
	L							mi	oi		
	D		X	X	X	oi	o	mou			
	I							mi	jom		
D	N/A		ij	X	(ij)	X	X	X	ō	oi	
	G/L		X	X	X	oi	oi	ou			
	D/I							mō			
P	N		(ij)	X	ij	X	X	X	oi	ō	ō+ns
	A		ij						ō+ns		
	G/L		X	X	X	oi	oi	su			
	D	mu									
	I	mī									

524. Make a systematic-form copy of the table in 521.

525. The declension of the pronoun **Сѣ** /s-/ "this" is remarkable in three ways: (1) the insertion of the suffix /-ij-/ in the masculine and feminine direct cases (nominative and accusative), except for the feminine nominative singular (the insertion of the suffix is optional before the endings /-u/ [MN/AS] and /-oi/ [FN/AD, MNP]); (2) the special softening (palatalization) of the root /s-/ (see 521); and (3) the application of Rule 53 to apply to both the feminine nominative singular and also the neuter nominative-accusative plural (note this on your card for Rule 53).

526. Decline: **СѣЖДЕ** /s- "this" +zge (intensive particle)/ "this very one"

527. Identify: 1. **СИ** 2. **СЕИ** 3. **СИМЪ** 4. **СЕМЪ**
5. **СИХЪ** 6. **СИИ**

528. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /s+u/
2. /s+o/ 3. /s+oi+mǫ/ 4. /s+oi+mi/ 5. /s+oi+mī/
6. /s+oi+su/

529. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:
1. **СИИ** 2. **СИИ** 3. **СИИ** 4. **Сѣ** 5. **СЕМΟΥ**

530. Translate: **·А· СИИ БОДЪЩЕИ СА ЛЮДИИ
ИМЪТЪ НАХАТИ (see 498) НА СЕ ПОЛЪЕ НА СИХЪ КОНИ
·Б· СЪА ШЪТЪТЪ ШЪАТЪТЪ СЪАТЪТЪ СЪАТЪТЪ СЪАТЪТЪ СЪАТЪТЪ
СЪАТЪТЪ**

531. Translate: 1. Who knows what this horse was carrying in this burden? 2. This woman eats these parts of this bear with this salt.

XXXVIII

VERBS WITH THE NON-PRESENT PREMARKER /-ĕ-/ AND THE PRESENT THEME /-ĭ-/: THE МЪНѢТИ CLASS

532. Model: МЪНѢТИ "to think" /min-/

Present		S	D	P
1		МЪНĪЯ	МЪНИВѢ	МЪНИМЪ
2		МЪНИШИ	МЪНИТА	МЪНИТЕ
3		МЪНИТЪ	МЪНИТЕ	МЪНАТЪ

Imperative

1	 	МЪНИВѢ	МЪНИМЪ
2	МЪНИ	МЪНИТА	МЪНИТЕ
3	МЪНИ	 	

PRAP

		M	N	F
S	N	МЪНА		МЪНАШТИ
	A	МЪНАШТЬ	МЪНАШТЕ	МЪНАШТЯ
etc.				

Imperfect

		S	D	P
1		МЪНѢАХЪ	МЪНѢАХОВѢ	МЪНѢАХОМЪ
2		МЪНѢАШЕ	МЪНѢАШЕТА	МЪНѢАШЕТЕ
3		МЪНѢАШЕ	МЪНѢАШЕТЕ	МЪНѢАХЯ

Aorist

	S	D	P
1	МЪНѢХЪ	МЪНѢХОВѢ	МЪНѢХОМЪ
2	МЪНѢ	МЪНѢСТА	МЪНѢСТЕ
3	МЪНѢ	МЪНѢСТЕ	МЪНѢША

533. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription; for tenses other than the present, do only the second person singular and plural forms.

534. Systematic forms:

	Root	Premarker	Tense Marker	Theme	Mood Suffix	Ending	
Present	min	X	X	ī	X	(64)	
Imperative						(457)	
PRAP						ntj	(509)
Imperfect		ē	X	X	X	ēōx	(379)
Aorist						s	(336)
Infinitive		X	X	X	X	tī	X

535. Make a systematic-form copy of your work in 533.

536. The principal differences between this class and the preceding classes are: (1) the present theme /-ī-/ instead of /-e-, -o-/ and (2) the lack of an imperative mood suffix, which is actually found only in those verbs with the present themes /-e-, -o-/.

537. Note the operation of Rules 14, 17, 18, 19, 22, 25, 28, 36, 37, 51, 52 in accounting for the various phonetic forms of verbs of the мьнѣти class.

Model: **ЛЕЖАТИ** "to be lying down" /leg "lie down" + ē (premarker) + tī (infinitive mood suffix)/ -22→ lež+ē+tī
-36→ lež+ō+tī -42→ lež+ā+tī -51→ lež+ā+tī [ležātī]

Model: **СѢДѢТИ** "to be sitting down" /sēd "sit" + ē (premarker) + tī (infinitive mood suffix)/ -45→ sēd+ē+tī
[sēdētī]

Model: **СѢЖАЯ** "I am sitting down" /sēd "sit" + ī (theme) + om (1S ending)/ -14→ sēd+j+om -17→ sēdd+j+om -18→ sēzd+j+om -19→ sēzđ+om -25→ sēzž+om -28→ sēžž+om -31→ sēžž+ō
-37→ sēžđ+ō -45→ sēžđ+ō [sēžđō]

Model: **ТРЪПѢТИ** "I suffer, endure" /tirp "endure" + ī (theme) + om (1S ending)/ -14→ tirp+j+om -19→ tirp+om -31→ tirp+ō
-47→ tьrp+ō -48→ tьrp+ō -52→ tьrp+ō [tьrpō]

538. Conjugate orally: 1. **ТРЪПѢТИ** /tirp-/ "to suffer, endure" 2. **ЛЕЖАТИ** /leg-/ "to be lying down" (compare **ЛЕШТИ** /leg+ti/ "to assume the position of lying down" [108, 109, 370]) 3. **СТОЯТИ** "to be standing up" (compare **СТАТИ** "to assume the position of standing up" [370]) /stoj-/ 4. **СѢДѢТИ** "to be sitting down" (compare **СѢСТИ** "to assume the position of sitting down" [370]) /sēd-/ 5. **ГОРѢТИ** /gor-/ "to be on fire" 6. **МЛЪЧАТИ** /milk-/ "to be silent" 7. **СЛЪШАТИ** /slūx-/ "to hear" 8. **ВЕЛѢТИ** /wel-/ "to order"

XXXIX

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES

544. Model: СТАРѢИ "older" /stɔr "old" + ě+jisj
(comparative suffix)-/

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	СТАРѢИ	СТАРѢЮ	СТАРѢИШИ
	A			СТАРѢИШЯ
	G	СТАРѢИША		СТАРѢИША
	etc. (as in 303)			
D	N/A	СТАРѢИША	СТАРѢИШИ	
	etc. (as in 303)			
P	N	СТАРѢИШЕ	СТАРѢИША	СТАРѢИША
	A	СТАРѢИША		
	etc. (as in 303)			

545. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription.

546. Systematic forms: Most adjectives form their comparative degree by addition of the double suffix /-ě+jisj-/: СТАРѢ "old" /stɔr+u/, СТАРѢИ "older" /stɔr+ě+jisj+s/. The declension of the comparative form is similar to that of PRAP's (504) in three respects: (1) the nominative-accusative singular ending of masculine and neuter forms is /-s/, not the adjectival /-u/ or /-o/; (2) Rule 53 applies to the feminine nominative singular form, yielding [ī] instead of [ā]; and (3) the ending of the

masculine nominative plural (indefinite form only) is /-e/, not the adjectival /-oi/ (although the latter occurs in the definite form of the comparative adjectives). One other point should be noted: the application of a special ad hoc rule to lower the /i/ of the comparative suffix to ɛ in the neuter nominative-accusative singular (Rule 16).

547. Rule 16: "JES" RULE: The /i/ of the comparative suffix is lowered to ɛ in the neuter nominative-accusative singular indefinite.

Motivation: MA: [nov̄jīǰā] "of a newer one" /now "new" + ē+jisj (comparative suffix) + ō (NGS ending)/ vs. [nov̄je] "a newer one" /now "new" + ē+jisj (comparative suffix) + s (NN/AS ending)/

Model: МЪНОЖАЕ "more" /munog "much" + ē+jisj (comparative suffix) + s (NN/AS ending)/ -8→ munog+ē+jis+s -16→ munog+ē+jes+s -22→ munog+ē+jes+s -29→ munog+ē+jes+s -36→ munog+ē+jes+s -38→ munog+ē+jes+s -42→ munog+ē+jes+s -47→ м̄нож̄+ē+jes+s -51→ м̄нож̄+ē+jes+s [м̄нож̄+ē+jes+s]

548. There are several adjectives which take the simple suffix /-jisj-/ instead of the compound /-ē+jisj-/. These fall into three general types: (1) adjectives having a suffix (e.g., /-uk-, -ok-, -in-/) which drops in forming the comparative: ВЪСОКЪ "high" /wūs+ok+u/ -- ВЪШИИ "higher" /wūs+jisj+s#j+u/ (see 550[1]) СЛАДЪКЪ "sweet" /sold+uk+u/ -- СЛАЖДИИ "sweeter"

/sold+jisj+s#j+u/; (2) adjectives found only in the comparative degree, i.e., lacking a positive degree: **МЪНЪИИ** "less, smaller" /min+jisj+s#j+u/, **ВАШТИИ** "bigger" /went+jisj+s#j+u/; and (3) others which must be memorized: **НИЗЪ** "low" /nīz+u/ -- **НИЖИИ** "lower" /nīz+jisj+s#j+u/, **ХОУАЪ** "meager" /xoud+u/ -- **ХОУЖДИИ** "more meager" /xoud+jisj+s#j+u/, **ЛИХЪ** "excessive" /līx+u/ -- **ЛИШИИ** "more excessive" /līx+jisj+s#j+u/, **ЛЮТЪ** "wild" /ljout+u/ -- **ЛЮШТИИ** "wilder" /ljout+jisj+s#j+u/, **ГРЪБЪ** "rough" /gromb+u/ -- **ГРЪБЛИИ** "rougher" /gromb+jisj+s#j+u/.

549. Adjectives such as those listed in 548 are declined as follows:

Model: **ОУНЪИИ** "better" /oun "good" + jisj-/ (a member of the second group listed above, occurring only in the comparative degree)

		M	N	F
S	N	ОУНЪИИ	ОУНЪЕ	ОУНЪШИ
	A			ОУНЪШЖ
	G	ОУНЪША	ОУНЪША	
etc. (as in 544)				

550. Five points should be noted with regard to the formation of definite and indefinite (long-form and short-form) comparative adjectives: (1) The form of the indefinite masculine nominative-accusative singular of comparative adjectives formed

with the simple suffix /-jisj-/ is actually lacking (the expected forms would be *ВЪШЬ, *СЛАЖАЬ, *МЪНЬ, etc.) and its place is taken by the definite forms as cited in 548. (2) The form of the definite masculine nominative-accusative singular of comparative adjectives formed with the compound suffix /-ē+jisj-/ is actually lacking (the expected forms would be *СТАРЪИИ etc.) and its place is taken by the indefinite forms. Thus, ВЪШИИ means either "the higher" or "a higher," and СТАРЪИ means either "an older" or "the older." (3) Some disambiguation can be achieved by the fact that the definite form of the masculine nominative-accusative singular of comparative adjectives can optionally take the adjectival ending /-u/ instead of the consonant-stem ending /-s/: СТАРЪИШИИ "the older one" /stōr+ē+jisj+u#j+u/. (4) The definite masculine nominative plural ending is the adjectival /-oi/, not the consonant-stem /-e/: СТАРЪИШИИ /stōr+ē+jisj+oi#j+oi/. (5) The definite forms of the neuter nominative-accusative singular of comparative adjectives (just as for PRAP's; see 514) are formed with the adjectival /-o/ instead of the consonant-stem /-s/: СТАРЪИШЕЮ "the older one" /stōr+ē+jisj+o#j+o/.

551. Model: СТАРЪИ, СТАРЪИШИИ "the older one"

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	2 СТАРЪИ or	5 СТАРЪИШЕЮ	СТАРЪИШИИ
	A	3 СТАРЪИШИИ		СТАРЪИШЖИ
P	N	4 СТАРЪИШИИ	СТАРЪИШАИ	СТАРЪИШАИ

Model: ОУНѢИИ "the better one"

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	1 ОУНѢИИ or	5 ОУНѢЩЕЮ	ОУНѢШИИ
	A	3 ОУНѢШИИ		ОУНѢШЖЖ
P	N	4 ОУНѢШИИ	ОУНѢШАИ	ОУНѢШАИИ

A number (1-5) before a form refers to the point in 550 where the particular form is mentioned. The remainder of the forms of the declensions are regular, as in 470.

552. Make a phonetic-character and systematic-form copy of the two tables in 551.

553. Write the masculine, neuter, and feminine nominative singular indefinite forms for the following adjectives in (1) systematic form, (2) phonetic form, and (3) Cyrillic form. Systematic forms of the adjective roots can be found in 305, or will be given with the new adjectives. 1. **НОВЪ** "new" 2. **ВЕЛИИ** "big" (comparative: **БОЛѢИИ** "bigger" /bol+jisj-/; see 548 (2) and 550 (1)) 3. **КРѢПЪКЪ** "strong" /krĕp+uk/ (see 548 (1) and 550 (1)) 4. **ДРАГЪ** "dear" 5. **ДРЕВЪНЪ** "ancient" (see 480.1; the /-inj-/ drops out in the comparative; see 548 (1) and 550 (1))

554. Identify and translate: 1. **ЛОУЧИИ** /louk "good" + jisj (comparative suffix)/ "better" (found only in comparative; see 548 (2) and 550 (1)) 2. **ВЪШЕ** 3. **РАЧЪШИИ** /rĕk "dear" + jisj (comparative suffix)/ "dearer" (found only in

559. Translate: 1. The meeker women rode on smaller horses. 2. Do wiser people have older slaves? 3. The birds (see 252) know (use **ЗНАТИ**) wider fields than these.

XL

THE PAST ACTIVE PARTICIPLE I

560. Model: **НЕСЪ** "having carried"

		M	N	F
S	N	НЕСЪ		НЕСЪШИ
	A	НЕСЪШЬ	НЕСЪШЕ	НЕСЪШЖ
	G	НЕСЪША		НЕСЪША
		etc. (as in 504)		
D	N/A	НЕСЪША	НЕСЪШИ	
		etc. (as in 504)		
P	N	НЕСЪШЕ	НЕСЪША	НЕСЪША
	A	НЕСЪША		
	G	НЕСЪШЬ		
		etc. (as in 504)		

561. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription.

562. Past active participles compared by class:

Nesti Class:

S	N	НЕСЪ		НЕСЪШИ
	A	НЕСЪШЬ	НЕСЪШЕ	НЕСЪШЖ

Athematic Class: "having been"

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	БЫВЪ		БЫВЪШИ
	A	БЫВЪШЬ	БЫВЪШЕ	БЫВЪШЯ

"having given"

S	N	ДАВЪ		ДАВЪШИ
	A	ДАВЪШЬ	ДАВЪШЕ	ДАВЪШЯ

"having eaten"

S	N	НАДЪ		НАДЪШИ
	A	НАДЪШЬ	НАДЪШЕ	НАДЪШЯ

"having known"

S	N	ВѢДѢВЪ		ВѢДѢВЪШИ
	A	ВѢДѢВЪШЬ	ВѢДѢВЪШЕ	ВѢДѢВЪШЯ

"having had"

S	N	ИМѢВЪ		ИМѢВЪШИ
	A	ИМѢВЪШЬ	ИМѢВЪШЕ	ИМѢВЪШЯ

Klati Class (Root-final vowel or liquid)

S	N	КЛАВЪ		КЛАВЪШИ
	A	КЛАВЪШЬ	КЛАВЪШЕ	КЛАВЪШЯ

(Root-final consonant other than liquid)

S	N	ОБРѢТЪ		ОБРѢТЪШИ
	A	ОБРѢТЪШЬ	ОБРѢТЪШЕ	ОБРѢТЪШЯ

(the verb ИТИ "to go" /И(+d)-/; past active participial root is /xid-/)

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	ШЬДЪ		ШЬДЪШИ
	A	ШЬДЪШЬ	ШЬДЪШЕ	ШЬДЪШЖ

Вьрати Class

S	N	БЬРАВЪ		БЬРАВЪШИ
	A	БЬРАВЪШЬ	БЬРАВЪШЕ	БЬРАВЪШЖ

Рьсати Class

S	N	ПЬСАВЪ		ПЬСАВЪШИ
	A	ПЬСАВЪШЬ	ПЬСАВЪШЕ	ПЬСАВЪШЖ

Мьнѣти Class

S	N	МЬНѢВЪ		МЬНѢВЪШИ
	A	МЬНѢВЪШЬ	МЬНѢВЪШЕ	МЬНѢВЪШЖ

563. Systematic forms: The past active participle I (abbreviated PAPI) is formed by concatenating the following morphemes: VERB STEM + NON-PRESENT PREMARKER (if any) + PARTICIPIAL SUFFIX /-usj-/ + ADJECTIVAL ENDINGS (see 304).

The PAPI's are subject to the same peculiarities of declension as the PRAP's. These peculiarities, once again, are:

(1) the ending /-s/ instead of /-u/ or /-o/ in the masculine and neuter nominative singular indefinite and in the masculine singular definite: ВЕЗЪ "having conveyed" /wez+usj+s/

(masculine or neuter nominative singular indefinite),
 "the one having conveyed" (masculine nominative singular definite)
 /wez+usj+s#j+u/; (2) the operation of Rule 53 on the feminine
 nominative singular; and (3) the ending /-e/ instead of /-oi/
 in the masculine nominative plural (definite and indefinite).

564. Make a systematic-form copy of the table in 560.

565. Rule 9: PAPI GLIDE INSERTION ($\beta \rightarrow w / _usj$): A labial
 glide ($\{w\}$) is inserted just before the /u/ of the PAPI suffix
 /-usj-/ when the preceding segment is (1) a liquid,
 provided the verb root is of the klati class, or (2) a vowel.

Motivation: [$\xi b d b \xi I$] "having gone" (FNS indefinite)
 /xid "go" + usj (PAPI suffix) + \bar{o} (FNS ending)/ vs. [$b r \bar{a} v b \xi I$]
 "having gone" /ber "take" + \bar{o} (premarker) + usj (PAPI suffix) +
 \bar{o} (FNS ending)/

Model: $K \Lambda A B \bar{v}$ "having pricked, stabbed" /kol "prick"
 + usj (PAPI suffix) + s (M/NNS ending)/ -8 \rightarrow kol+us+s -9 \rightarrow kol+wus+s
 -27 \rightarrow kl \bar{o} +wus+s -29 \rightarrow kl \bar{o} +wu+s -38 \rightarrow kl \bar{o} +wu -42 \rightarrow kl \bar{a} +wu -47 \rightarrow
 kla+w \bar{v} -54 \rightarrow kl \bar{a} +v \bar{v} [kl $\bar{a}v\bar{v}$]

Note: Rule 9 can optionally be applied "out of order" just
 after Rule 14. The consequences of this optionality will be
 explored in Chapter XLIV.

566. Like the PRAP's, the PAPI's make definite "long-forms"
 by affixing corresponding forms of the anaphoric pronoun /j-/ with
 an intervening single word boundary ($\#$): $NEC \bar{v} (H)$ "the one having

carried" (MNS) /nes "carry" + usj (PAPI suffix) + s (MNS ending) #
j (anaphoric pronoun) + u (MNS ending)/.

567. Model: **НЕСЪИМ** "the one having carried"

		М	Н	Ф
S	N	НЕСЪИМ	НЕСЪШЕИ	НЕСЪШИИ
	A	НЕСЪШИИ		НЕСЪШЖИ
	G	НЕСЪШАИГО		НЕСЪШАИ
	etc. (as in 513)			
D	N/A	НЕСЪШАИ	НЕСЪШИИ	
	etc. (as in 513)			
P	N	НЕСЪШЕИ	НЕСЪШАИ	НЕСЪШАИ
	A	НЕСЪШАИ		
	G/L	НЕСЪШИИХЪ		
	etc. (as in 513)			

568. Note that, as in the case of definite PRAP's (see 514), the ending of the neuter nominative singular PAPI in the definite form is /-o(#j+o)/, not /-s/ as in the indefinite form: Compare:
НЕСЪ "having carried" (NNS indefinite) /nes+usj+s/
НЕСЪШЕИ "the one having carried" (NNS definite) /nes+usj+o#j+o/

569. Copy the table in 567 in phonetic transcription, then in systematic forms.

570. Identify gender, case, number, definiteness, and verb class, then translate: 1. **СТАВЪВЪ** 2. **МЕТЪШЕ** 3. **СТАКЪ**
4. **ВРЪГЪШИ** 5. **ОУСТАКЪШИИМЪ** 6. **ДЪРАВЪШЕМЪ**

		F	M	N
S	G	МАТЕРЕ	КАМЕНЕ	СЛОВЕСЕ
	L	МАТЕРИ		
	D		КАМЕНИ	СЛОВЕСИ
	I		МАТЕРИИ	КАМЕНЬМЪ
D	N/A	МАТЕРИ	КАМЕНИ	СЛОВЕСЬ
	G/L	МАТЕРЮУ	КАМЕНОУ	СЛОВЕСОУ
	D/I	МАТЕРЬМА	КАМЕНЬМА	СЛОВЕСЬМА
P	N	МАТЕРИ	КАМЕНЕ	СЛОВЕСА
	A		КАМЕНИ	
	G	МАТЕРЬ	КАМЕНЬ	СЛОВЕСЬ
	L	МАТЕРЬХЪ	КАМЕНЬХЪ	СЛОВЕСЬХЪ
	D	МАТЕРЬМЪ	КАМЕНЬМЪ	СЛОВЕСЬМЪ
	I	МАТЕРЬМИ	КАМЕНЬМИ	СЛОВЕСЬМИ

577. The vocative is like the nominative for all three words, except that the VS of **КАМЪ** is **КАМЕНЬ**.

578. Copy the table in 576 in phonetic transcription.

579. Systematic forms:

		Root+Suffix			Theme			Ending		
		F	M	N	F	M	N	F	M	N
S	N	mōt+er	kōm+en	slow+es	X			s		∅
	A							i		

		Root+Suffix			Theme			Ending					
		F	M	N	F	M	N	F	M	N			
S	G	mōt+er	kōm+en	slow+es	X			e					
	L												
	D				i			ī					
	I							jom			mi		
D	N/A				X			ī			oi		
	G/L							ou					
	D/I				i			mō					
P	N							X			e		
	A				ī						u		
	G				u								
	L				xu								
	D				i			mu					
	I	X						mī			ū		

580. Make a systematic-form copy of the table in 576.

581. Rule 7: CONSONANT-STEM ABLAUT (C-stem): An /e/ becomes %o% in (1) the neuter consonant stem suffix /-es-/ in the nominative-accusative singular, and in (2) the masculine consonant-stem suffix /-en-/ before /s/ (i.e., in the nominative singular). An /e/ becomes %ī% in (3) the feminine consonant-stem suffix /-er-/ before /s/ (i.e., in the nominative-vocative singular).

Motivation: MA: [slovo] "word" /slow "word" + es (suffix) + ∅ (N/AS ending)/ vs. [slovese] "of a word" /slow "word" + es

(suffix) + e (GS ending)/; [kām̄y] "stone" /kōm "stone" + en

(suffix) + s (NS ending)/ vs. [kāmene] "of a stone" /kom "stone"

+ en (suffix) + e (GS ending)/; [mātī] "mother" /mōt "mother" +

er (suffix) + s (NS ending)/ vs. [mātere] "mother" /mōt "mother"

+ er (suffix) + e (GS ending)/

Model: **ТѢЛО** "body" /tēl "body" + es (suffix) + ∅ (N/AS ending)/ -7→ tēl+os -38→ tēl+o -45→ tēl+o [tēlo]

Model: **ПЛАМЪЛ** "flame" /pōl "burn" + m (suffix) + en (suffix) + s (NS ending)/ -7→ pōl+m+on+s -27→ plō+m+on+s -31→ plō+m+ō+s -35→ plō+m+ū+s -38→ plō+m+ū -42→ plā+m+ȳ [plām̄y]

(Note: The root /pōl-/ is the same as in the verb **ПАЛИТИ** /pōl+ī-/ "to burn.")

Model: **ДУШТИ** "daughter" /dukt "daughter" + er (suffix) + s (NS ending)/ -7→ dukt+īr+s -22→ dušć+īr+s -37→ dušć+īr+s -38→ dušć+ī -47→ dъšć+ī [dъšćī]

582. Of the masculine consonant stems, only **КАМЪЛ** "stone" and **ПЛАМЪЛ** "flame" are found with the ending /-s/ in the NS (represented phonetically by [-ȳ] for the suffix+ending complex). All other masculine nouns of the consonant declension, and often **КАМЪЛ** and **ПЛАМЪЛ**, take the ending /-i/, and therefore have identical forms for nominative and accusative singular: **КАМЕНЬ** "stone," **ПЛАМЕНЬ** "flame."

583. Decline orally like **СЛОВО**: 1. **НЕБО** "heaven" /neb+es-/ 2. **УОУДО** or **ШТОУДО** "wonder" /kjoud+es-/ or /tjoud+es-/ 3. **ОТРОУА** "child" /ot "away" + rek "speak"

- + β _{NOM} + ent (suffix denoting offspring)/ (presumably because children did not have the right to speak) 4. **ТѢЛА** "calf" /tel+ent-/ 5. **ЖРѢБА** "foal" /gerb+ent-/ 6. **ОСЬЛА** "donkey" /osil "ass" + ent (offspring suffix)/ 7. **КОЗЬЛА** "kid" /kozil "goat" + ent (offspring suffix)/ 8. **ОВЬУА** "lamb" /owik "sheep" + ent (offspring suffix)/ 9. **КЛЮСА** "mule" /kljous+ent-/ 10. **АГНА** "lamb" /ōgn+ent-/ 11. **ДѢЛО** "work" /dē "do, put" + l (suffix) + es (suffix)/ (cf. 232; this word occurs both as an o-stem and as a consonant stem) 12. **ДИВО** "miracle" /dīw+es-/ 13. **ДРѢВО** "tree" /derw+es-/ 14. **ОКО** "eye" /ok+es-/ (dual is i-stem, without the suffix: **ОУИ** "eyes") 15. **ОУХО** "ear" /oux+es-/ (dual is i-stem, without the suffix: **ОУШИ** "ears") 16. **ИМА** "name" /ī+men-/ 17. **ВРѢМА** "time" /wert "turn" + men (suffix)/ 18. **БРѢМА** "burden" /ber "take, carry" + men (suffix)/ 19. **ПИСМА** "letter" (alphabet) /pīs "write" + men (suffix)/ 20. **ПЛѢМА** "tribe" /pled "give birth" + men (suffix)/ 21. **СѢМА** "seed" /sē "sow" + men (suffix)/ 22. **УИСМА** "number" /kit "count" + t (suffix) + men (suffix)/ (Lengthen the root vowel of /kit-/ at the point where Rule 24 applies.) 23. **СЛѢМА** "wooden beam" /slē+men-/ 24. **ТѢМА** "skull" /tē+men-/

584. Decline orally like **КАМЪЛ**, but use /-i/ instead of /-s/ in the nominative singular (see 582): 1. **ЖЕЛЕНЬ** "stag" /jel+en-/ 2. **КОРЕНЬ** "root" /kor+en-/ 3. **ПРЪСТЕНЬ** "ring"

/pirst "finger" + en (suffix)/ 4. **КАУЪМЕНЬ** "barley"
 /jenkim+en-/ 5. **САЖЕНЬ** "fathom" /seng "extend" + en (suffix)/
 6. **РЕМЕНЬ** "strap" /rem+en-/ 7. **СТЕПЕНЬ** "degree" /step+
 en-/ 8. **ДЕНЬ** "day" /din-/

585. Of the feminine consonant-stems, only **МАТИ** "mother" /mōt+er-/ and **ДЪЩИ** "daughter" /dukt+er-/ have the suffix /-er-/ and take the theme vowel /-i-/ in the dual and the plural. All the others have the suffix /-ū-/ (being called "ū-stems") and take the theme vowel /-ō-/ in the dual and the plural. Rule 6 does not apply to insert a glide (§w§) after this suffix /-ū-/, so that Rules 13 and 14 do apply, breaking the string /-ū+ō-/ into §-uu+ō-§ after Rule 13, §-uw+ō-§ after Rule 14. Make a note of this on your card for Rule 6: "Rule 6 does not apply after the noun suffix /-ū-/.
 Note also that the locative singular ending is /-e/, not /-ī/

Model: **ЛОКЪВЕ** "of a pool" /lok "pool" + ū (suffix) + e (GS ending) / -13→ lok+uu+e -14→ lok+uw+e -47→ lok+ъw+e -54→ lok+ъv+e [lokъve]

586. Model for feminine "ū-stems": **ЛОКЪЛ** "pool" /lok+ū-/

	S	D	P
N	ЛОКЪЛ	ЛОКЪВН	ЛОКЪВН
A	ЛОКЪВЪ		
G	ЛОКЪВЕ	ЛОКЪВОУ	ЛОКЪВЪ
L			ЛОКЪВАХЪ
D	ЛОКЪВН	ЛОКЪВАМА	ЛОКЪВАМЪ
I	ЛОКЪВНН		ЛОКЪВАМН

587. Consulting 585, make a systematic-form copy of the above table.

588. Decline like ЛОКЪЛ: 1. ЦРЬКЪЛ "church" /kirk+ū-/ (-Rule
 2. БРАДЪЛ "axe" /bord+ū-/ 3. ЦѢЛЪЛ "cure" /koil "whole"
 + ū (suffix)/ 4. ЛЮБЪЛ "love" /ljoub "dear, beloved" +
 ū (suffix)/ 5. СВЕКРЪЛ "mother-in-law" /swekr+ū-/
 6. ЖРЪНЪЛ "millstone" /girn+ū-/ 7. ХОРЪГЪЛ "flag"
 /xorong+ū-/ 8. БРЪЛ "brow" /brū-/ 9. БОУКЪЛ
 "letter of the alphabet" /bouk+ū-/ 10. НЕПЛОДЪЛ "sterile
 woman" /ne "not" + pled "give birth" + ∅_{NOM} + ū (suffix)/
 11. In the nominative singular the noun КРЪВЪ "blood" /krū-/
 takes the ending /-i/ instead of /-s/.

589. Certain masculine o-stem nouns take certain consonant declension endings in the plural:

(1) Nouns of class or residence formed with the suffix /-īn-/, which drops in the plural: ГРАЖДАНИНЪ "citizen" /gord "city" + jōn (suffix denoting resident of a place) + īn (suffix denoting individuals; drops in plural) + u (NS ending)/ vs. ГРАЖДАНЕ "citizens" /gord "city" + jōn (suffix) + e (NP ending)/

(2) Nouns of occupation formed with the suffix /-ōrj-/ or the suffix /-telj-/: РЫБАРЬ "fisherman" /rūb "fish" + ōrj (suffix denoting occupation) + u (NS ending)/ vs. РЫБАРЕ "fishermen" /rūb "fish" + ōrj (suffix) + e (NP ending)/;
 ЖАТЕЛЪ "reaper" /gin "reap" + telj (suffix denoting occupation)

+ u (NS ending)/ vs. ЖАТЕЛѐ "reapers" /gin "reap" + telj (suffix) + e (NP ending)/

590. The accusative and instrumental plurals of the nouns in 589 are o-stem rather than consonant-stem: ГРАЖДАНЪЛ /gord+jōn+o+ns/ "citizens" (AP), ГРАЖДАНЪЛ /gord+jōn+ū/ "by the citizens" (IP); РЫБАРА /rüb+ōrj+o+ns/ "fishermen" (AP), РЫБАРЪИ (or, more likely, РЫБАРЪЛ) /rüb+ōrj+ū/ "by the fishermen" (IP); ЖАТЕЛА /gin+telj+o+ns/ "reapers" (AP), ЖАТЕЛЪИ (or, more likely, ЖАТЕЛЪЛ) /gin+telj+ū/ "by the reapers" (IP).

The "more likely" instrumental plural forms enclosed in parentheses may be due to analogy with other polysyllabic o-stem nouns denoting persons (e.g., ГРЕШЬНИКЪ "sinner" /grēx "sin" + in (adjectival suffix) + ĩk (personal noun suffix)/. To account for these forms in your series of rules, add the following notation to your card for Rule 19: "The liquids /l r/ are rarely palatalized in the suffixes /-ōrj-/ and /-telj-/ when preceding the instrumental plural ending /-ū/, and often remain unpalatalized when these suffixes precede the genitive plural ending /-u/. But the /j/ is still deleted."

Model: ОУЧИТЕЛЪЛ "by the teachers" /ūk "learn, become accustomed" + ∅_{NOM} + ĩ (factitive-causative suffix) + telj (agentive suffix) + ū (IP ending) / -2→ ouk+ĩ+telj+ū -19→ ouk+ĩ+tel+ū -22→ ouč+ĩ+tel+ū -42→ ouč+ĩ+tel+ȳ -43→ ūč+ĩ+tel+ȳ [ūčĩtelȳ]

591. The dative and locative plurals of /-ōrj-/ and /-telj-/ nouns are also of the o-stem (i.e., jo-stem) type, while the dative and locative plurals of /-īn-/ nouns take /-e-/ as theme vowel instead of /-o-/, /-oi-/, or /-i-/ (see the table below).

592. Models: **БОЛТАРИНЪ** "nobleman" /boljōr+īn-/;
ВИНАРЪ "vineworker" /wīn "wine" + ōrj (suffix denoting occupation)
РОДИТЕЛЪ "parent" /rod "birth, race" + ī (factitive-causative suffix) + telj (agentive suffix)/

S	like ГРАДЪ		like МЪЖЪ	
D	(166, 168)		(249, 248, 168)	
P	N	БОЛТАРЕ	ВИНАРЕ	РОДИТЕЛѐ
	A	БОЛТАРЫ	ВИНАРА	РОДИТЕЛА
	G	БОЛТАРЪ	ВИНАРЪ (-ръ)	РОДИТЕЛЪ (-лъ)
	L	БОЛТАРЕХЪ	ВИНАРѢХЪ	РОДИТЕЛѢХЪ
	D	БОЛТАРЕМЪ	ВИНАРЕМЪ	РОДИТЕЛЕМЪ
	I	БОЛТАРЫ	ВИНАРЫ (-рѣ)	РОДИТЕЛЫ (-лѣ)

593. Make a systematic-form copy of the above table, consulting 589-591.

593. Decline orally like **БОЛТАРИНЪ**: 1. **ЖИДОВИНЪ** "Jew" /gīd+ow+īn-/ 2. **ИСПОЛИНЪ** "giant" /īspol+īn-/
 3. **СОЛОУНѢАНИНЪ** "Thessalonican" /soloun+jōn+īn-/
 4. **РИМЛѢАНИНЪ** "Roman" /rīm+jōn+īn-/ 5. **ПОГАНИНЪ** "pagan" /pog+ōn+īn-/
 "pagan" /pog+ōn+īn-/"

XLII

VERBS WITH SUFFIX /-n-/: THE *РИНѢТИ* CLASS600. Model: *РИНѢТИ* "to push" /rī+n-/

Present

	S	D	P
1	РИНѢ	РИНѢВѢ	РИНѢМЪ
2	РИНѢШИ	РИНѢТА	РИНѢТЕ
3	РИНѢТЪ	РИНѢТЕ	РИНѢТЪ

Imperative

1	РИНѢ	РИНѢВѢ	РИНѢМЪ
2	РИНИ	РИНѢТА	РИНѢТЕ
3	РИНИ	РИНѢТЕ	РИНѢТЪ

PRAP

	M	N	F
S	N	РИНѢ	
	A	РИНѢШТЬ	РИНѢШТЕ

Imperfect

	S	D	P
1	РИНѢАХЪ	РИНѢАХОВѢ	РИНѢАХОМЪ
2	РИНѢАШЕ	РИНѢАШЕТА	РИНѢАШЕТЕ
3	РИНѢАШЕ	РИНѢАШЕТЕ	РИНѢАХЪ

Aorist

1	РИНѢХЪ	РИНѢХОВѢ	РИНѢХОМЪ
2	РИНѢ	РИНѢСТА	РИНѢСТЕ
3	РИНѢ	РИНѢСТЕ	РИНѢША

PAPI

		M	N	F
S	N	ДИНЖВЪ		ДИНЖВЪШИ
	A	ДИНЖВЪШЬ	ДИНЖВЪШЕ	ДИНЖВЪШЯ

601. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription; for tenses other than the present, do only the second person singular and plural forms.

602. If the root ends in a consonant, the suffix /-n-/ is usually absent in the aorist, which is then simple or extended, and in the PAPI.

Model: ДВИГНАТИ "to move" /dwīg+n-/

Simple Aorist

1	ДВИГЪ	ДВИГОВЪ	ДВИГОМЪ
2	ДВИЖЕ	ДВИЖЕТА	ДВИЖЕТЕ
3	ДВИЖЕ	ДВИЖЕТЕ	ДВИГЖ

Extended Aorist

1	ДВИГОХЪ	ДВИГОХОВЪ	ДВИГОХОМЪ
2	ДВИЖЕ	ДВИГОСТА	ДВИГОСТЕ
3	ДВИЖЕ	ДВИГОСТЕ	ДВИГОША

PAPI

S	N	ДВИГЪ		ДВИГЪШИ
	A	ДВИГЪШЬ	ДВИГЪШЕ	ДВИГЪШЯ

603. Copy also the above table in phonetic transcription, doing only the second person singular and plural forms for the two aorist types.

604. Systematic forms (V = vowel-final root, C = consonant-final root):

	Root		Suffix		Premarker		Tense Marker		Theme, Mood Suffix, Ending		
	V	C	V	C	V	C	V	C			
Present	rī	dwīg	n	X	ou	X	X	X	(64)		
Imperative									(457)		
PRAP									(509)		
Imperfect									ēōx	(379)	
Aorist									s	∅/o+s	V:(336) or C:(274) or (404)
PAPI									(563)		
Infinitive									(87)		

605. Review 375 and 377, and note that verbs of the ringoti class also form their imperfect tense on the present stem (i.e., without the nonpresent premarker /-ou-/).

606. Make a systematic-form copy of your work in 601 and 603.

607. The systematic form given for the nonpresent premarker, /-ou-/, is motivated by the form of the past passive participle: ρΗΝΟΒΕΝ̄ "pushed" /rī+n+ou+en+u/ (see Chapter XLV). The nasal vowel representing the premarker in most other forms owes its nasality to a special rule, Rule 49.

608. Rule 49: SECONDARY PREMARKER NASALIZATION ($n\bar{u} \rightarrow n\bar{u}^{\bar{a}}$):
The intermediate sequence $\{n+\bar{u}\}$ from systematic /n (verb suffix) +

ou (non-present, non-imperfect premarker)/ undergoes secondary nasalization of the vowel u to ũ .

Motivation: MA: $[\text{rĩn}\bar{\text{o}}]$ "he pushed" / rĩ "push" + n (verb suffix) + ou (non-present premarker) + s (aorist tense marker) + \emptyset (3S ending)] vs. $[\text{rĩnovenā}]$ "pushed" / rĩ "push" + n (verb suffix) + ou (non-present premarker) + en (past passive participial suffix) + $\bar{\text{o}}$ (FNS ending)/

Model: $\rho\text{H}\text{N}\text{X}$ "he pushed" / rĩ "push" + n (verb suffix) + ou (non-present premarker) + s (aorist tense marker) + \emptyset (3S ending) -38→ $\text{rĩ}+\text{n}+\text{ou}$ -43→ $\text{rĩ}+\text{n}+\bar{\text{u}}$ -49→ $\text{rĩ}+\text{n}+\bar{\text{ũ}}$ -50→ $\text{rĩ}+\text{n}+\bar{\text{o}}$ $[\text{rĩn}\bar{\text{o}}]$

609. Conjugate orally like $\rho\text{H}\text{N}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$: 1. $\text{ΠΟΜΑΝ}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$ "to wave" / $\text{po}+\text{m}\bar{\text{o}}+\text{n}-/$ 2. $\text{ΔΟΥΝ}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$ "to blow" / $\text{dou}+\text{n}-/$ 3. $\text{ΠΛΪΟΝ}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$ "to spit" / $\text{pljeu}-/$ 4. $\text{ΜΙΝ}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$ "to pass" / $\text{mĩ}+\text{n}-/$ 5. $\text{ΠΟΜ}\bar{\text{T}}\text{EN}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$ "to remember" / $\text{po}+\text{m}\bar{\text{e}}+\text{n}-/$ 6. $\text{ΣΟΥΝ}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$ "to pour out" / $\text{sou}+\text{n}-/$ 7. $\text{ΠΟΒΙΝ}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$ $\text{C}\bar{\text{A}}$ "to surrender" / $\text{po}+\text{wĩ}+\text{n}-/$

610. The suffix /-n-/ can have a semelfactive meaning; that is, to do something once. Thus, $\text{ΠΛ}\bar{\text{V}}\text{A}\text{T}\text{H}$ is imperfective and means simply "to spit" (often or at an indefinite time), while $\text{ΠΛ}\bar{\text{I}}\text{O}\text{N}\text{X}\text{T}\text{H}$ means "to spit once" (at a definite time) and is perfective. (Review 342 for the terms "perfective" and "imperfective.")

611. Conjugate orally like ДВИГНЪТИ: 1. БѢГНЪТИ "to run" /bĕg+n-/ 2. БЪНЪТИ "to wake up" /bud+n-/ 3. ВЛЪСНЪТИ "to stammer" /wlus+n-/ 4. ВЪКНЪТИ "to become accustomed" /ŭk+n-/ 5. ВРЪГНЪТИ "to throw" /wirg+n-/ (semelfactive of ВРЪШТИ "to throw" in 337) 6. ВАНЪТИ "to wither" /wend+n-/ 7. ВЪЗНЪТИ /wenz-/ "to bind" (semelfactive of ВЪЗАТИ "to bind" in 496) 8. ДРЪЗНЪТИ "to dare" /dirz+n-/ (compare 554.7; when added to an adjectival root like that of ДРЪЗЪ "bold" /dirz-/, the suffix /-n-/ is said to have an inchoative [or inceptive] meaning) 9. ДЪХНЪТИ "to breathe" /dux+n-/ 10. ГЪНЪТИ "to bend" /gub+n-/ 11. ГЪБНЪТИ "to perish" /gŭb+n-/ 12. ГРАЗНЪТИ "to sink" /grenz+n-/ 13. КАНЪТИ "to drip" /kŏp+n-/ 14. ЖАСНЪТИ СА "to be terrified" /gĕs+n-/ 15. КРЪСНЪТИ "to be resurrected" /kris+n-/ 16. КЪСНЪТИ "to become sour" /kŭs+n-/ 17. КОСНЪТИ "to touch" /kos+n-/ 18. ЛЪПНЪТИ "to cling" /lip+n-/ (compare 496.20) 19. МЛЪКНЪТИ "to become silent" /milk+n-/ (compare 538.6) 20. МРЪЗНЪТИ "to freeze" /mirz+n-/ 21. МРЪКНЪТИ "to darken" /mirk+n-/ 22. ОУМАКНЪТИ "to become soft" /ou+menk+n-/ 23. ПОСАГНЪТИ "to marry" /po+sŏg+n-/ 24. ОУСЪНЪТИ "to fall asleep" /ou+sup+n-/ 25. -СТИГНЪТИ "to arrive" /stĭg+n-/ 26. ОУСЪКНЪТИ "to cut off" /ou+sĕk+n-/ (semelfactive of ОУСЪЦИ "to cut" in 108) 26. ТЛЪКНЪТИ "to knock" /tilk+n-/ 27. ТОНЪТИ "to sink" /top+n-/ 28. ЧЕЗНЪТИ "to disappear" /kez+n-/

612. Note that the verbs numbered 2, 6, 10, 13, 24, and 27 in the above list treat the /-n-/ of the suffix as an obstruent and delete the root-final stops /d p b/ by Rule 30.

613. Rule 15: ROOT VOWEL MODIFICATION: Part 5: In verbs of the ringti class which are formed from adjectival roots containing the vowel /o/ before a sonorant (vowel, liquid, glide, or nasal consonant), the /o/ is deleted. If only a liquid remains as the syllabic nucleus, then that liquid becomes non-consonantal ([r̥ l̥]).

Motivation: MA: [slɔpɔ] "blind" /sloip "blind" + u (MNS ending)/ vs. [slɔpnɔt̪i] "to become blind" /sloip "blind" + n (inchoative suffix) + ou (non-present premarker) + t̪i (infinitive mood suffix)/; [xromɔ] "lame" /xrom "lame" + u (MNS ending)/ vs. [xromnɔt̪i] "to become lame" /xrom "lame" + n (inchoative suffix) + ou (non-present premarker) + t̪i (infinitive mood suffix)/

Model: СЪХНЯТИ "to become dry" (from СОУХЪ "dry" /soux-/) /soux "dry" + n (inchoative suffix) + ou (non-present premarker) + t̪i (infinitive mood suffix)/ -15.5 → sux+n+ou+t̪i -43 → sux+n+ū+t̪i -47 → s̄x+n+ū+t̪i -49 → s̄x+n+ū̄+t̪i -50 → s̄x+n+ō̄+t̪i [s̄xnō̄t̪i]

614. Conjugate orally like ДВИГНЯТИ: 1. СЛЪПНЯТИ "to become blind" /sloip+n-/ 2. ХРЪМНЯТИ "to become lame" /xrom+n-/ 3. СЪХНЯТИ "to become dry" /soux+n-/"

615. Identify and translate: 1. ЛЪПЪШЕИ 2. ДОУНЯ
3. ГРАЗНЪЛ 4. ОУСЪПЕ 5. СТИЖЕТЕ

616. Identify, translate, and derive according to rules:

1. /soux+n+ēōx+o+n/ 2. /sloipt+o+wē/ 3. /dirz+usj+s#j+u/
4. /wuz+kris+e+θ/

617. Translate, write systematic forms, and derive according to rules: 1. МЛЪУЕ 2. ВАДЪШИ 3. ОУСЪУЕТА
4. ТОПОМЪ

618. Translate: А. АЗЪ ПОМЪНЖУХЪ ИМА
ТОПЪШАНА ЛАДИНА Б. ОУБЪУЕ ОУЖУТЪ ОУ
ОУЖУТЪ

619. Translate: 1. The glory (СЛАВА /slōw-/ F a-stem)
of the city withered in the passing days. 2. From the darkened
sky dripped frozen stones.

XLIII

THE PAST ACTIVE PARTICIPLE II AND THE COMPOUND TENSES

620. Model: НЕСАЪ (НЕСТЪ) "he has carried"

	M	N	F
S	НЕСАЪ	НЕСЛО	НЕСЛА
P	НЕСЛИ	НЕСЛА	НЕСАЪИ

621. Comparison by class:

Class	Chapter	MNS PAPII	Systematic form
nesti	I	НЕСАЪ	nes+l+u

Class	Chapter	MNS PAPII	Systematic form
Athematic	XXI	БЪІАЛЪ	bū+1+u
		ДААЛЪ	dō+1+u
		НАЛЪ	ēd+1+u
		ВЕАЪАЛЪ	wēd+ē+1+u
		ИМЪАЛЪ	īm+ē+1+u
klati	XXVI	КЛААЛЪ	kol+1+u
bьrati	XXX	БЪРААЛЪ	ber+ō+1+u
pьsati	XXXV	ПЪСААЛЪ	pīs+ō+1+u
мьнѣти	XXXVIII	МЪНЪАЛЪ	min+ē+1+u
rinḡti	XLII	РИНЖАЛЪ	rī+n+ou+1+u
		ДВИГАЛЪ	dwīg+1+u

622. The past active participle II (PAPII) is formed by adding the suffix /-l-/ to the non-present stem. This form is used only in composition with the verb БЪІТИ "to be" to form compound tenses. With the present tense of БЪІТИ it forms the perfect tense ("I have carried"); with the imperfect, aorist, or perfect tenses of БЪІТИ it forms the pluperfect tenses ("I had carried") I, II, and III respectively; with the optative forms of БЪІТИ (or, in later documents, with the s-aorist) it forms the conditional tense. The dual number is replaced by the plural in the compound tenses. The endings are adjectival, nominative case.

Perfect: НЕСАЛЪ НЕСМЪ "I have carried"

Pluperfect I: НЕСАЛЪ БЪХЪ "I had carried"
or НЕСАЛЪ БЪАШЕ ("he had carried")

Pluperfect II:	НЕСЛЪ БЪИХЪ	"I had carried"
Pluperfect III:	НЕСЛЪ БЪИЛЪ НЕСМЪ	"I had carried"
Future Perfect:	НЕСЛЪ БЪАЖ	"I shall have carried"
Conditional:	НЕСЛЪ БИМЪ	"I would carry"

623. The conjugation of the optative of БЪИТИ is as follows:

	S	D	P
1	БИМЪ	БИВЪ	БИМЪ
2	БИ	БИСТА	БИСТЕ
3	БИ	БИСТЕ	БЪ or БИША

624. The conditional is used to indicate hypothetical situations: АШТЕ БИ ОНЪ ПРИШЪЛЪ. ТО АЗЪ БИМЪ И ИЗГЪНАЛЪ "If he had come, I would have chased him out."

625. The forms of the optative of БЪИТИ are based on the stem /bī-/ plus present endings of the athematic verbs for the first person forms and the sigmatic aorist suffix and endings for the remaining forms: /bī+mi/, /bī+s+β/, etc. The form БЪ of the third person plural can be interpreted systematically as /b+o+n/.

626. Rule 12: PRELATERAL DENTAL STOP DELETION (d1→l): A dental stop is deleted before a lateral (/l/).

Motivation: CD: A dental stop can appear before a lateral in surface forms only when Rules 27 (ДЛАНЪ "palm of the hand"

PAPI (with Rule 9 applied "out of order" after Rule 14; see 565, Note)

		M	N	F
S	N	НОШЬ		НОШЬШИ
	A	НОШЬШЬ	НОШЬШЕ	НОШЬШЖ

(with normal rule order)

		НОСИВЪ		НОСИВЪШИ
S	N	НОСИВЪ		НОСИВЪШИ
	A	НОСИВЪШЬ	НОСИВЪШЕ	НОСИВЪШЖ

PAPII

S	НОСИЛЪ	НОСИЛО	НОСИЛА
P	НОСИЛИ	НОСИЛА	НОСИЛЪІ

633. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription; for tenses other than the present, do only the second person singular and plural; for participles, only the masculine and feminine nominative singular.

634. Systematic forms:

	Verb Stem			Tense Marker	Theme	Mood Suffix	Ending					
	Noun Stem		Suffix									
	Root	Suffix										
Present	nes	∅ NOM	І	X	X	X	(64)					
Imperative							(457)					
PRAP							ntj	(509)				
Imperfect							ēōx	(379)	X	(379)		
Aorist							s	(336)		(336)		
PAPI							X	X	X	X	usj	(563)
PAPII											l	(622)
Infinitive											tī	X

635. Verbs of the nositi class are distinguished by (1) the verbalizing suffix /-ī-/ added to nominal (noun or adjective) stems; (2) lack of any present tense theme vowel; (3) lack of any imperative suffix; and (4) vacillation in the order of application of Rules 9 and 14 (see 638).

636. Make a systematic-form copy of your work for 633.

637. Remember that Rule 13 does not apply to the verbalizing suffix /-ī-/, and note how application of Rule 14 triggers the series of palatalization rules beginning with Rule 17:

Model: **ВОЖАЖ** "I lead often" /wed "lead" + \emptyset _{NOM} + ī (verbalizing suffix) + om (1S ending) / -2→ wod+ī+om -13→ INAPPLICABLE -14→ wod+j+om -17→ wodd+j+om -18→ wozd+j+om -19→ wozḍ+om -25→ wozž+om -28→ wožž+om -31→ wožž+ō̄ -37→ wožḍ+ō̄ -54→ vožḍ+ō̄ [vožḍō̄]

638. The alternate forms for the PAPI in 632 can be explained as variation in the order of application of Rules 9 and 14. In the two models, a star (*) will indicate rules applied "out of order."

Model: **НОЧВЪ** "having carried often" /nes "carry" + \emptyset _{NOM} + ī (verbalizing suffix) + usj (PAPI suffix) + s (MNS ending) / -2→ nos+ī+usj+s -8→ nos+ī+us+s -9→ nos+ī+wus+s -29→ nos+ī+wu+s -38→ nos+ī+wu -47→ nos+ī+wъ -54→ nos+ī+vъ [nosīvъ]

Model: **НОВЪ** "having carried often" /nes+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ī+usj+s / -2,8→ nos+ī+us+s -*14→ nos+j+us+s -*9→ INAPPLICABLE -19→ noŋ+us+s

-25→ noŝ+us+s -29→ noŝ+u+s -34→ noŝ+i+s -38→ noŝ+i -47→
noŝ+ь [noŝь]

639. If the noun stem to which the verbalizing suffix /-ī-/ is added is itself formed from a nominalized verb of motion, then the derived verb is iterative in meaning, i.e., denoting frequent or repeated action.

1. **ВОДИТИ** "to lead often" /wed+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ from **ВЕСТИ** "to lead (in one direction)" /wed-/ 2. **ХОДИТИ** "to go often" /xid+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ from **ИТИ** "to go (in one direction)" /ī(+d)-/, **ПАПИ ШЛАТЬ** "having gone" /xid+usj-/ 3. **ЛАЗИТИ** "to crawl often" /lēz+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ from **ЛЪСТИ** "to crawl (in one direction)" /lēz-/ 4. **ВОЗИТИ** "to convey often" /wez+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ from **ВЕСТИ** "to convey (in one direction)" /wez-/ 5. **ВЛАЧИТИ** "to drag often" /welk+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ from **ВЛЪЩИ** "to drag (in one direction)" /welk-/ 6. **ГОНИТИ** "to chase (often)" /gen+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ from **ГЪНАТИ** "to chase (in one direction)" /gen-/ (see 418.4) 7. **МЯТИТИ** "to trouble" /mint+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ from **МАСТИ** "to stir" /mint-/ 8. **НОСИТИ** "to carry often" /nes+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ from **НЕСТИ** "to carry (in one direction)" /nes-/

640. If the noun stem to which the verbalizing suffix /-ī-/ is added is itself formed from a nominalized verb other than a verb of motion, then the derived verb is causative in meaning, i.e., implying that its subject causes its object to perform the action named by the basic verb.

1. **БОУДАТИ** "to wake up" (transitive) /bud+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **БЪДЪТИ** "to be awake" /bud-/ 2. **ПРИЛЪПИТИ** "to attach" /pr \bar{I} +lip+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ПРИЛЪПАТИ** "to cling to" /pr \bar{I} +lip-/ 3. **МРАЗИТИ** "to freeze" (transitive) /mirz+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **МРЪЗНЯТИ** "to freeze" (intransitive) /mirz+n-/ 4. **ГОУБИТИ** "to destroy" /g \bar{u} b+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ГЪБЕНЯТИ** "to perish" /g \bar{u} b+n-/ 5. **ОУЧИТИ** "to teach" / \bar{u} k+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ВЪКНЯТИ** "to become accustomed to" / \bar{u} k+n-/ 6. **САДИТИ** "to set" /s \bar{e} d+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **СЪСТИ** "to sit down" /s \bar{e} d-/ 7. **ЛОЖИТИ** "to lay" /leg+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ЛЕШТИ** "to lie down" /leg-/ 8. **СТАВИТИ** "to stand, set upright, establish" /st \bar{o} +w+ \bar{I} -/ from **СТАТИ** "to stand up" /st \bar{o} -/ 9. **ПОКОИТИ** "to calm" /po+k \bar{I} + \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ПОЧИТИ** "to rest" /po+k \bar{I} -/ 10. **ПОИТИ** "to give to drink" /p \bar{I} + \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ПИТИ** "to drink" /p \bar{I} -/ 11. **ВРАТИТИ СЯ** "to return" /wirt+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ВРЪТЪТИ СЯ** "to turn around" /wirt-/ 12. **ВЪСКРЪСИТИ** "to resurrect" /wuz+kris+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ВЪСКРЪСНЯТИ** "to rise from the dead" /wuz+kris+n-/ 13. **ОУМОРИТИ** "to kill" /ou+mir+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ОУМРЪБИТИ** "to die" /ou+m 14. **ПОВЪСИТИ** "to hang" (transitive) /po+w \bar{I} s+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ВИСЪТИ** "to hang" (intransitive) /w \bar{I} s-/ 15. **ОМРАЧИТИ** "to darken" (transitive) /ob+mirk+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ \bar{I} -/ from **ОМРЪКНЯТИ** "to darken" (intransitive) /ob+mirk+n-/

641. If the derived verb is formed from an adjectival or non-deverbal noun stem, then the derived verb is factitive in meaning, i.e., denoting a change in condition or status of the object

or, if the verb is intransitive, performance of the activity named by the basic (noun) stem.

1. ПОУСТИТИ "to allow, let go" /poust+ī-/ from ПОУСТЪ "empty" /poust-/
2. СОУШИТИ "to dry" (transitive) /soux+ī-/ from СОУХЪ "dry" /soux-/
3. ЛЮБИТИ "to love" /ljoub+ī-/ from ЛЮБЪ "dear" /ljoub-/
4. ПОСТИТИ СЯ "to fast" /post+ī-/ from ПОСТЪ "fast" /post-/
5. БЛАГОСЛОВИТИ "to bless" /blōg+o+slow+ī-/ from БЛАГО СЛОВО "kind word" /blōg+o+slow+es/
6. ВѢРИТИ "to believe" /wēr+ī-/ from ВѢРА "faith" /wēr-/
7. РОДИТИ "to give birth" /rod+ī-/ from РОДЪ "birth, race" /rod-/
8. ГЛАСИТИ "to call" /gols+ī-/ from ГЛАСЪ "voice" /gols-/
9. ХВАЛИТИ "to praise" /xwōl+ī-/ from ХВАЛА "praise" /xwōl-/

642. In several verbs of this class the source of derivation is obscure.

1. МОЛИТИ "to pray" /mol+ī-/
2. АВИТИ "to show" /ōw+ī-/
3. ТВОРИТИ "to do" /twor+ī-/
4. ПРОСИТИ "to ask, request" /pros+ī-/

643. Conjugate orally the verbs listed above in 639-642.

644. Identify and translate: 1. ЛЮБЛѢЖ 2. АВЛѢАШЕ
3. САЖДЬ 4. ПОУШТАДУЖ

645. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /ou+mir+β_{NOM}+ī+s+u/ 2. /bud+β_{NOM}+ī+usj+s/ (both orderings of Rule 9)
3. /wez+β_{NOM}+ī+ntu/ 4. /xid+β_{NOM}+ī+om/

651. Present passive participles compared by class:

Class	Chapter	MNS PRPP	Systematic form
nesti	I	НЕСОМЪ	nest+o+m+u
Athematic	XXI	НАДОМЪ	ēd+o+m+u
		ВЪДОМЪ	wēd+o+m+u
klati	XXVI	КОЛЪЕМЪ	kol+j+o+m+u
bъrati	XXX	БЕРОМЪ	ber+o+m+u
pъsati	XXXV	ПИШЕМЪ	pīs+j+o+m+u
мънѣti	XXXVIII	МЪНИМЪ	min+ī+m+u
ringti	XLII	РИНОМЪ	rī+n+o+m+u
nositi	XLIV	НОСИМЪ	nes+ o _{NOM} +ī+m+u

652. The present passive participle (PRPP) is formed by adding the suffix /-m-/ to (1) the root plus any pretheme plus theme vowel /-o-/ in verbs with e/o present tense thematicity (nesti, klati, bъrati, pъsati, ringti, and also in the athematic verbs); (2) the root plus theme vowel /-ī-/ in verbs with ī present tense thematicity (мънѣti); (3) the stem in verbs formed with the suffix /-ī-/ (nositi).

653. The past passive participle:

Model: **НЕСЕНЪ** "(having been) carried"

		M	N	F
S	N	НЕСЕНЪ	НЕСЕНО	НЕСЕНА
	A			НЕСЕНЪ
etc. (as in 302)				

654. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription.

655. Past passive participles compared by class:

Class	Chapter	MNS PPP	Systematic form
nesti	I	НЕСЕНЪ	nest+en+u
		ПАТЪ	pin+t+u
Athematic	XXI	ЗАБЪВЕНЪ	zō+bū+en+u
		ИДЕНЪ	ēd+en+u
		ДАНЪ	dō+en+u
klati	XXVI	КОЛЕНЪ	kol+en+u
brati	XXX	БЪРАНЪ	ber+tō+en+u
prati	XXXV	ПЪСАНЪ	pīs+tō+en+u
mnēti	XXXVIII	МЪНЪНЪ	min+tē+en+u
rinoti	XLII	РИНОВЕНЪ	rī+n+ou+en+u
		ДВИЖЕНЪ	dwīg+en+u
nositi	XLIV	НОШЕНЪ	nes+ _{NOM} +ī+en+u

ЗАБЪВТИ
/zō+bū-/ "forg"

656. The past passive participle (PPP) is formed by adding the suffix /-en-/ to non-present stems (root plus any suffix plus any non-present premarker) of all verbs. Verbs of the nesti class with sonorant-final roots may take /-t-/ instead of /-en-/.

657. Rule 4: PPP VOWEL DELETION (ō+en→ō+n): The vowel /e/ of the PPP suffix /-en-/ is deleted after a long mid vowel (/ō ē/).

Motivation: [jādeno] "eaten" /ēd "eat" + en (PPP suffix) + o (NN/AS ending)/ vs. [dāno] "given" /dō "give" + en (PPP

suffix) + o (NN/AS ending)

Model: **ДАНО** "given" /dǫ "give" + en (PPP suffix) +

o (NN/AS ending) / -4 → dǫ+n+o -42 → dǫ+n+o [dǫno]

658. Identify and translate: 1. **ПАСОМЖНЪ** 2. **ДЪРАНИИ**
3. **МЕЛЪЕМЪИХЪ** 4. **СЪТВОРЪЕНОЮ**

659. Identify and derive according to rules, then translate:

1. /ou+sēk+en+ō#j+ō/ 2. /tirp+ī+m+ō+mō#j+oi+mō/ 3. /ou+bī+
en+ou#j+o+mou/ 4. /orz+pin+t+ū#j+oi+mī/ **РАСПАТИ** "to cru-
cify" /orz+pin-/)

660. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules,

then translate: 1. **ВНАЪНЪИЯ** 2. **ПОМАЗАНОЮ**

3. **ЖРЪТЪИМЪ** 4. **ТРАСОМЪИ**

661. Agency in passive sentences, expressed in English by the preposition by, is expressed in OCS by the preposition **ОТЪ** (plus the genitive case) or by the instrumental case without a preposition.

662. Translate: **·А· ТОГДА** (then, at that time)

**ИСОУСЪ ВЪЗВЕДЕНЪ ВЪИСТЪ ВЪ ПОУСТЪИИИ
БЪИТИ ИСКОУШЕНЪ (ИСКОУСИТИ "to tempt" /Iz+kous+ī-/)
ОТЪ НЕПРИИЗНИ ·Е· УВРА ВВ+У+ СВЪТ ПЪТЪТЪТЪТЪ
ЭВВ ЭВВ ВВ+ВЪЭВВ**

663. Translate: 1. The grief being endured by the people will be seen by the Lord. 2. The letters written on the wall

by the tax collector were washed off and forgotten by the citizens.

XLVI

DERIVED IMPERFECTIVE VERBS

664. It was mentioned in 342 that prefixes affect verb roots in two ways: (1) they provide a notion of directionality (e.g., up, down, in, out), and (2) they convey a notion of completeness and specificity of the action; i.e., they form verbs of the perfective aspect.

665. In order to convey meanings of type (1) (directionality) without type (2) (perfectiveness), it is necessary to add the imperfectivizing suffix /-ō-/ to the verb root. Derived imperfectives formed with this suffix take the characteristics in conjugation of verbs of the klati class; that is, they are characterized by the present tense pretheme /-j-/, the present theme vowels e/o, and no non-present premarker.

666. The lengthening of short root vowels by Rule 24 is to be noted. Note the alternations listed in the motivations for Rules 42 and 45 in 67 and 68 respectively.

Model: ВЪМЕТАТИ "to throw in" (perfective) /wu "in" + met "throw" + ō (non-present premarker) + tī (infinitive mood suffix) / -42→ wu+met+ā+tī -47→ wь+met+ā+tī -54→ вь+met+ā+tī [vьmetātī]

Model: **ВЪМЪТАТИ** "to throw in" (imperfective) /wu "in" + met "throw" + \bar{o} (imperfectivizing suffix) + tī (infinitive mood suffix) / -24 → wu+mēt+ \bar{o} +tī -42 → wu+mēt+ \bar{a} +tī -45 → wu+mēt+ \bar{a} +tī -47 → wь+mēt+ \bar{a} +tī -54 → вь+mēt+ \bar{a} +tī [vьmētātī]

667. Form derived imperfectives of the perfective verbs listed below. (Give the infinitive form.)

Nesti class: 1. **ПРИТЪШТИ** "to run up to" /prī "towards" + tek "run, flow" / Answer: **ПРИТЪКАТИ** /prī+tek+ \bar{o} -/

2. **ВЪМЕСТИ** "to throw in" /wu "in" + met "throw" /

3. **ОУМРЪТИ** "to die" /ou "off" + mir "die" / 4. **НАЧАТИ** "to begin" /nō "on" + kin "begin" / 5. **ПРИЧИСТИ** "to count in, include" /prī "towards" + kit "read, count" /

Вьrati class: 6. **ПРИЗЪВАТИ** "to summon" /prī "towards" + zow "call" / (See 415.) 7. **СЪБЪРАТИ** "to collect" /su "together" + ber "take" / 8. **РАЗДЪРАТИ** "to tear apart" /orz "apart" + der "tear" /

Рьsati class: 9. **СЪПЪСАТИ** "to write down" /su "down" + pīs "write" / 10. **ВЪСЪЛАТИ** "to send up" /wuz "up" + sul "send" 11. **ОБЛОВЪЗАТИ** "to kiss" /ob "around" + lobuz "kiss" / (Rule 2 affects the last root vowel) 12. **ОБЪМАТИ** "to pluck" /ob "around" + em "take" /

Мьnēti class: 13. **ВЪЗЪРЪТИ** "to look upon" /wu "in" + zir "look" / 14. **СВЪТЪТИ** "to shine" /swit- /

Rinqti class: 15. **ВЪЗДЪХНЪТИ** "to sigh" /wuz "up" + dux "breathe" + n (suffix) / (Note: The suffix /-n-/ drops in forming the derived imperfectives of verbs of the ringti class.)

16. **КОСНЪТИ СА** "to touch once" /kos "touch" + n (suffix)/
 17. **ОУСЪНЪТИ** "to fall asleep" /ou "off" + sup "sleep" + n (suffix)/

Nositi class: 18. **ОБНОВИТИ** "to renew" /ob "around" + now "new" + Ī (factitive suffix)/ (Note: The suffix /-Ī-/ remains in forming the derived imperfectives of verbs of the nositi class.)

Answer: **ОБНАВЛЪТИ** /ob+now+Ī+ō-/ (see 673). 19. **ВЪПРОСИТИ** "to ask a question" /wu "in" + pros "ask" + Ī (suffix)/

20. **КЛОНИТИ** "to bend, bow" /klon "bend" + Ī (suffix)/

21. **НАПОИТИ** "to give to drink" /nō "on" + pĪ "drink" + ∅_{NOM} + Ī (causative suffix)/ 22. **ПРОВОДИТИ** "to lead through"

(this verb is the imperfective of **ПРОВЕСТИ**; the form you provide will be iterative in meaning) /pro "through" + wed "lead" + ∅_{NOM} + Ī (suffix)/ 23. **РОДИТИ** "to give birth" /rod "birth, race" + Ī (suffix)/

668. Model: **РАЖДАТИ** "to give birth" (imperfective) /rod "birth" + Ī (factitive suffix) + ъ (imperfectivizing suffix)/

Present	S	D	P
1	РАЖДАЯ	РАЖДАЕВЪ	РАЖДАЕМЪ
2	РАЖДАЕШИ	РАЖДАЕТА	РАЖДАЕТЕ
3	РАЖДАЕТЪ	РАЖДАЕТЕ	РАЖДАЯТЪ

Imperative

1	РАЖДАЯ	РАЖДАИВЪ	РАЖДАИМЪ
2	РАЖДАИ	РАЖДАИТА	РАЖДАИТЕ
3	РАЖДАИ	РАЖДАИТЕ	РАЖДАИТЕ

		M	N	F
S	N	РАЖДАНА		РАЖДАНАШТИ
	A	РАЖДАНАШТЬ	РАЖДАНАШТЕ	РАЖДАНАШТЯ

PRPP

S	N	РАЖДАЕМЪ	РАЖДАЕМО	РАЖДАЕМА
	A			РАЖДАЕМЯ

Imperfect

		S	D	P
1	РАЖДААХЪ	РАЖДААХОВЪ	РАЖДААХОМЪ	
2	РАЖДААШЕ	РАЖДААШЕТА	РАЖДААШЕТЕ	
3	РАЖДААШЕ	РАЖДААШЕТЕ	РАЖДААХЯ	

Aorist

1	РАЖДАХЪ	РАЖДАХОВЪ	РАЖДАХОМЪ
2	РАЖДА	РАЖДАСТА	РАЖДАСТЕ
3	РАЖДА	РАЖДАСТЕ	РАЖДАША

PAPI

		M	N	F
S	N	РАЖДАВЪ		РАЖДАВЪШИ
	A	РАЖДАВЪШЬ	РАЖДАВЪШЕ	РАЖДАВЪШЯ

PAPII

S	РАЖДАЛЪ	РАЖДАЛО	РАЖДАЛА
P	РАЖДАЛИ	РАЖДАЛА	РАЖДАЛЫ

PPP

S	N	РАЖДААНЪ	РАЖДААНО	РАЖДААНА
	A			РАЖДААНЯ

669. Transcribe phonetically the first form for each category listed in the above table (e.g., [rāʒdātī], [rāʒdājō]).

670. Systematic forms:

	Stem	D.I. Suffix	Pretheme	Tense Marker	Theme	Mood Suffix	Ending	
Present	rod+Ī	ō	j	 	(64)	 	(64)	
Imperative					 	oi	(457)	
PRAP					o	ntj	(509)	
PRPP					o	m	(304)	
Imperfect			 	 	 	 	 	
Aorist			 	 	 	 	 	
PAPI			 	 	 	 	 	
PAPII			 	 	 	 	 	
PPP			 	 	 	 	 	
Infinitive			 	 	 	 	 	

671. Make a systematic-form copy of your work in 669.

672. Occasional irregularities occur in the formation of derived imperfectives (D.I.'s). The D.I. of compounds of **ЛОЖИТИ** "to lay" /leg "lie" + \emptyset_{NOM} + Ī (causative suffix)/ is not the expected ***-ЛАЖАТИ** /leg+ \emptyset_{NOM} +Ī+ō-/ but **-ЛАГАТИ** /leg+ \emptyset_{NOM} +ō-/ (i.e., the suffix /-Ī-/ drops). The D.I. of compounds of **РЕШТИ** "to say" /rek-/ should be **-РЪКАТИ** /rek+ō-/ , but this form occurs only in the D.I. of the verb **ПРЪРЕШТИ** "to contradict": **ПРЪРЪКАТИ** /per+rek+ō-/. In other D.I.'s formed on the root /rek-/, the Root Vowel Modification Rule (Rule 15; see 459) applies idiosyncratically and the result is forms like

ОТЪРНАТИ СЯ "to renounce" from **ОТЪРЕШТИ СЯ** "to renounce" (perfective). The D.I.'s of compounds of **ЖЕШТИ** "to burn" /geg-/ and **ОСНОВАТИ** "to found" (bьrati class) /ob+snou-/ are similarly subject to Root Vowel Modification: **ВЪЖЕШТИ** "to kindle" /wu "in" + geg "burn"/ forms the D.I.'s **ВЪЖИШАТИ** (with application of Rule 15 and subsequent application of Rule 33) and **ВЪЖАГАТИ** (without application of Rule 15); the systematic form of the stem for both forms is /wu+geg+ǫ-/. **ОСНОВАТИ** forms the D.I. **ОСНЪИВАТИ** (with application of Rule 15). Compare this form with the iterative of the verb **ПЛОУТИ** "to swim" /plou-/, which has a similar root: **ПЛАВАТИ**.

673. Rule 6 does not apply to the suffix /-ǫ-/ after the factitive suffix /-ī-/, but does apply after a root vowel /ī/.
 Model: **ПОГОУБЛЪАТИ** "to destroy" (imperfective from **ПОГОУБИТИ**) /po (prefix) + gūb "perish" + ∅_{NOM} + ī (causative suffix) + ǫ (imperfectivizing suffix) + tī (infinitive mood suffix) / -2→ po+goub+ī+ǫ+tī -6→ INAPPLICABLE -13→ INAPPLICABLE -14→ po+goub+j+ǫ+tī -19→ po+goub+ǫ+tī -42→ po+goub+ǫ+tī -43→ po+gūb+ǫ+tī -52→ po+gūb|ǫ+tī [pogūb|ǫtī]

Model: **ОУБИВАТИ** "to kill" (imperfective from **ОУБИТИ**) /ou "off" + bī "kill" + ǫ (imperfectivizing suffix) + tī (infinitive mood suffix) / -6→ ou+bī+wǫ+tī -42→ ou+bī+wǫ+tī -43→ ū+bī+wǫ+tī -54→ ū+bī+vǫ+tī [ūbīvǫtī]

674. Identify and translate: 1. **НАРИЦАЮЩИ** (/nǫ+rek-/ "call, name" 2. **ИСТЪКАНА** (/īz+tek-/ "run out")

3. ИСТИРАЕМА (/īz+tir-/ "wipe out") 4. ВЪЗЛАГААХЪ
(/wuz+leg+Ø_{NOM}+ī-/ "to impose")

676. Identify and derive according to rules, then translate:

1. /po+mog+ō+j+o+ntj+s#j+u/ (/po+mog-/ "help") 2. /ou+mū+ō+ēōx+e/
(apply Rule 6) 3. /ob+lug+ō+j+o+m+ō#j+ō/ 4. /wu+geg+ō+s+tō/

677. Write systematic forms, derive according to rules, and translate: 1. ПОПЪКЪЕМЪ СА (see 107) 2. ПРЪПЛАВАИ

3. ИСПРАШАВЪЩИНА (/īz+pros+ī-/ "request") 4. ОУПИВАЛИ СЯ
СЯТЪ (/ou+pī-/ [reflexive] "get drunk")

678. Translate: .А. МАТИ ПОМАГАЛА ЕСТЬ
ДЪШТЕРИ ДА БИ ОУСЪЛПАЛА ОУ НЪНА ВЪ РЖКОУ
·Е. УРЪУАЪВ РТЪУТЪ РЪУТЪ РЪУТЪ РЪУТЪ РЪУТЪ
+ШЪ РЪУТЪ РЪУТЪ РЪУТЪ РЪУТЪ

679. Translate: 1. We are wiping out the names of the
two having often swum across to the enemy. 2. Where do the
men water their horses? (i.e., give their horses to drink)

XLVII

NAMES OF ACTIONS

680. Model: НЕСЕНИЕ "carrying" /nes+entij-/

	S	D	P
N/A	НЕСЕНИЕ	НЕСЕНИИ	НЕСЕНИА
G	НЕСЕНИА	НЕСЕНИЮ	НЕСЕНИИ

The remainder of the declension, like the forms cited above, follows the pattern of ПОЛѦ "field" /pol+j-/ in 249. Verbal nouns, then, are neuter jo-stems.

681. Verbal nouns by class:

Class	Chapter	Verbal Noun	Systematic form	
nesti	I	НЕСЕНИѦ	nes+ent+ij+o	
		ПАТИѦ	pin+t+ij+o	
Athematic	XXI	ЗАБЪВЕНИѦ	zō+bū+ent+ij+o	"oblivion"
		НАДЕНИѦ	ēd+ent+ij+o	
		ДАНИѦ	dō+ent+ij+o	
klati	XXVI	КОЛЕНИѦ	kol+ent+ij+o	
bъrati	XXX	БЪРАНИѦ	ber+tō+ent+ij+o	
pъsati	XXXV	ПЪСАНИѦ	pīs+tō+ent+ij+o	
mъnѣti	XXXVIII	МЪНѢНИѦ	min+tē+ent+ij+o	
rinōti	XLII	РИНОВЕНИѦ	rī+n+ou+ent+ij+o	
		ДВИЖЕНИѦ	dwīg+ent+ij+o	
nositi	XLIV	НОШЕНИѦ	nes+ o _{НОМ} +ī+ent+ij+o	
D.I.	XLVI	РАЖДАНИѦ	rod+ī+tō+ent+ij+o	

682. The verbal noun (VN) is formed by adding the suffix /-ij-/ to the stem of the PPP, formed according to 656. Rule 4, of course, continues to apply to the PPP suffix /-en-/.

683. Every independent sentence is a description of a real or imaginary event or circumstance. When a description of one

event or circumstance functions as a role-player or participant in another event or circumstance, the former may be subject to a transformation called nominalization.

684. For example, the event described by the sentence

ЗЪЛОДѢИ ОУБИЛЪ КЕСТЪ КОНЪ

"The scoundrel killed a horse" (ЗЪЛОДѢИ "scoundrel" /zul "evil" + o (theme) + dē "do, put" + j (noun suffix)/ M jo-stem) may function as subject or object within another event:

ОУБИЕНИЕ КОНЪ ОТЪ ЗЪЛОДѢИ ПРОБОДЕ МОЕ СРЪДЦЕ

"The killing of a horse by the scoundrel pierced my heart"

or

ЗАБЪЛЪ ХОМЪ ОУБИЕНИЕ КОНЪ ОТЪ ЗЪЛОДѢИ

"We forgot the killing of a horse by the scoundrel"

685. There are three aspects to nominalization:

(1) If the sentence to be nominalized has a direct object, then that sentence is first passivized: the agent is put into the instrumental case (or genitive after **ОТЪ**), the object in the nominative

ЗЪЛОДѢИ ОУБИЛЪ КЕСТЪ КОНЪ

"The scoundrel has killed a horse"

↓

ОТЪ ЗЪЛОДѢИ КЕСТЪ ОУБИЕНЪ КОНЪ

"By the scoundrel has been killed a horse."

(2) The agent phrase is moved to the end of the clause, and the verb stem takes the suffixes /-entij-/ or /-t+ij-/, depending on the formation of its PPP, plus the neuter o-stem ending of the

case corresponding to the role played by the subordinate event in the superordinate event.



ОУБИЕННІЕ·КОНЬ ОТЪ ЗЪЛОДѢНА

"the killing -- the horse by the scoundrel"

(3) The subject (nominative case form) of the subordinate sentence is put into the genitive case (or possessive adjectival form if a pronoun).



ОУБИЕННІЕ КОНЯ ОТЪ ЗЪЛОДѢНА

"the killing of the horse by the scoundrel"

686. Write the embedded, nominalized sentences as independent

sentences: ·А· ВЪ ОНО ВРѢМА ИСОУСЪ НАЧА СВОЕ ОУЧЕНИЕ О СЪПАСЕНИИ ЛЮДИИ БО ГОМЪ (СЪПАСТИ "to save" /su "together" + pōs "keep"/) ·Е·
 ЭѠ·ВТ·ВР·ВУ·В (ИЗЪЛЪНИКЪ "heathen" /jenzūk "tongue, language" [cf. ИЗЪЛЪНИКЪ "tongue, language"] + in (adjective-forming suffix) + ik (personalizing suffix)/) ЖВР·ЕП·В РЕ АЪ
 У·В ЖВР·В·А З·ВТ·З·ВТ·Р·В В·В·В·В Ж·В В·В·В·В
 ШТ·Р·В Ш·В·В·В·В (ОУСЛЪШАТИ -- perfective of СЛЪШАТИ)

687. Nominalize the first sentence in each pair and replace the form of СЕ "this" /s-/ in the second sentence with your nominalization: ·А· ВЪІ ПРОСИТЕ ·ОТЪЦЬ (ОТЪЦЬ "father" /otik-/ M o-stem, subject to Rule 33) ВАШЬ ВѢСТЬ

ИХЪЖЕ ТРѢБОУЮТЕ. (ТРѢБОВАТИ "to ask for" [plus genitive case of the thing asked for] /trēb+ou-/ [see Chapter LIII])
 ПРѢЖДЕ (ПРѢЖДЕ "before, prior to" [plus genitive] /per+d+jisj+s/ [NNS comparative form; apply Rule 16]) СЕГО .Е.
 ЧРЪУДУЪ ЧРЪУДШ+ЧЕУЪ (СЪГРѢШАТИ -- D.I. of СЪГРѢШИТИ "to sin" /su "off" + grēx "sin" + Ī (factitive suffix)/) • ЧРЪУ ОУЧУШ+ЧЕУЪ (ОТЪПОУШТАТИ imperfective of ОТЪПОУСТИТИ "to forgive" /otu "from" + poust "empty" + Ī (factitive suffix)/ [plus dative of the person forgiven plus accusative of the thing for which forgiveness is given]) ОУЧУ ОУ

XLVIII

THE SUPINE

688. Model: **НЕСТЬ** "to carry"

Root	Mood Suffix
nes	tu

689. Supines compared by class:

Class	Chapter	Supine	Systematic form
nesti	I	НЕСТЬ	nes+tu
		ПАТЬ	pin+tu
		РЕШТЬ	rek+tu

(Rules 22, 34)

Class	Chapter	Supine	Systematic form
Athematic	XXI	БЪИТЬ	bū+tu
		ДАТЬ	dō+tu
		КАСТЬ	ēd+tu
		ВЪДѢТЬ	wēd+ē+tu
		ИМАТЬ	īm+ō+tu
klati	XXVI	КЛАТЬ	kol+tu
bьrati	XXX	БЪРАТЬ	ber+ō+tu
мьнѣти	XXXVIII	МЪНѢТЬ	min+ē+tu
rinqti	XLII	РИНХТЬ	rī+n+ou+tu
		ДВИГНХТЬ	dwīg+n+ou+tu
nositi	XLIV	НОСИТЬ	nes+ ø _{NOM} +ī+tu
D.I.	XLVI	РАЖДАТЬ	rod+ī+ō+tu
pьsati	XXXV	ПЬСАТЬ	pīs+ō+tu

691. The supine is formed by adding the ending /-tu-/ to the non-present stem (root plus any derivational suffixes plus any non-present premarker). It is used to indicate purpose after verbs of motion.

692. As with the infinitive, the subject of the supine is deleted by a transformation:

ВОЖДЬ ПРИНДЕ • ВОЖДЬ ВЪЖДЕЖЕТЪ ГРАДЪ

"The leader came. The leader burns down the city."

↓ (supine formation)

ВОЖДЬ ПРИНДЕ • ВОЖДЬ ВЪЖДЕШТЬ ГРАДЪ

"The leader came. The leader to burn down the city."

697. Copy the above table in phonetic transcription.

698. Systematic forms:

		Stem	Theme	Ending
S	V	sūn	 	ou
	N/A			u
	G/L			ou
	D		ow	ī
	I		u	mi
D	V/N/A		 	ū
	G/L		ow	ou
	D/I		u	mō
	V/N		ow	e
P	A		 	ū
	G		ow	u
	L		u	xu
	D			mu
	I			mī

Nouns of this declension
are all masculine.

699. Make a systematic-form copy of the table in 696.

700. Decline orally: 1. ВОЛЪ "ox" /wol-/ 2. ВРЪХЪ
"top" /wirx-/ 3. МЕДЪ "honey" /med-/ 4. ПОЛЪ "half"
/pol-/ 5. ЛЕДЪ "ice" /led-/

701. The nouns listed in 700 frequently take endings of

the o-declension (166, 168) in OCS texts; in addition, some normally o-stem nouns often take endings of the u-declension.

Such nouns are: 1. ГЛАСЪ "voice" /gol "speak" + s (suffix)/
 2. ДАРЪ "gift" /dō "give" + r (suffix)/ 3. ДЛЪГЪ "debt" /dulg-/
 4. ДОМЪ "house" /dom-/ 5. МИРЪ "peace" /mīr-/
 6. РОДЪ "genus, race" /rod-/ 7. РАДЪ "row" /rend-/
 8. САДЪ "garden" /sēd "sit" + Ø_{NOM}/ 9. САНЪ "rank" /sōn-/
 10. ЧИНЪ "order, rank" /kīn-/ 11. НАДЪ "poi-son" /ēd-/

702. Identify case and number, then translate: 1. ПОЛОУ
 2. ВОЛОВИ 3. ВРЪХЪИ 4. ЛЕДЪМЪ

703. Identify and derive according to rules, then translate:
 1. /pol+u+xu/ 2. /dulg+u+mu/ 3. /sēd+Ø_{NOM}+u+mō/
 4. /dom+ou/

704. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules, then translate: 1. ГЛАСЪИ 2. ДАРЪМА 3. ПОЛОВОУ
 4. МЕДОВИ

705. Translate: .А. НА ВОЛЪХЪ НАДЪАХЪ
 СЪЛНОВЕ СТАРАНЕГО РОДОУ .Б. ДАДЪ
 ДЪДЪ ДЪДЪ ДЪДЪ ДЪДЪ (see 296)

706. Translate: 1. On the left (ЛѢВЪ /lēw-/) half of the house the men of the highest rank were sitting in a row.
 2. On the tops of the trees voices called the names of the (two) sons.

L

THE DATIVE ABSOLUTE

707. A sentence which describes a situation which is related to another situation by factors of time or causation is subject to the transformation of absolute formation.

708. Time:

КЪГДА АЗЪ ПРИИДЪ. ДѢВЪІ НАУАША ПѢТИ

"When I arrived the maidens began to sing."

↓ (absolute formation)

ПРИШЪДЪШОУ МЪНѢ. ДѢВЪІ НАУАША ПѢТИ

"I having arrived, the maidens began to sing."

709. Cause:

ПОНЕЖЕ МАТИ БѢАШЕ ОСЛЪПЛА. ДЪШТИ

"Because the mother had gone blind, the daughter

ЖИВѢАШЕ ВЪ ДОМОУ СЪ НІЕНЖ

lived in the house with her."

↓ (absolute formation)

МАТЕРИ ОСЛЪПЪШИ. ДЪШТИ ЖИВѢАШЕ ВЪ

"The mother having gone blind, the daughter lived in the

ДОМОУ СЪ НІЕНЖ

house with her."

710. There are two aspects to absolute formation: (1) The verb of the time or causation clause is put into the participial mood; tense (present or past) depends on whether the situation

LI

THE VERBS **ХОТѢТИ** AND **СЪПАТИ**

713. The verb **ХОТѢТИ** "to want" /xot-/ has the non-present premarker /-ě-/ like verbs of the мънѣти class, but takes the present theme /-ī-/ only in the third person plural and PRAP: **ХОТАТЪ** "they want," **ХОТА** "wanting." Elsewhere the present and imperative forms take the pretheme /-j-/ plus e/o thematicity like verbs of the ръсати class.

714. Conjugation of **ХОТѢТИ**

Present	S	D	P
1	ХОШТЯ	ХОШТЕВЪ	ХОШТЕМЪ
2	ХОШТЕШИ	ХОШТЕТА	ХОШТЕТЕ
3	ХОШТЕТЪ	ХОШТЕТЕ	ХОТАТЪ
Imperative	ХОШТИ	etc.	
PRAP	ХОТА		ХОТАШТИ
PRPP	ХОШТЕМЪ	etc.	
Imperfect	ХОТѢАХЪ	etc.	
Aorist	ХОТѢХЪ	etc.	
PAPI	ХОТѢВЪ		ХОТѢВЪШИ
PAPII	ХОТѢЛЪ	etc.	
Verbal Noun	ХОТѢНИЕ	etc.	

715. Make a copy of the above table in phonetic transcription.

716. The verb **СЪПАТИ** "to sleep" /sup-/ is almost the exact opposite of **ХОТѢТИ**. It takes the non-present premarker /-ǫ-/ like verbs of the pъsati class, but takes the present theme /-ī-/ like verbs of the mъnĕti class.

717. Conjugation of **СЪПАТИ**

	S	D	P
Present	1 СЪПЛĪЖ	СЪПИВѢ	СЪПИМЪ
	2 СЪПИШИ	СЪПИТА	СЪПИТЕ
	3 СЪПИТЪ	СЪПИТЕ	СЪПАТЪ
Imperative	СЪПИ	etc.	
PRAP	СЪПА		СЪПАШТИ
Imperfect	СЪПААХЪ	etc.	
Aorist	СЪПАХЪ	etc.	
PAPI	СЪПАВЪ		СЪПАВЪШИ
PAPII	СЪПАЛЪ	etc.	
Verbal Noun	СЪПАНИЕ	etc.	

718. Make a copy of the above table in phonetic transcription.

719. Consulting 713 and 716, make a systematic-form copy of your work in 715 and 718.

720. The root form /xut-/ is also very common: **ХЪТѢТИ**, **ХЪШТЖ**, etc.

721. The verb **ХОТѢТИ** plus an infinitive is often construed as simply denoting future time rather than volition:

СИ ХОТАТЪ БЪИТИ АБИЕ

"These things will happen immediately."

722. Identify and derive according to rules: 1. /xot+ē+usj+s/ 2. /sup+ō+l+oi s+o+ntu/ 3. /xut+ī+ntu/ (see 720) 4. /xot+j+e+tu/

723. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules:

1. **СЪПЛЪЖ** 2. **ХОТѢНИЮ** 3. **СЪПАШТЕИ** 4. **ХЪТА**

724. Translate: **·Д· СЕСТРАМА СЪПАЦАМА**
ИЗ ИДОМЪ ИЗ ДОМОУ ·Щ· 68У8· 7928+
69ЦЭП8 +У8П88 88 889Ф8 8988У
·Ф· +9Ф8П+ 88+т+688

725. Translate: 1. The sons of the men of the highest rank want to ride, but we want to sleep. 2. Why (**4388 6т88**) do you not want to say who is sleeping in the garden?

LII

CONJUNCTIVE PARTICIPIALIZATION

726. When two or more verbs denote actions occurring in sequence and have the same grammatical subject, all but the last are often put into the participial mood, past tense.

БРАТЕ · ИДИ И ДАЖДЬ СЕМОУ ·Ѕ· ЗЛАТИЦЬ

"Brother, go and give this man six gold pieces."

LIII

OTHER VERB-FORMING SUFFIXES

729. Factitive (dělati class): "to do X" = X + factitive suffix /-ō-/ + conjugation like klati class (pretheme /-j-/, e/o thematicity, no premarker).

Model: ДѢЛАТИ (X = ДѢЛО /dĕ "do" + l [noun-forming suffix]/ "affair, matter") "to do" /dĕ+l+ō-/

Present: ДѢЛАЮ	Imperative: ДѢЛА
PRAP: ДѢЛАЮЩА, ДѢЛАЮЩИ	PRPP: ДѢЛАЮЩИ
Imperfect: ДѢЛАЮХЪ	Aorist: ДѢЛАХЪ
PAPI: ДѢЛАВЪ	PAPII: ДѢЛАЛЪ
PPP: ДѢЛАНЪ	Verbal Noun: ДѢЛАНИЕ
Infinitive: ДѢЛАТИ	Supine: ДѢЛАТЪ

730. Copy the thirteen forms listed above in phonetic transcription, then give their systematic forms.

731. Essive: "to be (characterized by) X" = X + essive suffix /-ē-/ + conjugation like klati class (pretheme /-j-/, e/o thematicity, no premarker).

Model: ОУМѢТИ "to know how to" (X = ОУМЪ /oum-/ "mind" M o-stem) /oum+ē-/

Present: ОУМѢЮ	Imperative: ОУМѢ
PRAP: ОУМѢЮЩА, ОУМѢЮЩИ	Imperfect: ОУМѢЮХЪ
Aorist: ОУМѢХЪ	PAPI: ОУМѢВЪ

PAPII: ОУМѢЛЪ

Verbal Noun: ОУМѢНИЕ

Infinitive: ОУМѢТИ

Supine: ОУМѢТЪ

732. Copy the eleven forms listed above in phonetic transcription, then give their systematic forms.

733. Enactive: "to perform the activities associated with X" = X + enactive suffix /-ou-/ + conjugation like ръsati class (pretheme /-j-/, e/o thematicity, premarker /-ō-/).

Model: ДАРОВАТИ "to present" (X = ДАРЪ "gift" /dō "give" + r [noun-forming suffix] / M o- or u-stem) /dō+r+ou-/

Present: ДАРОУИ

Imperative: ДАРОУИ

PRAP: ДАРОУИ, ДАРОУИШТИ

PRPP: ДАРОУЕМЪ

Imperfect: ДАРОВАХЪ

Aorist: ДАРОВАХЪ

PAPI: ДАРОВАВЪ

PAPII: ДАРОВАЛЪ

PPP: ДАРОВАНЪ

Verbal Noun: ДАРОВАНИЕ

Infinitive: ДАРОВАТИ

Supine: ДАРОВАТЪ

Copy the thirteen forms listed above in phonetic transcription, then give their systematic forms.

734. Conjugate orally like ДѢЛАТИ. 1. ГОТОВАТИ "to prepare" /gotow "ready" [cf. ГОТОВЪ "ready"] + ō -/
 2. ГЛАДАТИ "to look at" /glend+ō-/
 3. СТЪПАТИ "to step, stride" /stomp+ō-/
 4. ГНѢВАТИ СЯ "to be enraged at" (with НА plus accusative) /gnēw "rage" [cf. ГНѢВЪ "rage" /gnēw- / M o-stem] + ō -/
 5. ПЪТАТИ "to ask"

/pūt+ō-/ 6. ПОЯСАТИ "to gird" /pojōs "belt, girdle"
 [cf. ПОЯСЪ "belt, girdle" /pojōs-/] + ō -/ (also psati class:
 ПОЯШЯ, ПОЯШЕШИ) 7. ИГРАТИ "to play" /īgr "game"
 [cf. ИГРА "game" /īgr-/] + ō -/ 8. ХЛАПАТИ /xləmp+ō-/
 "to beg" 9. ШИБАТИ /xīb+ō-/ "to scourge" 10. РЪГАТИ
 (+ dative) "to curse, scold" /rong+ō-/ 11. ПЪВАТИ "to hope"
 /puw+ō-/ 12. КОПАТИ "to dig" /kop+ō-/ 13. ВИТАТИ "to
 reside" /wīt+ō-/

735. Conjugate orally like ОУМѢТИ: 1. СЛАБѢТИ "to
 be weak" /slōb+ē-/ 2. РАЗОУМѢТИ "to understand" /orz+oum+ē-/
 3. ОБОУНАТИ "become foolish" /ob+bouj+ē-/ 4. БОГАТѢТИ
 "to become rich" /bog+ōt+ē-/ [cf. БОГАТЪ "rich" /bog+ōt-/]

736. Conjugate orally like ДАРОВАТИ: 1. СЪВѢТОВАТИ
 "to advise" /su "with" + wēt "speak, say" + ou -/ 2. СЛѢДОВАТИ
 "to follow" /slēd+ou-/ 3. ОБѢДОВАТИ "to dine" /cb+ēd+ou-/
 4. ОБРАЗОВАТИ "to form" /ob "around" + rēz "cut" + β _{NOM} +
 ou -/ 5. МИЛОВАТИ "to have mercy on" /mīl+ou-/
 6. БѢСЬНОВАТИ "to behave as if possessed" /bēs "demon"
 [cf. БѢСЪ "demon" /bēs-/ M o-stem] + in (adjective forming suffix)
 + ou -/

737. Identify and translate: 1. ГЛАДААХЪ
 2. ВИТАНЪШТИ 3. ОБОУНАВЪ 4. ОБѢДОУЮЩИ

738. Identify and derive according to rules, then translate:
 1. /puw+ō+ēōx+e+β/ 2. /slōb+ē+j+e+mu/ 3. /mīl+ou+ō+tu/
 4. /slēd+ou+j+e+tō/

739. Write systematic forms and derive according to rules, then translate: 1. РАЗУМѢХЪ 2. ПЫТАЕМАНА
3. СВѢТОУИ 4. БОГАТѢНА

740. Translate: $\overline{\text{А}}$. НЕ РЖГАН БОГАТѢ
ВЪШАЕМОУ $\overline{\text{Ш}}$. ЖЖФЖЖЖ РЖУ+ЖЕШШЖ.
ЖЖАЖЖУ+ЖЖЖЖ Ж+ ЖШЖЕГ+ЖЕШШВТЖЖ
УЖ ЖЖБЖ

741. Translate: 1. Those who reside in the oldest city dig roots and prepare them with salt. 2. Have mercy on those who behave as if possessed.

LIV

THE NUMERALS

742. One through ten:

	Cardinals	Ordinals	Cyrillic	Glagolitic
1.	ЕДИНЪ	ПРЪВЪ	$\overline{\text{А}}$.	$\overline{\text{Г}}$.
2.	ДЪВА	ВЪТОРЪ	$\overline{\text{В}}$.	$\overline{\text{Д}}$.
3.	ТРИЕ	ТРЕТИИ	$\overline{\text{Г}}$.	$\overline{\text{Д}}$.
4.	ЧЕТЫРЕ	ЧЕТВОРЪТЪ	$\overline{\text{Д}}$.	$\overline{\text{Ж}}$.
5.	ПАТЬ	ПАТЪ	$\overline{\text{Е}}$.	$\overline{\text{Ж}}$.
6.	ШЕСТЪ	ШЕСТЪ	$\overline{\text{Ж}}$.	$\overline{\text{З}}$.
7.	СЕДМЪ	СЕДМЪ	$\overline{\text{З}}$.	$\overline{\text{Ж}}$.
8.	ОСМЪ	ОСМЪ	$\overline{\text{И}}$.	$\overline{\text{В}}$.
9.	ДЕВАТЬ	ДЕВАТЪ	$\overline{\text{Ф}}$.	$\overline{\text{Ф}}$.
10.	ДЕСАТЬ	ДЕСАТЪ	$\overline{\text{Г}}$.	$\overline{\text{Г}}$.

743. **ОБА** "both" is often used instead of **ДЪВА** "two," and **ДРОУГЪ** "other" is often used instead of **ВЪТОРЪ** "second."

744. The numeral **ЕДИНЪ** "one" /jedīn-/ is declined as a pronoun:

	М	Н	Ф
Н	ЕДИНЪ	ЕДИНО	ЕДИНА
А			ЕДИНЪ
Г	ЕДИНОГО		ЕДИНОЮ
Л	ЕДИНОМЪ		ЕДИНОИ
Д	ЕДИНОМОУ		
И	ЕДИНЪМЪ		ЕДИНОИ

For systematic forms, see 312.

745. **ДЪВА** "two" /duw-/ and **ОБА** "both" /ob-/ are also declined as pronouns:

Н/А	ДЪВА/ОБА	ДЪВЪ / ОБЪ
Г/Л	ДЪВОЮ / ОБОЮ	
Д/И	ДЪВЪМА / ОБЪМА	

746. **ТРИЕ** "three" /tr-/ is declined like an i-stem noun; the neuter nominative/accusative is like the feminine:

ТРИ /tr+ī/.

Н	ТРИЕ	ТРИ
А		

	М	Н	Ф
G	ТРИИ		
L	ТРЪХЪ		
D	ТРЪМЪ		
I	ТРЪМИ		

For systematic forms, see 391.

747. ЧЕТЪРЕ "four" /ket+ūr-/ is declined as a consonant stem, but the neuter nominative/accusative is like the feminine: ЧЕТЪРИ /ket+ūr+ī/

N	ЧЕТЪРЕ	ЧЕТЪРИ
A		ЧЕТЪРИ
G		ЧЕТЪРЪ
L		ЧЕТЪРЪХЪ
D		ЧЕТЪРЪМЪ
I		ЧЕТЪРЪМИ

For systematic forms, see 579.

748. The numerals one through four agree with the quantified nouns in case, number, and gender.

749. The numerals ПЯТЬ "five" /pent-/, ШЕСТЬ "six" /xest-/, СЕДМЬ "seven" /sedm-/, ОСМЬ "eight" /osm-/, ДЕВАТЬ "nine" /dewint-/, and ДЕСАТЬ "ten" /desint-/ are feminine i-stem nouns and declined as such in the singular.

	5	6	7	8	9
N/A	ПАТЬ	ШЕСТЬ	СЕДМЬ	ОСМЬ	ДЕВАТЬ
G/L/D	ПАТИ	ШЕСТИ	СЕМИ	ОСМИ	ДЕВАТИ
I	ПАТИНЪ	ШЕСТИНЪ	СЕДМИНЪ	ОСМИНЪ	ДЕВАТИНЪ

For systematic forms, see 391.

750. Nouns quantified by the numerals five through ten are always in the genitive plural, while the numeral itself carries the case marking for the quantified noun phrase.

751. The number ДЕСАТЬ is used to form higher numbers, and, therefore, also has a dual and a plural, which are declined according to the consonant declension. The locative singular can also be formed as a consonant stem (НА ДЕСАТЕ) as well as an i-stem (О ДЕСАТИ).

	S	D	P
N	ДЕСАТЬ	ДЕСАТИ	ДЕСАТЕ
A			
G	ДЕСАТИ	ДЕСАТОУ	ДЕСАТЬ
L	ДЕСАТИ, -Е		ДЕСАТЬХЪ
D	ДЕСАТИ	ДЕСАТЬМА	ДЕСАТЬМЪ
I	ДЕСАТИНЪ		ДЕСАТЬИ

For systematic forms, see 391 and 579.

752. Eleven through nineteen:

- | | | | |
|---------------|------------------|-------------|--------|
| 11. Cardinal: | ЕДИНЪ НА ДЕСАТЕ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ПРЪВЪ НА ДЕСАТЕ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌱𐌱. |
| 12. Cardinal: | ДЪВА НА ДЕСАТЕ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ВЪТОРЪ НА ДЕСАТЕ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌱𐌱. |

The teens are formed by appending **НА ДЕСАТЕ** to the numbers one through nine.

753. Twenty through ninety:

- | | | | |
|---------------|---------------------|-------------|------|
| 20. Cardinal: | ДЪВА ДЕСАТИ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ДЪВАДЕСАТЪНЪ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌸. |
| 30. Cardinal: | ТРИ (И) ДЕСАТИ (-Е) | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ТРИДЕСАТЪНЪ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌱. |
| 40. Cardinal: | ЧЕТЬОРЕ ДЕСАТЕ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ЧЕТЬОРИДЕСАТЪНЪ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌱. |
| 50. Cardinal: | ПАТЬ ДЕСАТЪ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ПАТЬДЕСАТЪНЪ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌸. |
| 60. Cardinal: | ШЕСТЪ ДЕСАТЪ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ШЕСТЪДЕСАТЪНЪ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌸. |
| 70. Cardinal: | СЕАМЪ ДЕСАТЪ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | СЕАМЪДЕСАТЪНЪ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌱. |
| 80. Cardinal: | ОСМЪ ДЕСАТЪ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ОСМЪДЕСАТЪНЪ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌸. |
| 90. Cardinal: | ДЕВАТЬ ДЕСАТЪ | Cyrillic: | ·Ѡ̄. |
| Ordinal: | ДЕВАТЬДЕСАТЪНЪ | Glagolitic: | ·𐌱. |

754. For 20, 30, and 40, the numeral agrees with the noun **ДЕСАТЪ** in number (dual for 20, plural for 30 and 40) and case.

For 50 through 90 the noun **ДЕСАТЬ** is in the genitive plural, as required after the numerals 5-9 (see 750). The quantified noun will always be in the genitive plural for 20-90.

755. Numbers between tens are formed by simply adding the conjunctions **И** or **ТИ** plus the unit numeral: **ДЪВА ДЕСАТИ И** (or **ТИ**) **ЕДИНЪ**. Case and agreement of the quantified noun will then depend on the unit numeral.

756. The numeral for one hundred is **СЪТО** /sut-/, which is declined as a neuter noun of the o-declension (229, 231):

100.	Cardinal:	СЪТО	Cyrillic:	·Ѡ·
	Ordinal:	СЪТЪНЪ	Glagolitic:	·Ѡ·
200.	Cardinal:	ДЪВѢ СЪТѢ	Cyrillic:	·Ѡ·
	Ordinal:	ДЪВѢ СЪТЪНЪ	Glagolitic:	·Ѡ·
300.	Cardinal:	ТРИ СЪТА	Cyrillic:	·Ѡ·
	Ordinal:	ТРИ СЪТЪНЪ	Glagolitic:	·Ѡ·
400.	Cardinal:	ЧЕТЪРИ СЪТА	Cyrillic:	·Ѡ·
	Ordinal:	ЧЕТЪРИ СЪТЪНЪ	Glagolitic:	·Ѡ·
500.	Cardinal:	ПАТЬ СЪТЪ	Cyrillic:	·Ѡ·
	Ordinal:	ПАТЬ СЪТЪНЪ	Glagolitic:	·Ѡ·, Ѡ·
600.	Cardinal:	ШЕСТЪ СЪТЪ	Cyrillic:	·Ѡ·
	Ordinal:	ШЕСТЪ СЪТЪНЪ	Glagolitic:	·Ѡ·
700.	Cardinal:	СЕДМЪ СЪТЪ	Cyrillic:	·Ѡ·
	Ordinal:	СЕДМЪ СЪТЪНЪ	Glagolitic:	·Ѡ·
800.	Cardinal:	ОСМЪ СЪТЪ	Cyrillic:	·Ѡ·
	Ordinal:	ОСМЪ СЪТЪНЪ	Glagolitic:	·Ѡ·

900. Cardinal: ДЕВАТЬ СЪТЪ Cyrillic: ·Ц̄.
Ordinal: ДЕВАТЬ СЪТЪНЪ Glagolitic: ·Ѣ̄.

The same rules for case and agreement apply as for the tens (see 754).

757. ТЪІСАШТИ (or ТЪІСАШТА) "thousand" /tūsentj-/ is declined as a feminine ja-stem to which Rule 53 is often applied. "1000th" is ТЪІСАШТЪНЪ. The same rules for case and agreement apply as for the tens (see 754). Thus, 2000 = ДЪВЪ ТЪІСАШТИ, 3000 = ТРИ ТЪІСАШТА, 4000 = ЧЕТЪРИ ТЪІСАШТА, 5000 = ПАТЬ ТЪІСАШТЬ, etc.

758. The collective numerals designate groups or kinds of objects and are formed from the numerals two through ten. In the singular they are neuter o-stem nouns, with the following noun in the genitive case, and in the dual and plural they are adjectival, agreeing with the quantified noun in case, number, and gender.

- | | |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 2: ДЪВОЮЕ /duw+oj-/ | 6: ШЕСТОРО /xest+or-/ |
| "both": ОБОЮЕ /ob+oj-/ | 7: СЕДМОРО /sedm+or-/ |
| 3: ТРОЮЕ /tr+oj-/ | 8: ОСМОРО /osm+or-/ |
| 4: ЧЕТВЕРО /ket+wer-/ | 9: ДЕВАТОРО /dewint+or-/ |
| 5: ПАТОРО /pent+or-/ | 10: ДЕСАТОРО /desint+or-/ |

759. Write out in full (consult Appendix I if necessary):

- A. 1. ·х̄А̄Р̄А̄Т̄. 2. ·х̄С̄Ѣ̄К̄Ъ. 3. ·х̄В̄С̄Л̄Ӣ. 4. ·х̄Ѣ̄П̄ӢА̄.
B. 1. ·Ѣ̄Ъ̄Ѣ̄Ѣ̄. 2. ·Ѣ̄Ѣ̄. 3. ·Ѣ̄Ѣ̄Ѣ̄. 4. ·Ѣ̄Ѣ̄Ѣ̄.

760. Translate: .Α. ΔΕΒΑ ΖΩΛΟΔΕΝΑ ΣΤ
 ΨΕΤΥΙΡΩΜΗ ΔΕΣΑΤΥΙ ΤΑΤΗΝ ΟΥΚΡΑΔΟΣΤΕ
 ΤΡΙ ΤΥΙΣΑΨΤΑ ΚΟΝΙ .Β. ΘΡΘ ΠΒΘΘ
 ΦΤ ΘΒΘΘΘΘΘΘ ΘΤΨΘ ΨΘΘΓΘΘΨΤΤΛΘΘ Θ
 ΘΘΨΘΘ ΘΘΠΠΘΘ ΘΘΦΘ

761. Translate: 1. Fifty-four lambs are in the field,
 and a hundred and one calves are in the city. 2. I used to
 have eleven mules, but two men with five daughters stole them
 out of my three fields.

APPENDIX I
CYRILLIC AND GLAGOLITIC
NUMERALS

	Cyrillic	Glagolitic
1	·Ѧ·	·Ҁ·
2	·Ѣ·	·҂·
3	·҃·	·҄·
4	·Ѧ·	·҆·
5	·Ѥ·	·҈·
6	·҆·	·Ҋ·
7	·ѧ·	·Ҍ·
8	·Ѩ·	·Ҏ·
9	·ѩ·	·Ґ·
10	·Ѱ·	·Ғ·
20	·Ѡ·	·Ҕ·
30	·ѡ·	·Җ·
40	·Ѣ·	·Ҙ·
50	·Ѥ·	·Ҝ·
60	·҆·	·Ҟ·
70	·ѧ·	·Ҡ·
80	·Ѩ·	·ң·
90	·ѩ·	·Ҥ·
100	·Ѱ·	·ҧ·

200	.Ā.	.Ḷ.
300	.Ā.	.Ḷ.
400	.Ḷ., .Ḷ.	.Ḷ.
500	.Ḷ.	.Ḷ., .Ḷ.
600	.Ḷ.	.Ḷ.
700	.Ḷ.	.Ḷ.
800	.Ḷ.	.Ḷ.
900	.Ḷ.	.Ḷ.
1000	.Ḷ.	.Ḷ.

Note: See 184 for formation of the teens. Otherwise formation of intermediate numbers corresponds to Arabic decimal usage.

APPENDIX II
SUMMARY OF RULES

Numbers after the dash refer to the paragraph in the text where the rule or a qualification of the rule is discussed.

1. Nasal Infixation -- 72.
2. Derivational Ablaut -- 176.
3. N-Epenthesis -- 317.
4. PPP Vowel Deletion -- 657.
In verbal nouns -- 682.
5. Long-Form Deletion of /oi/ -- 474.
6. Glide Epenthesis -- 288.
Not before imperfect tense suffix /-ēōx-/ -- 382.
Not after noun suffix /-ū-/ -- 585.
After a root-final /ī/, but not after the factitive suffix /-ī-/ -- 673.
7. Consonant-Stem Ablaut -- 581.
8. Doomed Cluster Simplification -- 511.
9. PAPI Glide Insertion -- 565, 638
10. Imperfect Tense Contraction -- 382.
11. Long-Form Reduction to ēū -- 475.
12. Prelateral Dental Stop Deletion -- 626.
13. Long High Vowel Breaking -- 329.
14. Glide Formation -- 253.
15. Root Vowel Modification
Part 1 -- 328.

- Irregularity in /sup-/ "scatter" -- 332.
 Part 2 -- 415.
 List of verbs affected by Part 2 -- 418.
 Irregularities: in /gen-/ "chase" -- 418.4.
 in /gīd-/ "wait" -- 418.8.
16. "Jes" Rule -- 547.
 In /per+d+jisj+s/ "previously, before" -- 687.
17. Pre-Jod Dental Gemination -- 238.
18. Dental Assibilation -- 88.
19. Pre-Jod Palatalization -- 239.
 Blocked by single # -- 472.
 Application in suffixes /-telj-/ and /-ōrj-/ -- 590.
20. Voicing Assimilation -- 89.
21. Velarization of /s/ -- 145.
 After /d̥-/ "give" -- 298.
 Historical change -- 365.
22. Velar Palatalization -- 65.
23. Dental Stop Excrescence -- 359.
24. S-Aorist/D.I. Lengthening -- 126.
 In derived imperfectives -- 67, 68, 666.
 Lengthening in infinitive for /kit-/ "read" and /çwit-/
 "bloom" -- 332.
 Preliminary root vowel modification -- 415, 492.
 In case of disyllabic roots -- 667.11.
 Lengthening in nouns -- 393.
25. Palatal Formation -- 240.
26. W-Fronting -- 330.

In non-present forms of pbsati class verbs with root-final vowels (e.g., /sē-/ "sow") -- 493.

27. Mid-Vowel/Liquid Metathesis -- 169.

In conjugation of /kol-/ "stab" -- 369.

28. Palatal Assimilation -- 241.

29. Double Sibilant Simplification -- 127.

30. Pre-Obstruent Stop Deletion -- 146.

The cluster /dw/ -- 288.

In certain verbs of the ringti class -- 612.

31. Vowel Nasalization -- 66.

32. Long-Form Vowel Nasalization -- 476.

33. Progressive Velar Affricativization -- 242.

In /wix+ōk-/ "every" -- 315.

Not in /s+īk-/ "such" or /wix-/ "all" when theme /oi/ is followed by a consonant -- 316.

Softening of /s-/ "this" -- 320.6, 521.

34. Vowel Fronting -- 243.

35. Pre-Sibilant Denasalization -- 170.

36. Jat Backing -- 147.

37. Shta Formation -- 104.

38. Final Consonant Deletion -- 174.

39. Simplification to Jat -- 171.

40. Pre-Jat Velar Affricativization -- 192.

41. Jer Lengthening -- 244.

42. Unrounding of Long Back Vowels -- 67.

43. Diphthong Simplification -- 173.

Not in imperfect tense suffix /-ēōx-/ -- 381.

44. Long-Form Raising to [Ī] -- 477.
45. Jat Lowering -- 68.
46. Idiosyncratic Jat Raising -- 172.
In imperative -- 458.
47. Jer Formation -- 69.
48. Liquid Vocalization -- 254.
49. Secondary Premarker Nasalization -- 608.
50. Nasal Vowel Lowering -- 245.
51. Voiced Palatal Continuization -- 105.
52. L-Epenthesis -- 246.
53. Nominative Singular Ja-Stem Adjustment -- 394.
54. Labial Glide Fricativization -- 70.
55. Labial Cluster Simplification -- 358.

APPENDIX III
KEY TO EXERCISES

17.

		Front		Back			
		Non-Round				Round	
		Short	Long	Short	Long	Short	Long
High	Oral	ɪ	ʉ, i	X		ɯ	oʏ, ø
Mid	Oral	ɛ	(ē)			o, ɔ	(ø)
	Nasal	X		ɶ	ʌ	X	
Low	Oral			ɛ̃	ɶ		

25.

Sonorant					
Non-Consonantal		Consonantal			
Non-Vocalic			Vocalic		
Glide		Nasal		Liquid	
Front	Back	Labial	Dental	Lateral	Trilled
Palatal	Labial (round)				
f	(w)	M	N	ʌ	ɹ

36.

	Labial		Dental		Palatal		Velar	
	Voiced	Unvo.	Voiced	Unvo.	Voiced	Unvo.	Voiced	Unvo.
Stops	Б	П	Д	Т	Ч	Щ	К	Г
Fricatives (Sibilants)	В	Ф	З	Ц	Ж	Ш	Х	С
Affricates	Ц	Ч	С	Ш	(Ж)	Щ	К	Г

62. S D P

1 nes^o nesev^o nesem^o2 nese^{xi} neset^a nesete3 neset^o nesete, -t^a nes^ot^o

73. 1. 3S 2. 1P 3. 3P 4. 1P 5. 1D 6. 1S

7. 3S 8. 3D, 2P

74. 1. 2S /met+e+xⁱ/ -22→ met+e+^{xi} [mete^{xi}] 2. 3P /wez+o+ntu/
-31→ wez+^o+tu -47→ wez+^o+t^o -54→ vez+^o+t^o [vez^ot^o] 3. 1D /bod+e+w^e/
-45→ bod+e+w^o -54→ bod+e+v^o [bodev^o] 4. 3D, 2P /tep+e+te/ [tepete]
5. 3S /greb+e+tu/ -47→ greb+e+t^o [greb+e+t^o] 6. 1P /plet+e+mu/
-47→ plet+e+m^o [plet+m^o] 7. 1S /wed+om/ -31→ wed+^o -54→ ved+^o
[ved^o] 8. 2D, 3D /greb+e+t^o/ -42→ greb+e+t^a [grebet^a]

75. 1. /greb+e+xⁱ/ -22→ greb+e+^{xi} [grebe^{xi}] 2. /plet+e+t^o/
-42→ plet+e+t^a [pletet^a] 3. /met+o+ntu/ -31→ met+^o+tu -47→ met+^o+t^o
[met^ot^o] 4. /kl^od+e+w^e/ -42→ kl^ad+e+w^e -45→ kl^ad+e+w^o -54→ kl^ad+e+v^o
[kl^adev^o] 5. /gr^uz+e+t^o/ -42→ gr^yz+e+t^a [gr^yzet^a] 6. /kr^od+e+xⁱ/

-22 → krōd+e+ξī -42 → krād+e+ξī [krādeξī] 7. /lēz+om/ -31 → lēz+ō
 -45 → lēz+ō [lēzō] 8. /sēd+θ_{NAS}+e+te/ -1 → sēd+e+te -31 → sēd+e+te
 [sēdete]

76. 1. we two keep 2. they climb 3. he/she/it gnaws
 4. you two/they two sit down

77. 1. КЛАДЕТА 2. ПНЕТЯ 3. ПАДЕМЪ
 4. КРАДЕШИ

79. 1. Е 2. N 3. А 4. С 5. Т 6. СЕ
 7. НЕСЕТЕ 8. НЕСЕТА

81. 1. Ɔ 2. † 3. Q 4. Э 5. 0 6. ƆЭQЭ0Э
 7. QЭ 8. ƆЭQЭ0†

82. 1. A = 1, † = 1 2. C = 200, Q = 200 3. N = 50,
 Ɔ = 70 4. E = 5, Э = 6 5. T = 300, 0 = 300

83. A. 1. 50 2. 200 3. 250 4. 1 5. 251 6. 5 7. 205
 8. 300 9. 255 10. 301 11. 351. 12. 350

B. 1. 370 2. 371 3. 301 4. 300 5. 276 6. 206 7. 6
 8. 271 9. 270

84. 1. ·A· 2. ·E· 3. ·N· 4. ·NA· 5. ·NE·
 6. ·C· 7. ·TN· 8. ·TNE· 9. ·CNA· 10. ·CNE·

85. 1. ·†· 2. ·Э· 3. ·Ɔ· 4. ·Ɔ†· 5. ·ƆЭ·
 6. ·Q· 7. ·0Ɔ· 8. ·0ƆЭ· 9. ·QƆ†· 10. ·QƆЭ·

92. 1. ВЕСТИ 2. ВЕСТИ 3. ГНЕСТИ 4. ПЛЕСТИ

93. 1. /met+tī/ -18→ mes+tī [mestī] 2. nes+tī [nestī]

3. /grūz+tī/ -20→ grūs+tī -42→ grȳs+tī [grȳstī] 4. /klōd+tī/
-18→ klōz+tī -20→ klōs+tī -42→ klās+tī [klāstī]

94. 1. to keep 2. to steal 3. to lead; to convey

4. to pierce

95. 1. ЛѢСТИ 2. САСТИ 3. ПАСТИ 4. ГНЕСТИ

97. 1. А 2. В 3. З 4. И 5. Ж 6. ВЕЗЖ

7. ВЕДЖ 8. НЕСТИ 9. ВЕДЕТА 10. ВЕСТИ

99. 1. † 2. √ 3. ∅ 4. ∑ 5. ⊖ 6. ⊗ 7. ∞

8. ∫ 9. ∫ 10. ∞ 11. √∑∅∞ 12. √∑⊖∞ 13. ∫∑∞∅ 14. √∑∅∑∞†

100. 1. В = 2, √ = 3 2. Ж = --, ∞ = -- 3. И = 8, ⊗ = 20

4. ∫ = 7, ⊖ = 9 5. А = 4, ∅ = 5

101. A. 1. 1 2. 2 3. 50 4. 4 5. 5 6. 300 7. 7 8. 8

9. 200

B. 1. 71 2. 203 3. 375 4. 306 5. 279 6. 20

102. 1. ·CNA· 2. ·TNA· 3. ·CH· 4. ·T3·

5. ·NA· 6. ·CNB·

103. 1. ·QPT· 2. ·PTQ· 3. ·Q8· 4. ·PT8· 5. ·P8·

6. ·QPT·

110. 1. 1D indicative 2. infinitive 3. 3P indicative

K121-K136

121. 1. ·ĀKĀ. 2. ·TĀB. 3. ·ŪF. 4. ·Ā. 5. ·ĀŪ.
6. ·TĀE. 7. ·NĀ. 8. ·TĀ.

122. 1. ·TĀF. 2. ·ĀB. 3. ·TĀF. 4. ·TĀB.
5. ·Ā. 6. ·T. 7. ·TĀF. 8. ·TĀ.

131. 1. 2S, 3S aorist 2. 3P aorist 3. 2P, 3D aorist

132. 1. 1P aorist /nes+s+o+mu/ -24→ nēs+s+o+mu -29→ nē+s+o+mu
-45→ n̄+s+o+mu -47→ n̄+s+o+m̄ [n̄som̄] 2. 1S aorist /plet+s+u/
-18→ ples+s+u/ -24→ plēs+s+u -29→ plē+s+u -45→ pl̄+s+u -47→
pl̄+s+m̄ [pl̄s̄m̄] 3. 3P aorist /bod+s+e+n/ -18→ boz+s+e+n -20→
bos+s+e+n -24→ bōs+s+e+n -29→ bō+s+e+n -31→ bō+s+ē -42→ bā+s+ē
[bāsē]

133.	S	D	P
1	[n̄s̄m̄]	[n̄sov̄]	[n̄som̄]
2	[nese]	[n̄stā]	[n̄ste]
3	[nese]	[n̄ste, -tā]	[n̄s̄ē]
1	/nes+s+u/	/nes+s+o+wē/	/nes+s+o+mu/
2	/nes+e/	/nes+s+tō/	/nes+s+te/
3	/nes+e/	/nes+s+te, -tō/	/nes+s+e+n/

134. 1. /gnet+s+o+wē/ 2. /bod+s+o+mu/ 3. /met+e+Ø/

135. 1. I conveyed 2. thou or he, she, it swept 3. we two
weaved

136. 1. NĀCA 2. BACTA 3. BEAE

K138-K151

138. 1. O 2. M 3. B 4. W 5. T 6. BACB
7. MOTE 8. PNECOMB

140. 1. 9 2. W 3. W 4. A 5. B 6. BACB
7. WTBTE 8. BBTBWB

141. 1. O = 70, 9 = 80 2. T = --, A = --
3. M = 40, B = 60 4. W = --, W = -- 5. B = --, W = 2

142. A. 1. 70 2. 40 3. 41 4. 75 5. 273 6. 347
7. 248 8. 44

B. 1. 80 2. 60 3. 62 4. 386 5. 271 6. 345 7. 84
8. 69

143. 1. KA. 2. MB. 3. N. 4. TBA. 5. CB.
6. TME. 7. CB. 8. CB.

144. 1. 9. 2. 9. 3. 9. 4. 9. 5. 9.
6. 9. 7. 9. 8. 9.

| 149. | S | D | P |
|------|-----------|-----------------|--------------|
| 1 | [rəxɔb] | [rəxovə] | [rəxomb] |
| 2 | [reʃe] | [rəstā] | [rəste] |
| 3 | [reʃe] | [rəste, -tā] | [rəʃe] |
| 1 | /rek+s+u/ | /rek+s+o+wē/ | /rek+s+o+mu/ |
| 2 | /rek+t+θ/ | /rek+s+tō/ | /rek+s+te/ |
| 3 | /rek+t+θ/ | /rek+s+te (tō)/ | /rek+s+e+n/ |

151. 1. /tep+tī/ -30→ te+tī [tetī] 2. /greb+tī/ -20→
greb+tī -30→ gre+tī [gretī]

K152-K163

152. 1. 3P aorist indicative 2. 3P aorist indicative
3. 1D aorist indicative 4. 3D or 2P aorist indicative

153. 1. 1S aorist indicative /tek+s+u/ -21→ tek+x+u -24→
tēk+x+u -30→ tē+x+u -45→ tō+x+u -47→ tō+x+ъ [tōxъ] 2. 2S or 3S
aorist indicative /pek+e/ -22→ peč+e [peče] 3. 2D or 3D aorist
indicative /pek+s+tō/ -24→ pēk+s+tō -30→ pē+s+tō -42→ pē+s+tā
-45→ pē+s+tā 4. infinitive /greb+tī/ -20→ grep+tī -30→ gret+tī
[gretī]

154. 1. /tep+tī/ -30→ te+tī [tetī] 2. /tek+tī/ -22→ teš+čī
-37→ teš+čī [teštī] 3. /rek+e/ -22→ reč+e [reče] 4. /greb+s+o+wē/
-20→ grep+s+o+wē -24→ grēp+s+o+wē -30→ grē+s+o+wē -45→ grē+s+o+wē
-54→ grē+s+o+wē [grēsowē]

155. 1. you two or they two burned 2. I baked 3. they ran
4. to dig or to row

156. 1. ρεϵε 2. τετη 3. χαχομъ 4. ρεша

159. 1. χ 2. α 3. λ 4. ρ 5. π 6. ρεша
7. χαχъ 8. πεϵε 9. πλτсовт

161. 1. € 2. 4 3. 6 4. ρ 5. π 6. ρεσοσ
7. πΔ4ρρρ 8. 6αρπ† 9. ρεαεσοσ

162. 1. ρ = 100, 6 = 100 2. χ = 600, 4 = 600
3. π = 80, π = 90 4. α = 900, € = -- 5. λ = 30, ρ = 50

163. A. 1. 31 2. 82 3. 155 4. 628 5. 994 6. 277
7. 343 8. 638

K163-K180

B. 1. 692 2. 157 3. 1694 4. 263 5. 395 6. 699
7. 126 8. 652

164. 1. $\cdot\rho\pi\eta\cdot$ 2. $\cdot\chi\lambda\alpha\cdot$ 3. $\cdot\rho\lambda\beta\cdot$ 4. $\cdot\alpha\mu\alpha\cdot$
5. $\cdot\alpha\kappa\zeta\cdot$ 6. $\cdot\chi\pi\beta\cdot$ 7. $\cdot\rho\omicron\eta\cdot$ 8. $\cdot\tau\lambda\epsilon\cdot$

165. 1. $\cdot\zeta\pi\tau\cdot$ 2. $\cdot\bar{\zeta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\upsilon}\cdot$ 3. $\cdot\bar{\zeta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\eta}\cdot$ 4. $\cdot\zeta\bar{\zeta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\rho}\cdot$
5. $\cdot\zeta\bar{\zeta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\rho}\cdot$ 6. $\cdot\bar{\zeta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\theta}\cdot$ 7. $\cdot\pi\tau\bar{\rho}\cdot$ 8. $\cdot\zeta\bar{\zeta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\rho}\cdot$

| 167. | S | D | P |
|------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| V | [grāde] | [grādā] | [grādī] |
| N | [grādъ] | " | " |
| A | " | " | [grādŷ] |
| G | [grādā] | [grādū] | [grādъ] |
| L | [grād̄] | " | [grād̄xъ] |
| D | [grādū] | [grādomā] | [grādomъ] |
| I | [grādomъ] | " | [grādŷ] |

178. 1. GS or V/N/AD 2. IS 3. AP or IP

179. 1. VS /gī+w+ot+e/ -22→ $\zeta\bar{\iota}$ +w+ot+e -51→ $\zeta\bar{\iota}$ +w+ot+e
-54→ $\zeta\bar{\iota}$ +v+ot+e [$\zeta\bar{\iota}$ ivote] 2. DS or G/LD /swit+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ou/ -2→
swoit+ou -39→ swēt+ou -43→ swēt+ū -45→ swēt+ū -54→ svēt+ū
[svētū] 3. LS /greb+ \emptyset _{NOM}+oi/ -2→ grob+oi -39→ grob+ē -45→
grob+̄ [grob̄] V/NP same as LS, except: -45→ grob+̄ -46→ grob+ī
[grobī]

180. 1. /gol+s+o+mi/ -27→ glō+s+o+mi -42→ glā+s+o+mi
-47→ glā+s+o+мъ [glāsomъ] 2. /gord+o+mu rek+om/ -27→ grōd+o+mu

K180-K190

rek+om -31→ grōd+o+mu rek+ō -42→ grād+o+mu rek+ō -47→ grād+o+mъ
 rek+ō [grādomъ rekō] 3. /gol+s+o+mō/ -27→ glō+s+o+mō -42→
 glā+s+o+mā [glāsomā]

181. 1. thou sayest to the city 2. thou didst weave (or
 he wove) the hair(s) 3. The voice of Jesus carried the gift of
 light to the people. 4. O Jerusalem, city of peace!

182. 1. СЪНОМЪ ГРОВА 2. БРАТА ДОМА ЛАЗАРА
 ВЪСТЕ МУРЪ ИСОУСОУ 3. ЖЕЖЕМЪ ГРАДЪЛ

185. 1. γ 2. ψ 3. ι 4. ου, ϑ 5. τλ
 6. ΓΡЪΛΖЖТЪ ГРОВА 7. МУРЪ ИѢСОУСЪ 8. ГЛАСЪ
 НАРОДА ІЕРОУСАЛИМА МОЖЕТЪ РЕЦИ. ІСОУСЕ.
 СВѢТЕ МИРА

187. 1. ϑτ 2. ρ 3. ψ 4. τ, ι 5. ϑ 6. ϑϑϑϑϑϑ
 ϑϑψϑ ϑϑϑϑ 7. ϑϑϑτϑϑϑϑϑ ϑϑϑϑϑϑ 8. τϑϑϑϑϑϑ
 ϑϑϑϑ ϑϑϑϑϑϑϑϑ

188. 1. ψ = --, ϑ = 800 2. τλ = --, ϑτ = --
 3. ϑ = 400, ϑ = 400 4. γ = 400, ρ = -- 5. ι = 10, τ = 10

189. A. 1. 988 2. 437 3. 412 4. 683 5. 438 6. 951
 7. 414 8. 135

B. 1. 814 2. 419 3. 1687 4. 1495 5. 1876 6. 843
 7. 662 8. 487

190. 1. .ΑΠΗ. 2. .ϑϑϑ. 3. .χβτ. 4. .ϑλδ.
 5. .ρκβ. 6. .ϑΓτ. 7. .χπϑ. 8. .ρητ.

K191-199

191. 1. .𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌶. 2. .𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌶. 3. .𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌶. 4. .𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌶.
5. .𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌶. 6. .𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌶. 7. .𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌶. 8. .𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌶.

| 194. | S | D | P |
|------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| V | [grēʃe] | [grēxā] | [grēʃī] |
| N | [grēxъ] | " | " |
| A | " | " | [grēxȳ] |
| G | [grēxā] | [grēxū] | [grēxъ] |
| L | [grēʃe] | " | [grēʃeъ] |
| D | [grēxū] | [grēxomā] | [grēxomъ] |
| I | [grēxomъ] | " | [grēxȳ] |
| V | /grēx+e/ | /grēx+ō/ | /grēx+oi/ |
| N | /grēx+u/ | " | " |
| A | " | " | /grēx+o+ns/ |
| G | /grēx+ō/ | /grēx+ou/ | /grēx+u/ |
| L | /grēx+oi/ | " | /grēx+oi+su/ |
| D | /grēx+ou/ | /grēx+o+mō/ | /grēx+o+mu/ |
| I | /grēx+o+mi/ | " | /grēx+ū/ |

198. 1. VS 2. V/NP 3. LP

199. 1. VS /bog+e/ -22→ boʒ+e -51→ boʒ+e [boʒe] 2. LS or
V/NP LS: /wēk+oi/ -39→ wēk+ē -40→ wēç+ē -45→ wēç+ē -54→ wēç+ē
[wēçē] V/NP: -45→ wēç+ē -46→ wēç+ī -54→ wēç+ī [wēçī] 3. LP
/wirg+_{NOM}oi+xu/ -2→ worg+oi+xu -27→ wrōg+oi+xu -39→ wrōg-ē+xu
-40→ wrōç+ē+xu -42→ wrāç+ē+xu -45→ wrāç+ē+xu -47→ wrāç+ē+xъ -54→
wrāç+ē+xъ [vrāçēxъ]

200. 1. /wēk+oi+xu/ -39→ wēk+ē+xu -40→ wēç+ē+xu -45→ wāç+ā+xu
 -47→ wāç+ā+xъ -54→ vāç+ā+xъ [vāç+ā+xъ] 2. /kilowēk+e/ -22→ çlowēç+e
 -45→ çlowāç+e -54→ çlovāç+e [çlovāç+e] 3. /droug+oi/ -39→ droug+ē
 -40→ drouz+ē -43→ drūz+ē -45→ drūz+ē -46→ drūz+ī [drūzī]

201. 1. The friends carried the gifts to Lazarus. 2. Sins burn people. 3. The enemies are burning the two cities.

202. 1. ОУЧЕНИЦИ ГЛАСЪЛ НѢСА СВѢТЪ
 ЧЛОВѢКОМЪ ГРАДОУ 2. ЧЛОВѢКЪ РЕЧЕ ДРОУГОМЪ.
 ВѢЦИ ЖИВОТА МОЖТЪ ТѢТИ ВРАГЪЛ 3. ДРОУЖЕ.
 БРАТА СТРИЖЕТЕ ВЛАСЪЛ ЛАЗОРА

208. 1. Thus I speak for the sake of the people about peace.
 2. Lazarus already is cutting the hair of the brothers and the friends.
 3. The disciples carried the light of Jesus into the houses of the people.

209. 1. НЕ ЖЕЖЕТЪ ЛИ СВѢТЪ МИРА ГРѢХЪЛ
 ЧЛОВѢКА 2. ДРОУСИ БРАТОУ ЛАЗОРА ВЕЗЖТЪ
 МУРЪ ИЗ ИЕРОУСАЛИМА 3. АЩЕ ИСОУСЪ
 ЕЩЕ РЕЧЕТЪ О ГРѢСѢХЪ И ВРАСѢХЪ
 ЖИВОТА. ТО БОГЪ ЕЩЕ ВЕДЕТЪ ОУЧЕНИКЪЛ
 КЪ ВѢКОУ СВѢТА

213. 1. Ц 2. Ѡ 3. Ъ 4. Ю 5. S 6. ДРОУСИ
 НЕСЖТЪ МУРЪ 7. ОУЧЕНИЦИ ЮЖЕ ВЕДЖТЪ
 СВѢТОМЪ МИРА НАРОДЪ ѠТЪ ГРѢХЪ

K224-K234

224. 1. L/DS or V/N/AP 2. IS 3. GS or V/N/AP

225. 1. GS or V/N/AP /dēw+ō+ns/ -31→ dēw+ō+s -35→ dēw+ū+s
-38→ dēw+ū -42→ dēw+ȳ -45→ dāw+ȳ -54→ dāv+ȳ [dāvȳ] 2. IS /gen+o+jom/
-22→ žen+o+jom -31→ žen+o+jō -51→ žen+o+jō [ženojō] 3. L/DS or
V/N/AP /wold+ūk+oi/ -27→ wlōd+ūk+oi -39→ wlōd+ūk+ē -40→ wlōd+ūç+ē
-42→ wlād+yç+ē -45→ wlād+yç+ā -54→ vlād+yç+ā [vlādȳçā]

226. 1. /pekter+ō+xu/ -22→ pešçer+ō+xu -37→ pešçter+ō+xu -42→
pešçter+ā+xu -47→ pešçter+ā+xъ [pešçterāxъ] 2. /nog+ō+mō/ -42→ nog+ā+mā
[nogāmā] 3. /ronk+ou/ -31→ rōk+ou -43→ rōk+ū [rōkū]

227. 1. Thomas and Lazarus led the two sisters into the cave.
2. In their two hands the rulers carry glory and strength.
3. The ruler carries truth in his head.

228. 1. РѦЦѦ ТѦМЪ НЕ МОЖЕТЕ ТѦТИ
СЛОУГѦ МАРЬТѦ 2. МАРЬТО И ФЕЛИЦИТО.
ВѦРОМЪ ВЕЗЕТА СИЛѦ ВЛАДѦЦѦ НАРОДА

230.

| | | | |
|-------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| V/N/A | [māsto] | [māstā] | [māstā] |
| G | [māstā] | [māstū] | [māstъ] |
| L | [māstā] | " | [māstāxъ] |
| D | [māstū] | [māstomā] | [māstomъ] |
| I | [māstomъ] | " | [māstȳ] |

233. 1. GS or V/N/AP 2. LS or V/N/AD 3. DS or G/LD

234. 1. V/N/AS /sel+o/ [selo] 2. LS or V/N/AD /wēk+oi/

-39→ wēk+ē -40→ wēç+ē -45→ wāç+ā -54→ vāç+ā [vāçā] 3. IS
 /mōz+sl+o+mi/ -20→ mōs+sl+o+mi -29→ mō+sl+o+mi -42→ mā+sl+o+mi
 -47→ mā+sl+o+mь [māslomь]

235. 1. /greb+l+ū/ -42→ /greb+l+ȳ/ [grebl̄ȳ] 2. /bog+istw+o+mi/
 -22→ /bož+istw+o+mi/ -47→ bož+ьstw+o+mь -51→ bož+ьstw+o+mь -54→
 bož+ьstv+o+mь [božьstvomь] 3. /dē+l+oi+xu/ -39→ dē+l+ē+xu -45→
 dā+l+ā+xu -47→ dā+l+ā+xь [dālāxь]

236. 1. The works of the divinity will lie down into the
 two villages. 2. We row not with oars but with our hands.

237. 1. МАРЬТА КЛАДЕТЬ МАСЛО НА
 ВѢЦѢ ЛАЗОРА 2. ДѢЛО ЛѢТА ГНЕТЕТЬ
 ЧЛОВѢЧЬСТВО НАРОДА СЕЛѢ

| 251. | M jo-stem | N jo-stem | F ja-stem | |
|-------|-----------|-----------|-----------|--------|
| V | [mōžū] | [poļe] | [dūše] | |
| N | [mōžь] | " | [dūšā] | |
| A | " | " | [dūšō] | |
| S | G | [mōžā] | [poļā] | [dūšē] |
| L | [mōžī] | [poļī] | [dūšī] | |
| D | [mōžū] | [poļū] | " | |
| I | [mōžemь] | [poļemь] | [dūšejō] | |
| ----- | | | | |
| V/N/A | [mōžā] | [poļī] | [dūšī] | |
| D | G/L | [mōžū] | [poļū] | [dūšū] |
| D/I | [mōžemā] | [poļemā] | [dūšāmā] | |
| ----- | | | | |

256. 1. AP 2. LS or V/N/AD or IP 3. LP

| | | | | |
|-------|-------|----------------|---------------|-----------------|
| | I | /mong+j+u/ | /pol+j+u/ | /doux+j+o+m̄/ |
| | D | /mong+j+o+mu/ | /pol+j+o+mu/ | /doux+j+o+mu/ |
| | L | /mong+j+o+ixu/ | /pol+j+o+ixu/ | /doux+j+o+ixu/ |
| | G | /mong+j+u/ | /pol+j+u/ | /doux+j+u/ |
| | A | /mong+j+o+ns/ | " | " |
| | V/N | /mong+j+o+̄/ | /pol+j+o+̄/ | /doux+j+o+̄+ns/ |
| ----- | | | | |
| | D/I | /mong+j+o+m̄o/ | /pol+j+o+m̄o/ | /doux+j+o+m̄o/ |
| D | G/L | /mong+j+ou/ | /pol+j+ou/ | /doux+j+ou/ |
| | V/N/A | /mong+j+o+̄/ | /pol+j+o+̄/ | /doux+j+o+̄/ |
| ----- | | | | |
| | I | /mong+j+o+m̄/ | /pol+j+o+m̄/ | /doux+j+o+̄om/ |
| | D | /mong+j+ou/ | /pol+j+ou/ | " |
| | L | /mong+j+o+̄/ | /pol+j+o+̄/ | /doux+j+o+̄/ |
| S | G | /mong+j+o+̄/ | /pol+j+o+̄/ | /doux+j+o+̄+ns/ |
| | A | " | " | /doux+j+om/ |
| | N | /mong+j+u/ | " | /doux+j+o+̄/ |
| | V | /mong+j+ou/ | /pol+j+o+̄/ | /doux+j+o+̄/ |

| | | | | |
|---|----------------------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| | I | [mō̄j̄i] | [pō̄j̄i] | [dū̄j̄am̄i] |
| | D | [mō̄j̄emp̄] | [pō̄j̄emp̄] | [dū̄j̄amp̄] |
| | L | [mō̄j̄ix̄p̄] | [pō̄j̄ix̄p̄] | [dū̄j̄ix̄p̄] |
| P | G | [mō̄j̄p̄] | [pō̄j̄p̄] | [dū̄j̄p̄] |
| | A | [mō̄j̄ē] | " | " |
| | V/N | [mō̄j̄i] | [pō̄ja] | [dū̄j̄ē] |
| | M j̄o-stem N j̄o-stem F j̄a-stem | | | |

K251-K256

K267-K280

267. 1. $\text{HA} = --, \text{XE} = --$ 2. $\text{O} = 9, \text{O} = --$ 3. $\text{HX} = --,$
 $\text{OE} = --$ 4. $\text{h} = --, \text{M} = 30$ 5. $\text{O} = 500, \text{E} = 500$

268. A. 1. 2569 2. 3799 3. 9999 4. 9768 5. 8597
 6. 6768 7. 9599 8. 6887

B. 1. 531 2. 1518 3. 432 4. 1587 5. 734 6. 949
 7. 525 8. 636

269. 1. $\cdot\overline{\text{Ф}}\overline{\text{К}}\overline{\text{И}}$. 2. $\times\cdot\overline{\text{А}}\overline{\text{Л}}\overline{\text{А}}$. 3. $\times\cdot\overline{\text{А}}\overline{\text{Ф}}\overline{\text{У}}\overline{\text{З}}$. 4. $\cdot\overline{\text{П}}\overline{\text{З}}\overline{\text{О}}$.
 5. $\times\cdot\overline{\text{О}}\overline{\text{Ф}}\overline{\text{О}}\overline{\text{А}}$. 6. $\times\cdot\overline{\text{И}}\overline{\text{П}}\overline{\text{З}}\overline{\text{О}}$. 7. $\times\cdot\overline{\text{О}}\overline{\text{П}}\overline{\text{М}}\overline{\text{В}}$. 8. $\times\cdot\overline{\text{С}}\overline{\text{Ф}}\overline{\text{З}}\overline{\text{С}}$.

270. 1. $\cdot\overline{\text{А}}\overline{\text{В}}\overline{\text{М}}\overline{\text{В}}$. 2. $\cdot\overline{\text{Э}}\overline{\text{О}}\overline{\text{Э}}$. 3. $\cdot\overline{\text{Б}}\overline{\text{М}}\overline{\text{В}}$. 4. $\cdot\overline{\text{О}}\overline{\text{Г}}\overline{\text{О}}$.
 5. $\cdot\overline{\text{О}}\overline{\text{М}}\overline{\text{Э}}$. 6. $\cdot\overline{\text{А}}\overline{\text{В}}\overline{\text{В}}\overline{\text{О}}$. 7. $\cdot\overline{\text{О}}\overline{\text{М}}\overline{\text{Э}}$. 8. $\cdot\overline{\text{А}}\overline{\text{В}}\overline{\text{Э}}\overline{\text{С}}$.

276. 1. 2S or 3S 2. 2S or 3S 3. 1D

277. 1. 2D or 3D /sĕk+e+tō/ -22→ sĕĉ+e+tō -42→ sĕĉ+e+tā -45→
 sĕĉ+e+tā [sĕĉetā] 2. 2S or 3S /mog+e+θ/ -22→ moʒ+e -51→ moʒ+e
 [moʒe] 3. 3P /pōs+o+n/ -31→ pōs+ō -42→ pās+ō [pāsō]

278. 1. /klōd+o+mu/ -42→ klād+o+mu -47→ klād+o+mъ [klādomъ]
 2. /sēd+e+θ/ -45→ sād+e [sāde] 3. /krōd+o+n/ -31→ krōd+ō -42→
 krād+ō [krādō]

279. 1. Thomas stole the burden of the two brothers.
 2. We laid the oars onto the shoulders of the horse. 3. We
 were able to sit down near the house.

280. 1. $\text{МАРЬТА ПАСЕ ДАРЪ ОТЪ ТОМЪ}$
 2. $\text{МОГОВЪ ЛЕЩИ БЛИЗЪ СВѢТА}$

3. ሆገገገገ ገገገገ ገገ ገገገገ ገ ሆገገገ ገገገገገ
ሆገገገ ገገ ገገገገገ

| | 285. | "be" | "give" | "eat" | "know" | "have" |
|---|------|----------|--------|--------|----------|---------|
| | 1 | jesm̃ | dām̃ | jām̃ | vām̃ | īmām̃ |
| S | 2 | jesī | dāsī | jāsī | vāsī | īmāṣī |
| P | 3 | jest̃ | dāst̃ | jāst̃ | vāst̃ | īmāt̃ |
| r | 1 | jesvā | dāvā | jāvā | vāvā | īmāvā |
| e | D 2 | jestā | dāstā | jāstā | vāstā | īmātā |
| s | 3 | jeste | dāste | jāste | vāste | īmāte |
| D | 1 | jesm̃ | dām̃ | jām̃ | vām̃ | īmām̃ |
| 2 | P 2 | jeste | dāste | jāste | vāste | īmāte |
| 3 | 3 | sōt̃ | dādēt̃ | jādēt̃ | vādēt̃ | īmōt̃ |
| n | 1 | b̃ỹx̃ | dāx̃ | jās̃ | vādāx̃ | īmāx̃ |
| t | S 2 | b̃ỹ | dā | jā | vādā | īmā |
| | 3 | b̃ỹ | dā | jā | vādā | īmā |
| A | 1 | b̃ỹxovā | dāxovā | jāsovā | vādāxovā | īmāxovā |
| O | D 2 | b̃ỹstā | dāstā | jāstā | vādāstā | īmāstā |
| r | 3 | b̃ỹste | dāste | jāste | vādāste | īmāste |
| i | 1 | b̃ỹxom̃ | dāxom̃ | jāsom̃ | vādāxom̃ | īmāxom̃ |
| s | P 2 | b̃ỹste | dāste | jāste | vādāste | īmāste |
| t | 3 | b̃ỹṣ̃ē | dāṣ̃ē | jāṣ̃ē | vādāṣ̃ē | īmāṣ̃ē |

Future of "be":

| | S | D | P |
|---|--------|--------|--------|
| 1 | bōdō | bōdevā | bōdem̃ |
| 2 | bōdeṣī | bōdetā | bōdete |
| 3 | bōdet̃ | bōdete | bōdōt̃ |

289. 1. 3P future /bū+d+∅_{NAS}+o+ntu/ -1→ būn+d+o+ntu -31→ bū+d+ō+tu -47→ bū+d+ō+тъ -50→ bō+d+ō+тъ [bōdōtъ] 2. 2S present /īm+ō+xī/ -22→ īm+ō+ξī -42→ īm+ā+ξī [īmāξī] 3. 1S aorist /wēd+ē+s+u/ -21→ wēd+ē+x+u -45→ wād+ā+x+u -47→ wād+ā+x+ъ -54→ vād+ā+x+ъ [vādāxъ] 4. 1D present /dō+d+wē/ -30→ dō+wē -42→ dā+wē -45→ dā+wā -54→ dā+vā [dāvā] 5. 1S present /ēd+mi/ -6→ jēd+mi -30→ jē+mi -36→ jō+mi -42→ jā+mi -47→ jā+mъ [jāmъ] 6. 2S present /es+sī/ -6→ jes+sī -29→ je+sī [jesī] 7. 3P present /s+o+ntu/ -31→ s+ō+tu -47→ s+ō+тъ [sōtъ] 8. 1S present /wēd+mi/ -30→ wē+mi -45→ wā+mi -47→ wā+mъ -54→ vā+mъ [vāmъ]

290. 1. /bū+s+u/ -21→ bū+x+u -42→ by+x+u -47→ bȳ+x+ъ [bȳxъ] 2. /īm+ē+s+∅/ -38→ īm+ē -45→ īm+ā [īmā] 3. /dō+d+te/ -18→ dō+z+te -20→ dō+s+te -42→ dā+s+te [dāste] 4. /es+wē/ -6→ jes+wē -45→ jes+wā -54→ jes+vā [jesvā] 5. /wēd+ē+s+e+n/ -21→ wēd+ē+x+e+n -22→ wēd+ē+š+ē+n -31→ wēd+ē+ξ+ē -45→ wād+ā+ξ+ē -54→ vād+ā+ξ+ē [vādāξē] 6. /bū+d+∅_{NAS}+om/ -1→ būn+d+om -31→ bū+d+ō -50→ bō+d+ō [bōdō] 7. /wēd+tu/ -18→ wēz+tu -20→ wēs+tu -45→ wās+tu -47→ wās+тъ -54→ vās+тъ [vāstъ] 8. /dō+d+e+ntu/ -31→ dō+d+ē+tu -42→ dā+d+ē+tu -47→ dā+d+ē+тъ [dādētъ]

299. 1. I know that Jesus is in Jerusalem. 2. Doctor and servant, are you not disciples of Jesus? 3. We two know, leader, that the people do not have peace. But God gives the people peace.

300. 1. ВЪ ГРАДѢ НАРОДЪ НАСТЪ
ПЪТИЦА . ПОЛЪА БО И МОРЕ НЕ ИМЖТЪ
МИРЪ 2. АЩЕ ВРАСИ ВЛАДЪКЪЛ МИРА

СЖТЪ СЛОУГЪЛ ГРЪХА. ТО РЖКА БОГА
ИМАТЪ ДАТИ ПРАВЪДЖ НАРОДОУ

3. 𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰𐌸𐌰 𐌸𐌸+𐌸𐌰 𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸 𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸 𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸.
𐌸 𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸 𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸 𐌸𐌸+𐌸𐌸𐌸 𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸 𐌸𐌸𐌸𐌸

306. 1. M/N/FLS; FDS; N/FN/AD /sloip+oi/ -39→ slēp+ē
-45→ slāp+ā [slāpā] MNP /sloip+oi/ -39→ slēp+ē -45→ slāp+ā -46→
slāp+ī [slāpī] 2. MN/AS; M/N/FGP /bouj+u/ -34→ bouj+i -41→ bouj+ī
-43→ būj+ī [būjī] 3. M/NLP /bol+g+oi+xu/ -27→ blō+g+oi+xu -39→
blō+g+ē+xu -40→ blō+z+ē+xu -42→ blā+z+ē+xu -45→ blā+z+ā+xu -47→
[blāzāxъ] 4. M/NGS; FNS; MN/AD; NN/AP /dīw+ij+ō/ -34→ dīw+ij+ē
-36→ dīw+ij+ō -41→ dīw+īj+ō -42→ dīw+īj+ā -54→ dīv+īj+ā [dīvījā]
5. M/NDP /ob+itj+o+mu/ -17→ ob+ittj+o+mu -18→ ob+istj+o+mu -19→
ob+isṭ+o+mu -25→ ob+isṭ+o+mu -28→ ob+iṣṭ+o+mu -34→ ob+iṣṭ+e+mu
-37→ ob+iṣṭ+e+mu -47→ ob+ьṣṭ+e+мъ [obьṣṭemъ] 6. M/NIS /teng+ik+
o+mi/ -22→ tenṣ+ik+o+mi -31→ tēṣ+ik+o+mi -47→ tēṣ+ьk+omъ -51→
tēṣ+ьk+o+мъ [tēṣьkomъ]

307. 1. /dilg+ō+mō/ -42→ dilg+ā+mā -47→ dьlg+ā+mā -48→
dļg+ā+mā [dļgāmā] 2. /nōg+oi/ -39→ nōg+ē -40→ nōz+ē -42→ nāz+ē
-45→ nāz+ā [nāzā] 3. /dorg+e/ -22→ dorž+e -27→ drōž+e -42→ drāž+e
-51→ drāž+e [drāže] 4. /soux+oi/ -39→ soux+ē -40→ souṣ+ē -43→
sūṣ+ē -45→ sūṣ+ā -46→ sūṣ+ī [sūṣī] 5. /bog+ij+o+mu/ -22→ bož+ij+o+mu
-34→ bož+ij+e+mu -41→ bož+īj+e+mu -47→ bož+īj+e+мъ -51→ bož+īj+e+мъ
[božījemъ] 6. /lig+uk+oi+xu/ -39→ lig+uk+ē+xu -40→ lig+uṣ+ē+xu
-45→ lig+uṣ+ā+xu -47→ lьg+ьṣ+ā+xъ [lьgьṣāxъ]

jīn+o+go [jīnogo] 6. M/N/FG/LD /t+oi+ou/ -14→ t+oj+ou -34→ t+oj+eu
-43→ t+oj+ū [tojū]

320. 1. /k+o+līk+oi/ -33→ k+o+līç+oi -39→ k+o+līç+ē -45→
k+o+līç+ā -46→ k+o+līç+ī [kolīçī] 2. /ow+oi+o+ns/ -14→ ow+oj+o+ns
-31→ ow+oj+ō+s -34→ ow+oj+ē+s -38→ ow+oj+ē̄ -54→ ov+oj+ē̄ [ovojē̄]
(or /ow+oi+ō+ns/ -14→ ow+oj+ō+ns -31→ etc.) 3. /per+du+j+o+jom/
-3→ per+dun+j+o+jom -19→ per+dun+o+jom -27→ prē+dun+o+jom -31→
prē+dun+o+jō -34→ prē+dun+e+jō -45→ prā+dun+e+jō -47→ prā+d̄un+e+jō
[prād̄nejō] 4. /j+o+mi+ge/ -22→ j+o+mi+že -34→ j+e+mi+že -47→ j+e+m̄b+že
-51→ j+e+m̄b+že [jem̄bže] 5. /wix+ōk+o+mi/ -33→ wiş+ōk+o+mi -34→ wiş+
ēk+o+mi -36→ wiş+ōk+o+mi -42→ wiş+āk+o+mi -47→ w̄ş+āk+o+m̄b -54→
w̄ş+āk+o+m̄b [w̄şākom̄b] 6. /s+o+līk+oi/ -33→ ş+o+līç+oi -34→ ş+e+
līç+ei -43→ ş+e+līç+ī [şelīçī]

324. 1. ТѢСОМЪ ГЛАВѦ ДѢВЪІ . ДѢВА
ВЕДЕ ВРАГЪІ КЪ ГРАДОУ 2. ѠѠѠѠ ѠѠѠѠ
ѠѠѠѠѠѠ ѠѠѠѠѠѠ ѠѠ ѠѠѠѠ . ѠѠѠѠѠѠ ѠѠѠѠѠѠ
ѠѠ ѠѠѠѠ

325. 1. СЕЛО . ВЪ НѢМЪ ЖЕ ДѢВА БРАТА
ИМѢСТЕ СВОЕ ДѢЛО . БЪІСТЪ ДИВИЕ И
ГРѦБО 2. ѠѠѠѠ ѠѠѠѠѠѠѠѠ ѠѠѠѠ ѠѠѠѠѠѠѠѠ
ѠѠѠѠѠѠ ѠѠѠѠѠѠѠѠ ѠѠѠѠѠѠѠѠ

326. 1. He led our disciples into the city in which many
leaders have their houses. 2. My works are as many as yours.

K338-K361

aorist /gir+s+θ/ -15→ NOT APPLICABLE (see 337) -22→ žir+s -38→ žir
 -47→ žbr -48→ žr -51→ žr [žr] 5. 3S present /trou+e+tu/ -14→ trow+
 e+tu -47→ trow+e+tb -54→ trov+e+tb [trovetb] 6. 1D present /ou+nū+
 e+wē/ -13→ ou+nuu+e+wē -14→ ou+nuw+e+wē -26→ ou+nuj+e+wē -41→ ou+nūj+
 e+wē -42→ ou+nūj+e+wē -43→ ū+nūj+e+wē -45→ ū+nūj+e+wā -54→ ū+nūj+e+vā
 [ūnūjevā]

339. 1. 2S or 3S aorist /klin+s+θ/ -15→ klen+s -24→ klēn+s
 -31→ klē+s -38→ klē [klē] 2. 3P aorist /bī+s+e+n/ -21→ bī+x+e+n
 -22→ bī+ξ+e+n -31→ bī+ξ+ē [bīξē] 3. 3P present /geld+o+ntu/ -22→
 želd+o+ntu -27→ žlēd+o+ntu -31→ žlēd+ō+ntu -45→ žlād+ō+ntu -47→
 žlād+ō+tb -51→ žlād+ō+tb [žlādōtb] 4. 2D or 3D present /kirt+e+tō/
 -22→ čirt+e+tō -42→ čirt+e+tā -47→ čbrt+e+tā -48→ črt+e+tā
 [črtetā] 5. 1S aorist /welk+s+u/ -21→ welk+x+u -24→ wēlk+x+u -27→
 wlēk+x+u -30→ wlē+x+u -45→ wlā+x+u -47→ wlā+x+tb -54→ vlā+x+tb [vlāxb]
 6. 3D or 2P present -13→ kruu+e+te -14→ krow+e+te -26→ kruj+e+te
 -41→ krūj+e+te -42→ krūj+e+te [krūjete]

340. 1. I bind 2. thou didst close or he/she/it closed
 3. he/she/it pours 4. thou didst take or he/she/it took
 5. I counted or read 6. we two blow 7. we cursed 8. they roar

341. 1. ВРѢЖЕ 2. ЖРѢША 3. ПЬНЕМЪ 4. ЖЛѢДЕТА
 5. ЖБЕЖЕ 6. ВРАТѢЖЕ 7. ПРѢЖЕША ПРѢЖЕША ПРѢЖЕША
 8. ЖБЕЖЕ

361. 1. /ob+wī+s+o+mu/ -21→ ob+wī+x+o+mu -47→ ob+wī+x+o+mъ
 -54→ ob+vī+x+o+mъ -55→ ob+ī+x+o+mъ [obīxomъ] we wrapped around

K361-K367

2. /īz+ronk+ō+ns/ -23→ īzd+ronk+ō+ns -31→ īzd+rōk+ō+s -35→ īzd+rōk+ū+s
 -38→ īzd+rōk+ū -42→ īzd+rōk+ȳ [īzdrōkȳ] from the hand 3. /wuz+klōd+u/
 -20→ wus+klōd+u -42→ wus+klād+u -47→ w̄s+klād+ъ -54→ v̄s+klād+ъ
 [v̄sklādъ] I laid up 4. /ob+im+e+xī/ -22→ ob+im+e+šī -47→ ob+ъm+e+šī
 [obъmešī] thou dost embrace 5. /zō+kin+s+ø/ -15→ zō+ken+s -22→
 zō+çen+s -24→ zō+çēn+s -31→ zō+çē+s -38→ zō+çē -42→ zā+çē [zāçē]
 thou didst conceive or she conceived a child 6. /īz+rek+s+e+n/
 -21→ īz+rek+x+e+n -22→ īz+rek+š+e+n -23→ īzd+rek+š+e+n -24→ īzd+
 rēk+š+e+n -30→ īzd+rē+š+e+n -31→ īzd+rē+š+ē -45→ īzd+rā+š+ē [īzdrāšē]

362. 1. We two cut off the heads of the enemies. 2. I
 inflamed the hearts of the disciples with the gospel. 3. The
 servants of an evil ruler crucified Jesus.

363. ·Ā· ВЪСН ОУЧЕНИЦИ ОУМРѢША ВЪ
 ВѢРѢ БОГА ·Б· МАРЪТА СЪПЛЕТЕ СВОНА
 ВЛАСЪЛ И ОУМЪЛ СВОЮЪ ЛИЦЕ И СВОИ РЪЦЪ
 ·В· ~~ОУМЪЛ~~ ~~СВОЮЪ~~ ~~ЛИЦЕ~~ ~~И~~ ~~СВОИ~~ ~~РЪЦЪ~~

| 367. | S | D | P |
|------------|--------|---------|---------|
| 1 | koļō | koļevā | koļemъ |
| Present 2 | koļešī | koļetā | koļete |
| 3 | koļetъ | koļete | koļōtъ |
| ----- | ----- | ----- | ----- |
| 1 | klāхъ | klāxovā | klāxomъ |
| Aorist 2 | klā | klāstā | klāste |
| 3 | klā | klāste | klāšē |
| ----- | ----- | ----- | ----- |
| Infinitive | klātī | | |

372. 1. 3S present /ob+gī+w+e+tu/ -22→ ob+ǰī+w+e+tu -30→ o+ǰī+w+e+tu -47→ o+ǰī+w+e+tb̄ -51→ o+ǰī+w+e+tb̄ -54→ o+ǰī+v+e+tb̄ [oǰīvetb̄] he/she/it comes to life 2. 2S or 3S aorist /per+bor+s+θ/ -24→ per+bōr+s -27→ prē+brō+s -38→ prē+brō -42→ prē+brā -45→ prā+brā [prābrā] thou didst defeat or he/she/it defeated 3. 1S aorist /su+ī+d+tu/ -3→ su+n+ī+d+tu -47→ s̄bn+ī+d+tb̄ [s̄bnīd̄b̄] I came down 4. /su+mel+j+o+ntu/ -19→ su+meļ+o+ntu -31→ su+meļ+ō+tu -47→ s̄b+meļ+ō+tb̄ [s̄bmeļōtb̄] 3P present they grind 5. 3D or 2P present /ob+stō+θ_{NAS}+e+te/ -1→ ob+stōn+e+te -20→ op+stōn+e+te -30→ o+stōn+e+te -42→ o+stān+e+te [ostānete] they two or you will remain 6. 1P present /prī+īz+gī+w+e+mu/ -6→ prī+jī+gī+w+e+mu -22→ prī+jīz+ǰī+w+e+mu -28→ prī+jīǰ+ǰī+w+e+mu -37→ prī+jīǰ+đī+w+e+mu -47→ prī+jīǰ+đī+w+e+m̄b̄ -54→ prī+jīǰ+đī+v+e+m̄b̄ [prījīǰđīvem̄b̄] we spend in addition

373. 1. 2S or 3S aorist /ob+ret+e+θ/ -45→ ob+rāt+e [obrāte] thou didst find or he/she/it found 2. 2S or 3S aorist /gin+s+θ/ -15→ gen+s -22→ ǰen+s -31→ ǰē+s -38→ ǰē -51→ ǰē [ǰē] thou didst reap or he/she/it reaped 3. 3P present /gin+j+o+ntu/ -19→ giŋ+o+ntu -22→ ǰiŋ+o+ntu -31→ ǰiŋ+ō+tu -47→ ǰ̄bŋ+ō+tb̄ -51→ ǰ̄bŋ+ō+tb̄ [ǰ̄bŋōtb̄] they reap 4. 3P aorist /bor+s+e+n stem/ -21→ bor+x+e+n stem -22→ bor+š+e+n stem -27→ brō+š+e+n stem -31→ brō+š+ē s+ē -42→ brā+š+ē s+ē [brāšē sē] they struggled 5. 2S or 3S aorist /per+bor+s+θ/ -27→ prē+brō+s -38→ prē+brō -42→ prē+brā -45→ prā+brā [prābrā] thou didst defeat or he/she/it defeated 6. 3P aorist /su+mel+s+e+n/ -21→ su+mel+x+e+n -22→ su+mel+š+e+n -27→ su+mlē+š+e+n -31→ su+mlē+š+ē -45→ su+mlā+š+ē -47→ s̄b+mlā+š+ē [s̄bmlāšē] they ground

K373-K387

7. 1S aorist /wu+ī+d+u/ -3→ wun+ī+d+u -47→ wъn+ī+d+ъ -54→ vъn+ī+d+ъ
[vъnīdъ] I entered 8. 1D present /ob+dēd+j+e+wē/ -17→ ob+dēdd+j+e+wē
-18→ ob+dezd+j+e+wē -19→ ob+dezđ+e+wē -25→ ob+dezž+e+wē -28→ ob+dežž+
e+wē -30→ o+dežž+e+wē -37→ o+dežđ+e+wē -45→ o+dežđ+e+wā -54→ o+dežđ+
e+vā [odežđevā] we two clothe

374. 1. ПРѢБРАХОУЪ 2. ЗАКОЛѢЖ 3. ЖАСТЕ
4. СЪМАЛѢ 5. СМЪСЪУА 6. СЪСУУУУ 7. СЪСУУУУ
8. СМЪСЪУА

386. 1. 2S or 3S imperfect /krōd+ēōx+e+θ/ -22→ krōd+ēōš+e
-42→ krād+ēāš+e -45→ krād+āāš+e [krādāāše] 2. 1P imperfect
/ī+d+ēōx+o+mu/ -42→ ī+d+ēāx+o+mu -45→ ī+d+āāx+o+mu -47→ ī+d+āāx+o+mъ
[īdāāxomъ] 3. 2S or 3S imperfect /leg+ēōx+e/ -22→ lež+ēōš+e -36→
lež+ōōš+e -42→ lež+āāš+e -51→ lež+āāš+e [ležāāše] 4. 2D or 3D
imperfect /rek+ēōx+e+tō/ -22→ reč+ēōš+e+tō -36→ reč+ōōš+e+tō -42→
reč+āāš+e+tā [rečāāšetā]

387. 1. 1S imperfect "I was stealing" /krōd+ēōx+u/ -42→
krād+ēāx+u -45→ krād+āāx+u -47→ krād+āāx+ъ [krādāāxъ] 2. 3P
imperfect "they were beating" /bī+ēōx+o+n/ -13→ bii+ēōx+o+n -14→
bij+ēōx+o+n -31→ bij+ēōx+ō -36→ bij+ōōx+ō -41→ bīj+ōōx+ō -42→
bīj+āāx+ō [bījāāxō] 3. 1P imperfect "we were sewing" /xī+ēōx+o+mu/
-13→ xii+ēōx+o+mu -14→ xij+ēōx+o+mu -22→ šij+ēōx+o+mu -36→ šij+ōōx+
o+mu -41→ šīj+ōōx+o+mu -42→ šīj+āāx+o+mu -47→ šīj+āāx+o+mъ
[šījāāxomъ] 4. 3D or 2P imperfect "they two were able" or "you
were able" /mog+ēōx+e+te/ -22→ mož+ēōš+e+te -36→ mož+ōōš+e+te -42→
mož+āāš+e+te -51→ mož+āāš+e+te [možāāšete] 5. 2S or 3S imperfect

"thou wast giving" or "he/she/it was giving" /dō+d+ēōx+e/ -22→
 dō+d+ēōš+e -42→ dā+d+ēāš+e -45→ dā+d+āāš+e [dādāāše] 6. 2D or 3D
 imperfect "you two were living" or "they two were living" /gī+w+ēōx+
 e+tō/ -22→ žī+w+ēōš+e+tō -42→ žī+w+ēāš+e+tā -45→ žī+w+āāš+e+tā -51→
 žī+w+āāš+e+tā -54→ žī+v+āāš+e+tā [žīvāāšetā] 7. 3P imperfect
 "they were counting" or "they were reading" /kit+ēōx+o+n/ -22→
 čit+ēōx+o+n -31→ čit+ēōx+ō -42→ čit+ēāx+ō -45→ čit+āāx+ō -47→
 čьt+āāx+ō [čьtāāxō] 8. 2S or 3S imperfect "thou wast observing"
 or "he/she/it was observing" /bljoud+ēōx+e/ -19→ bļoud+ēōx+e -22→
 bļoud+ēōš+e -42→ bļoud+ēāš+e -43→ bļūd+ēāš+e -45→ bļūd+āāš+e
 [bļūdāāše]

388. 1. БОРНАДХЯСА 2. ЛИНАДХОМЪ 3. КРЪЛАДШЕ
 4. ПАДЪАШЕТЕ 5. ЖИВЪАХОВЪ 6. ДЪТЪДЪТЪ
 7. ДЪТЪТЪТЪТЪ 8. БЪТЪТЪТЪТЪ 9. ДЪТЪТЪТЪТЪТЪ
 10. ДЪТЪТЪТЪТЪ

397. 1. MD/ID 2. MN/AS 3. FIS 4. MV/NP 5. FV/G/L/DS,
 FV/N/AD, FV/N/AP 6. MNS

398. 1. FIS "with passion" /strōd+t+i+jom/ -18→ strōz+t+i+jom
 -20→ strōs+t+i+jom -31→ strōs+t+i+jō -41→ strōs+t+ī+jō -42→ strās+
 t+ī+jō [strāstījō] 2. MIS "by the way" /pont+i+mi/ -31→ pōt+i+mi
 -47→ pōt+ь+mь [pōtьmь] 3. MIP "with bears" /med+u+ēd+i+mī/ -14→
 med+w+ēd+i+mī -45→ med+wād+i+mī -47→ med+wād+ь+mī -54→ med+vād+ь+mī
 [medvādьmī] 4. FGP /su+mir+t+ij+u/ -34→ su+mir+t+ij+i -41→
 su+mir+t+īj+ī -47→ сь+mьr+t+īj+ī -48→ сь+mъr+t+īj+ī [сьmъrtījī]
 "of deaths" 5. FN/AS /twor+i/ -24→ twōr+i -42→ twār+i -47→ twār+ь -54→

[tvār̥b] "creature" 6. FG/L/DS, FV/N/AD, FN/AP "of, in, for honor; (two) honors; honors" /kit+t+ī/ -18→ kis+t+ī -22→ čis+t+ī -47→ čbs+t+ī [čbstī]

399. 1. /kirw+i+mī/ -22→ čirw+i+mī -47→ čbrw+ь+mī -48→ črw+ь+mī -54→ črv+ь+mī [črvьmī] 2. /poi+sn+i+jō/ -31→ poi+sn+i+jō -39→ pē+sn+i+jō -41→ pē+sn+ī+jō -45→ pā+sn+ī+jō [pāsnījō] 3. /zō+wīd+t+ī/ -18→ zō+wīz+t+ī -20→ zō+wīs+t+ī -42→ zā+wīs+t+ī -54→ zā+vīs+t+ī [zāvīstī] 4. /twor+i+xu/ -24→ twōr+i+xu -42→ twār+i+xu -47→ twār+ь+xь -54→ tvār+ь+xь [tvārьxь] 5. /bō+l+ij+ō+mu/ -34→ bō+l+ij+ē+mu -36→ bō+l+ij+ō+mu -41→ bō+l+īj+ō+mu -42→ bā+l+īj+ā+mu -47→ bā+l+īj+ā+мь [bālījāmь] 6. /old+ij+ō+ns/ -27→ lōd+ij+ō+ns -31→ lōd+ij+ō+s -34→ lōd+ij+ē+s -38→ lōd+ij+ē -41→ lōd+īj+ē -42→ lād+īj+ē [lādījē]

400. 1. An evil mistress was always beating her slave woman and cook with a cudgel. 2. The physicians were giving consolation to the neighbor woman with a speech about the suffering and death of the lord. 3. People used to know that high doors guard the way to honor.

401. А. ЧРЬВИЕ ПРЪЛЗЪАХЪ КОСТИ МЕДВЪДИ
 .В. ДЪТИ ИМЪАХЪ ВЪТВИ ВЪ БРАНИ И ПОНААХЪ
 ПЪСНИ О СКРЪБИ. ПЕЧАЛИ И МЪСТИ .Г. П+ПЪЗ
 ЪТЪАТЪЖ УВЪАЕ ОЪЪЪ О ЧЕОПЪЪ П+ОПЪ
 ОЪ О+ОЪЪ

K405-K409

| 405. | S | D | P |
|------|--------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1 | [rekoxъ] | [rekoxovā] | [rekoxomъ] |
| 2 | [reče] | [rekostā] | [rekoste] |
| 3 | [reče] | [rekoste] | [rekošē] |
| 1 | /rekt+o+s+u/ | /rekt+o+s+o+wē/ | /rekt+o+s+o+mu/ |
| 2 | /rekt+e/ | /rekt+o+s+tō/ | /rekt+o+s+te/ |
| 3 | /rekt+e/ | /rekt+o+s+te/ | /rekt+o+s+te+n/ |

407. 1. 1D extended 2. 2P or 3D sigmatic 3. 1P sigmatic
4. 1P simple 5. 2D or 3D extended 6. 3P sigmatic 7. 2S or 3S
sigmatic 8. 1S sigmatic

408. 1. 1S extended aorist /leg+o+s+u/ -21→ leg+o+x+u -47→
leg+o+x+ъ [legoxъ] 2. 3P extended aorist /pek+o+s+e+n/ -21→
pek+o+x+e+n -22→ pek+o+š+e+n -31→ pek+o+š+ē [pekošē] 3. 2P or 3D
extended aorist /gnet+o+s+te/ [gnetoste]

409. 1. they led /wed+o+s+e+n/ -21→ wed+o+x+e+n -22→ wed+o+
š+e+n -31→ wed+o+š+ē -54→ ved+o+š+ē [vedošē] 2. we two pressed
/gnet+o+s+o+wē/ -21→ gnet+o+x+o+wē -45→ gnet+o+x+o+wā -54→ gnet+o+
x+o+vā [gnetoxovā] 3. you conveyed /wez+o+s+te/ -54→ vez+o+s+te
[vezoste] 4. I struck /tep+o+s+u/ -21→ tep+o+x+u -47→ tep+o+x+ъ
[tepoхъ] 5. we kept /pōs+o+s+o+mu/ -21→ pōs+o+x+o+mu -42→ pās+o+x+
o+mu -47→ pās+o+x+o+mъ [pāsoxomъ] 6. you two or they two laid
/klōd+o+s+tō/ -42→ klād+o+s+tā [klādostā] 7. we laid down /leg+o+
s+o+mu/ -21→ leg+o+x+o+mu -47→ leg+o+x+o+mъ [legoxomъ] 8. they sat
down /sēd+o+s+e+n/ -21→ sēd+o+x+e+n -22→ sēd+o+š+e+n -31→ sēd+o+š+ē
-45→ sād+o+š+ē [sādošē]

K410-K414

410. 1. ТЕКОХОМЪ 2. СѢКОША 3. ЛЕГОХОВѢ
 4. ЖЕГОСТА 5. ~~ЖЕГОСТА~~ 6. ~~ЖЕГОСТА~~ 7. ~~ЖЕГОСТА~~
 8. ~~ЖЕГОСТА~~

| 412. | | S | D | P |
|------------|---|-----------|-------------|-------------|
| Present | 1 | [berō] | [berēvā] | [beremь] |
| | 2 | [berēšī] | [beretā] | [berete] |
| | 3 | [beretь] | [berete] | [berōtь] |
| Imperfect | 1 | [bьrāāxь] | [bьrāāxovā] | [bьrāāxomь] |
| | 2 | [bьrāāše] | [bьrāāšetā] | [bьrāāšete] |
| | 3 | [bьrāāše] | [bьrāāšete] | [bьrāāxō] |
| Aorist | 1 | [bьrāxь] | [bьrāxovā] | [bьrāāxomь] |
| | 2 | [bьrā] | [bьrāstā] | [bьrāste] |
| | 3 | [bьrā] | [bьrāste] | [bьrāšē] |
| Infinitive | | [bьrātī] | | |

| 414. | | S | D | P |
|------------|---|-----------------|------------------|------------------|
| Present | 1 | /ber+om/ | /ber+e+wē/ | /ber+e+mu/ |
| | 2 | /ber+e+xī/ | /ber+e+tō/ | /ber+e+te/ |
| | 3 | /ber+e+tu/ | /ber+e+te/ | /ber+o+ntu/ |
| Imperfect | 1 | /ber+ō+ēōx+u/ | /ber+ō+ēōx+o+wē/ | /ber+ō+ēōx+o+mu/ |
| | 2 | /ber+ō+ēōx+e+θ/ | /ber+ō+ēōx+e+tō/ | /ber+ō+ēōx+e+te/ |
| | 3 | /ber+ō+ēōx+e+θ/ | /ber+ō+ēōx+e+te/ | /ber+ō+ēōx+o+n/ |
| Aorist | 1 | /ber+ō+s+u/ | /ber+ō+s+o+wē/ | /ber+ō+s+o+mu/ |
| | 2 | /ber+ō+s+θ/ | /ber+ō+s+tō/ | /ber+ō+s+te/ |
| | 3 | /ber+ō+s+θ/ | /ber+ō+s+te/ | /ber+ō+s+e+n/ |
| Infinitive | | /ber+ō+tī/ | | |

K419-K421

419. 1. 2S present, bьrati class 2. 1S aorist, nesti class
 3. 2S or 3S aorist, bьrati class 4. 3P present, nesti class
 5. 3P present, bьrati class 6. 1P present, bьrati class

420. 1. 2P imperfect, bьrati class /zow+ō+ēōx+e+te/ -10→
 zow+ō+ōx+e+te -15→ zuw+ō+ōx+e+te -22→ zuw+ō+ōš+e+te -42→ zuw+ā+āš+
 e+te -47→ zьw+ā+āš+e+te -54→ zьv+ā+āš+e+te [zьvāāšete] 2. 1P present,
bьrati /met+e+mu/ -47→ met+e+mь [metemь] 3. 3P aorist, bьrati class
 /gen+ō+s+e+n/ -15→ gun+ō+s+e+n -21→ gun+ō+x+e+n -22→ gun+ō+š+e+n
 -31→ gun+ō+š+ē -42→ gun+ā+š+ē -47→ гьн+ā+š+ē [гьнāšē] 4. 3P imperfect,
bьrati class /gīd+ō+ēōx+o+n/ -10→ gīd+ō+ōx+o+n -15→ gid+ō+ōx+o+n
 -22→ žid+ō+ōx+o+n -31→ žid+ō+ōx+ō -42→ žid+ā+āx+ō -47→ žьd+ā+āx+ō
 -51→ žьd+ā+āx+ō [žьdāāxō] 5. 2S or 3S aorist, nesti class
 /pir+s+θ/ -15→ per+s -24→ pēr+s -27→ prē+s -38→ prē -45→ prā [prā]
 6. 2S or 3S aorist, bьrati class /per+ō+s+θ/ -15→ pir+ō+s -38→
 pir+ō -42→ pir+ā -47→ пьr+ā [пьrā]

421. 1. thou art treading /per+e+xī/ -22→ per+e+šī [perešī]
 2. I seek /īsk+om/ -31→ īsk+ō [īskō] 3. thou wert or he/she/it
 was waiting /gīd+ō+ēōx+e+θ/ -10→ gīd+ō+ōx+e -15→ gid+ō+ōx+e -22→
 žid+ō+ōš+e -42→ žid+ā+āš+e -47→ žьd+ā+āš+e -51→ žьd+ā+āš+e [žьdāāše]
 4. they sucked /sus+ō+s+e+n/ -21→ sus+ō+x+e+n -22→ sus+ō+š+e+n
 -31→ sus+ō+š+ē -42→ sus+ā+š+ē -47→ сьs+ā+š+ē [сьsāšē] 5. thou didst
 found or he/she/it founded /ob+snou+ō+s+θ/ -14→ ob+snou+ō+s -30→
 o+snou+ō+s -38→ o+snou+ō -42→ o+snou+ā -54→ o+snou+ā [osnovā]
 6. I was chasing /gen+ō+ēōx+u/ -10→ gen+ō+ōx+u -15→ gun+ō+ōx+u -42→
 gun+ā+āx+u -47→ гьн+ā+āx+ь [гьнāāxь] 7. they chase /gen+o+ntu/ -22→

K429-K435

| | M | N | F |
|-------|-------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| | N [çījī] | [kājā] | [kɤjē] |
| | A [kȳjē] | " | " |
| P | G/L | [kȳjīxъ] | |
| | D | [kȳjīmъ] | |
| | I | [kȳjīmī] | |
| 431. | N /k+u#j+u/ | /k+o#j+o/ | /k+ō#j+ō/ |
| | A " | " | /k+om#j+om/ |
| | G /k+o#j+o+go/ | | /k+o#j+oi+ō+ns/ |
| S | L /k+o#j+o+mi/ | | /k+o#j+oi+oi/ |
| | D /k+o#j+o+mou/ | | " |
| | I /k+ū#j+oi+mi/ | | /k+o#j+o+jom/ |
| ----- | | | |
| | N /k+oi#j+oi/ | /k+ō#j+ō/ | /k+ō+ns#j+ō+ns/ |
| | A /k+o+ns#j+o+ns/ | " | " |
| | G/L | /k+ū#j+oi+su/ | |
| | D | /k+ū#j+oi+mu/ | |
| | I | /k+ū#j+oi+mī/ | |

434. 1. NIS 2. MA/GS 3. NDS 4. MAP or FN/AP 5. MIS 6. MNP

435. 1. MDS /k+o+mou/ -43→ k+o+mū [komū] 2. NLS /nī+wu+k+j+o+mi/ -19→ nī+wu+k+o+mi -25→ nī+wu+č+o+mi -34→ nī+wu+č+e+mi -47→ nī+wъ+č+e+mъ -54→ nī+vъ+č+e+mъ [nīvъče+mъ] 3. MNP /k+oi#j+oi/ -34→ k+oi#j+ei -39→ k+ē#j+ei -40→ ç+ē#j+ei -43→ ç+ē#j+ī -45→ ç+ā#j+ī -46→ ç+ī#j+ī [çījī] 4. M/N/FG/LP /k+ij+oi+su/ -21→ k+ij+oi+xu -22→ č+ij+oi+xu -34→ č+ij+ei+xu -41→ č+īj+ei+xu -43→ č+īj+ī+xu -47→

K435-K440

č+īj+ī+xъ [čījīxъ] 5. M/N/FIP /k+ū#j+oi+mī/ -34→ k+ū#j+ei+mī -42→
k+y#j+ei+mī -43→ k+y#j+ī+mī [kyjīmī] 6. NGS /k+j+o+so/ -19→ k+o+so
-25→ č+o+so -34→ č+e+so [česo]

436. 1. /nī+zō+k+oi+mi/ -39→ nī+zō+k+ē+mi -40→ nī+zō+č+ē+mi
-42→ nī+zā+č+ē+mi -45→ nī+zā+č+ā+mi -47→ nī+zā+č+ā+mъ [nīzācāmъ]
2. /k+ō#j+ō/ -34→ k+ō#j+ē -36→ k+ō#j+ō -42→ k+ā#j+ā [kājā] 3. /k+
o#j+o+go/ -34→ k+o#j+e+go [kojego] 4. /k+ū#j+oi+su/ -21→ k+ū#j+oi+
xu -34→ k+ū#j+ei+su -42→ k+y#j+ei+xu -43→ k+y#j+ī+xu -47→ k+y#j+ī+xъ
[kyjīxъ] 5. /k+o+ns#j+o+ns/ or /k+ō+ns#j+ō+ns/ -31→ k+ō+s#j+ō+s
-34→ k+ō+s#j+ē+s -35→ k+ū+s#j+ē+s -38→ k+ū#j+ē -42→ k+y#j+ē [kyjē]
6. /k+o#j+oi+ō+ns/ -14→ k+o#j+oj+ō+ns -31→ k+o#j+oj+ō+s -34→ k+o#
j+ej+ē+s -38→ k+o#j+ej+ē [kojejē]

437. 1. Who borrowed my things? 2. What song was she singing?
3. Some people already knew what the servant carried and whose it was

438. *А. ВЪ КЪЛИХЪ МѢСТѢХЪ ОБРѢТЕ ВОЖДЬ
СВОЯ СИЛА . Б. НѢКЪИ ЧЛОВѢКЪ ИЗИДЕ ИЗ
ПЕЩЕРЫ . В. ЧОУ ОУО ЭОУО ОУО
. Г. ОУ ЧАУО ОУОУ ОУ 26+0+*

| 440. | Singular | | | Dual | | Plural | |
|------------|----------|----------|-------|------------|--------|--------|--------|
| | First | Second | Refl. | First | Second | First | Second |
| N [āzъ] | [tȳ] | -- | | N [vā] | [vā] | [mȳ] | [vȳ] |
| A [mē] | [tē] | [sē] | | A [nā] | " | [nȳ] | " |
| G [mene] | [tebe] | [sebe] | | G/L [nājū] | [vājū] | [nāsъ] | [vāsъ] |
| L/D [mъnā] | [tebā] | [sebā] | | D [nāmā] | [vāmā] | [nāmъ] | [vāmъ] |
| I [mъnojō] | [tobojō] | [sobojō] | | I " | " | [nāmī] | [vāmī] |

K451-K456

[vājū] 4. /s+i/ [sī] 5. [ōzu] -42→ āzu -47→ āзь [āзь] 6. /w+ū/
-42→ w+ȳ -54→ v+ȳ [vȳ]

452. 1. I sought you but nobody knew about you. 2. What are you weaving for the neighbor-woman? Why did you not take my horse for me that he might drink? 3. Thief, thou mayest not hide thyself from us.

453. ·А· ВЪ МОЖЕВЪ ДОГЪНАТИ ТА ДО ИЕРОУ
САЛИМА ·Б· АЩЕ ВЪИ ИДЕТЕ СЪ МЪНОЖ·
ТО МЪИ ИМАМЪ ОСНОВАТИ СИ НОВЪ ГРАДЪ
·В· +0·8 ѠѠУΔ8·8 У+ ѠѠ ГЭЩЭ6·8Т· Ф·8 У+
ФЭ У·8ФѠѠЭП+ У·8 Ф·8Є

| 456. | S | D | P |
|------------------|----------|----------|----------|
| | 1 | [nesāvā] | [nesāmь] |
| <u>nesti</u> | 2 [nesī] | [nesātā] | [nesāte] |
| | 3 [nesī] | | |
| | 1 | [koļivā] | [koļimь] |
| <u>klati</u> (j) | 2 [koļī] | [koļītā] | [koļīte] |
| | 3 [koļī] | | |
| | 1 | [živāvā] | [živāmь] |
| <u>klati</u> (w) | 2 [živī] | [živātā] | [živāte] |
| | 3 [živī] | | |
| | 1 | [berāvā] | [berāmь] |
| <u>brati</u> | 2 [berī] | [berātā] | [berāte] |
| | 3 [berī] | | |

463. [bōdī] /bū+d+ø_{NAS}+oi+ø/; [bōdāte] /bū+d+ø_{NAS}+oi+te/ --
 [īmājī] /īm+ē+j+oi+ø/; [īmājīte] /īm+ē+j+oi+te/ -- [jāždъ] /ēd+jī+ø/;
 [jādīte] /ēd+ī+te/ -- [dāždъ] /dō+d+jī+ø/; [dādīte] /dō+d+ī+te/ --
 [vāždъ] /wēd+jī+ø/; [vādīte] /wēd+ī+te/

464. 1. 2P imperative, nesti "lay!" 2. 2S or 3S imperative,
klati "go!" 3. 1P imperative, klati "let us struggle!" 4. 1D impera-
 tive, brati "let us (two) tear!" 5. 2S or 3S imperative, athematic
 "eat!" 6. 2D or 3D imperative, nesti "burn!"

465. 1. 2S or 3S imperative, athematic /wēd+jī+ø/ -17→ wēdd+jī
 -18→ wēzd+jī -19→ wēzd+i -25→ wēzž+i -28→ wēžž+i -37→ wēžd+i -45→
 wāžd+i -47→ wāžd+ъ -54→ vāžd+ъ [vāždъ] 2. 1D imperative, nesti
 /wed+oi+wē/ -39→ wed+ē+wē -45→ wed+ā+wā -54→ ved+ā+vā [vedāvā]
 3. 2P imperative, klati /gin+j+oi+te/ -19→ giŋ+oi+te -22→ žiŋ+oi+te
 -34→ žiŋ+ei+te -43→ žiŋ+ī+te -47→ žbŋ+ī+te -51→ žbŋ+ī+te [žbŋīte]
 4. 2S or 3S imperative, nesti /pōd+oi+ø/ -39→ pōd+ē -42→ pād+ē -45→
 pād+ā -46→ pād+ī [pādī] 5. 1P imperative, nesti /leg+ø_{NAS}+oi+mu/
 -1→ leng+oi+mu -31→ lēg+oi+mu -39→ lēg+ē+mu -40→ lēž+ē+mu -45→
 lēž+ā+mu -47→ lēž+ā+mъ [lēžāmъ] 6. 2S or 3S imperative, nesti
 /tek+oi+ø/ -15→ tik+oi -39→ tik+ē -40→ tiç+ē -45→ tiç+ā -46→ tiç+ī
 -47→ tьç+ī [tьçī]

466. 1. /wez+oi+te/ -39→ wez+ē+te -45→ wez+ā+te -54→ vez+ā+te
 [vezāte] 2. /pek+oi+ø/ -15→ pik+oi -39→ pik+ē -40→ piç+ē -45→ piç+
 -46→ piç+ī -47→ pьç+ī [pьçī] 3. /ob+rēt+ø_{NAS}+j+oi+mu/ -1→ ob+rēt+
 j+oi+mu -18→ ob+rēnst+j+oi+mu -19→ ob+rēnst+oi+mu -25→ ob+rēnsç+oi+mu
 -28→ ob+rēnsçç+oi+mu -31→ ob+rēšçç+oi+mu -34→ ob+rēšçç+ei+mu -37→

K471-K478

| | M | N | F |
|-------|-------------------------|-------------|----------------------------|
| | V/N [novījī] | [novājā] | [novyjě] |
| | A [novyjě] | " | " |
| P | G/L | [novyjīxъ] | |
| | D | [novyjīmъ] | |
| | I | [novyjīmī] | |
| ----- | | | |
| | V/N [dobļījī] | [dobļeje] | [dobļājā] |
| | A " | " | [dobļōjō] |
| | G [dobļājego] | | [dobļējē] |
| S | L [dobļījīmъ] | | [dobļījī] |
| | D [dobļūjemū] | | " |
| | I [dobļījīmъ] | | [dobļōjō] |
| ----- | | | |
| | V/N/A [dobļājā] | [dobļījī] | |
| D | G/L | [dobļūjū] | |
| | D/I | [dobļījīmā] | |
| ----- | | | |
| | V/N [dobļījī] | [dobļājā] | [dobļējē] |
| | A [dobļējē] | " | " |
| P | G/L | [dobļījīxъ] | |
| | D | [dobļījīmъ] | |
| | I | [dobļījīmī] | |
| 478. | V/N /now+u#j+u/ | /now+o#j+o/ | /now+ō#j+ō/ |
| | A " | " | /now+om#j+om/ |
| | G /now+ō#j+o+go/ | | /now+ō+ns#j+oi+ō+ns/ 5 |
| S | L /now+oi#j+o+mi/ | | /now+oi#j+oi+oi/ 5 |
| | D /now+ou#j+o+mou/ | | " 5 |
| | I /now+o+mi#j+oi+mi/ 11 | | /now+o+jom#j+o+jom/ 5, 11, |

K478

| | M | N | F |
|-------|--------------------------|----------------------|------------------------------|
| V/N/A | /now+ō#j+ō/ | | /now+oi#j+oi/ |
| D G/L | | /now+ou#j+oi+ou/ 5 | |
| D/I | /now+o+mō#j+oi+mō/ 11 | | /now+ō+mō#j+oi+mō/ 11 |
| V/N | /now+oi#j+oi/ | /now+ō#j+ō/ | /now+ō+ns#j+ō+ns/ |
| A | /now+o+ns#j+o+ns/ | " | " |
| G | | /now+u#j+oi+su/ | |
| P L | /now+oi+xu#j+oi+su/ 11 | | /now+ō+xu#j+oi+su/ 11 |
| D | /now+o+mu#j+oi+mu/ 11 | | /now+ō+mu#j+oi+mu/ 11 |
| I | /now+ū#j+oi+mī/ | | /now+ō+mī#j+oi+mī/ 11 |
| V/N | /dob+j+u#j+u/ | /dob+j+o#j+o/ | /dob+j+ō#j+ō/ |
| A | " | " | /dob+j+om#j+om/ |
| G | /dob+j+ō#j+o+go/ | | /dob+j+ō+ns#j+oi+ō+ns/ 5 |
| S L | /dob+j+oi#j+o+mi/ 44 | | /dob+j+oi#j+oi+oi/ 5 |
| D | /dob+j+ou#j+o+mou/ | | " 5 |
| I | /dob+j+o+mi#j+oi+mi/ 11 | | /dob+j+o+jom#j+o+jom/ 5, 11, |
| V/N/A | /dob+j+ō#j+ō/ | | /dob+j+oi#j+oi/ |
| D G/L | | /dob+j+ou#j+oi+ou/ 5 | |
| D/I | /dob+j+o+mō#j+oi+mō/ 11 | | /dob+j+ō+mō#j+oi+mō/ 11 |
| V/N | /dob+j+oi#j+oi/ | /dob+j+ō#j+ō/ | /dob+j+ō+ns#j+ō+ns/ |
| A | /dob+j+o+ns#j+o+ns/ | " | " |
| G | | /dob+j+u#j+oi+su/ | |
| P L | /dob+j+oi+xu#j+oi+su/ 11 | | /dob+j+ō+xu#j+oi+su/ 11 |
| D | /dob+j+o+mu#j+oi+mu/ 11 | | /dob+j+ō+mu#j+oi+mu/ 11 |
| I | /dob+j+u#j+oi+mī/ | | /dob+j+ō+mi#j+oi+mī/ 11 |

479. 1. NV/N/AS 2. M/N/FIP 3. FGS or FV/N/AP or MAP
4. MV/NS or N/FV/N/AD or MNP 5. FV/NS or MV/N/AD or NV/N/AP

481. 1. M/N/FGP /kīst+u#j+oi+su/ -21→ kīst+u#j+oi+xu -22→
čīst+u#j+oi+xu -34→ čīst+u#j+ei+xu -41→ čīst+ū#j+ei+xu -42→ čīst+y#
j+ei+xu -43→ čīst+y#j+ī+xu -47→ čīst+y#j+ī+x_ь [čīst+y#j+ī+x_ь]
"of the clean (ones)" 2. M/NLP /mēsink+in+oi+xu#j+oi+su/ -11→
mēsink+ink+in+ū#j+oi+su -21→ mēsink+ink+in+ū#j+oi+xu -22→ mēsinc#
in+ū#j+oi+xu -31→ mēsīč#in+ū#j+oi+xu -34→ mēsīč#in+ū#j+ei+xu -42→
mēsīč#in+y#j+ei+xu -43→ mēsīč#in+y#j+ī+xu -45→ māsīč#in+y#j+ī+xu -47→
māsīč#bn+y#j+ī+x_ь -50→ māsēč#bn+y#j+ī+x_ь [māsēč#bnȳjīx_ь] "in the
crazy (ones)" 3. M/NIS /bēl+o+mi#j+oi+mi/ -11→ bēl+ū#j+oi+mi -34→
bēl+ū#j+oi+mi -42→ bēl+y#j+ei+mi -43→ bēl+y#j+ī+mī -45→ bāl+y#j+ī+mi
-47→ bāl+y#j+ī+m_ь [bālȳjīm_ь] "with the white (one)" 4. M/NLS
/drew+inj+oi#j+o+mi/ -19→ drew+iŋ+oi#j+o+mi -34→ drew+iŋ+ei#j+e+mi
-43→ drew+iŋ+ī#j+e+mi -44→ drew+iŋ+ī#j+ī+mi -47→ drew+bn+i#j+i+m_ь
-54→ drev+bn+i#j+ī+m_ь [drevbnījīm_ь] "in the ancient (one)" 5. FL/DS
/rēd+uk+oi#j+oi+oi/ -5→ rēd+uk+oi#j+oi -34→ rēd+uk+oi#j+ei -39→
rēd+uk+ē#j+ei -40→ rēd+uq+ē#j+ei -43→ rēd+uq+ē#j+ī -45→ rād+uq+ā#j+ī
-47→ rād+bc+ā#j+ī [rādbcājī] "in or to the rare (one)"

482. 1. /desn+o+ns#j+o+ns/ -31→ desn+ō+s#j+ō+s -34→ desn+ō+s#
j+ē+s -35→ desn+ū+s#j+ē+s -38→ desn+ū#j+ē -42→ desn+y#j+ē [desnȳjē]
2. /ljout+o+jom#j+o+jom/ -5→ ljout+o+jom#j+om -11→ ljout+ū#j+om -19→
lout+ū#j+om -31→ lout+ū#j+ō -32→ lout+ū#j+ō -34→ leut+ū#j+ō -43→
lūt+ū#j+ō -50→ lūt+ō#j+ō [lūtōjō] 3. /kirn+o+mu#j+oi+mu/ or /kirn+ō+
mu#j+oi+mu/ -11→ kirn+ū#j+oi+mu -22→ čirn+ū#j+oi+mu -34→ čirn+ū#j+ei+mu
-42→ čirn+y#j+ei+mu -43→ čirn+y#j+ī+mu -47→ čbrn+y#j+ī+m_ь -48→ črn+y#

K491-K501

| | Present | Imperative | Imperfect | Aorist |
|---|-------------|-------------|--------------|------------|
| 1 | /sē+j+om/ | -- | /sē+ō+ēōx+u/ | /sē+ō+s+u/ |
| 2 | /sē+j+e+xī/ | /sē+j+oi+β/ | /sē+ō+ēōx+e/ | /sē+ō+s+β/ |
| 3 | /sē+j+e+tu/ | /sē+j+oi+β/ | /sē+ō+ēōx+e/ | /sē+ō+s+β/ |

499. 1. 1D present indicative 2. 3P present indicative
3. 2P or 3D present indicative 4. 2D or 3D imperative 5. 3S present
indicative 6. 2S or 3S aorist indicative

500. 1. 3P present indicative /ē+d+o+ntu/ -6→ jē+d+o+ntu -31→
jē+d+ō+tu -36→ jō+d+ō+tu -42→ jā+d+ō+tu -47→ jā+d+ō+тъ [jādōтъ]
2. 2D or 3D imperfect tense /lē+ō+ēōx+e+tō/ -6→ lē+wō+ēōx+e+tō
-10→ lē+wō+ōx+e+tō -15→ li+wō+ōx+e+tō -22→ li+wō+ōš+e+tō -26→ li+jō+
ōš+e+tō -34→ li+jē+ōš+e+tō -36→ li+jō+ōš+e+tō -41→ lī+jō+ōš+e+tō -42→
lī+jā+āš+e+tā [lījāāšetā] 3. 2S or 3S aorist /pelz+ō+s+β/ -15→
pilz+ō+s -38→ pilz+ō -42→ pilz+ā -47→ pylz+ā -48→ plz+ā [plzā]
4. 2S or 3S imperative /stel+j+oi+β/ -19→ stel+oi -34→ stel+ei -43→
stel+i [stelī] 5. 3S present /bljeu+j+e+tu/ -19→ bļeu+j+e+tu -43→
bļū+j+e+tu -47→ bļū+j+e+тъ [bļūjetъ] 6. 1S aorist /zid+ō+s+u/ -15→
zid+ō+s+u -21→ zid+ō+x+u -42→ zid+ā+x+u -47→ zbd+ā+x+тъ [zbdāхъ]

501. 1. /pljeu+ō+s+o+mu/ -14→ pljew+ō+s+o+mu -15→ pljiw+ō+s+o+mu
-19→ pliw+ō+s+o+mu -21→ pliw+ō+x+o+mu -42→ pliw+ā+x+o+mu -47→ pļw+ā+
x+o+тъ -54→ pļv+ā+x+o+тъ [pļvāхомъ] "we spat" 2. /doux+j+oi+β/
-19→ doux+oi -25→ douš+oi -34→ douš+ei -43→ dūš+i [dūšī] "breathe!"
3. /sūp+ō+s+u/ -21→ sūp+ō+x+u -42→ syp+ā+x+u -47→ syp+ā+xъ [sypāхъ]
"I scattered" 4. /xip+ut+j+e+xī/ -17→ xip+utt+j+e+xī -18→ xip+ust+
j+e+xī -19→ xip+ust+e+xī -22→ šip+ust+e+šī -25→ šip+usč+e+šī -28→

šip+ušć+e+šī -37→ šip+ušć+e+šī -47→ šьp+ъšć+e+šī [šьpъšćešī] "thou
whisperest" 5. /po+sul+ō+s+ø/ -38→ po+sul+ō -42→ po+sul+ā -47→
po+sьl+ā [posьlā] "thou didst send" or "he/she/it sent" 6. /ē+d+oi+t/ -6→
jē+d+oi+te -36→ jō+d+oi+te -39→ jō+d+ē+te -42→ jā+d+ē+te -45→
jā+d+ā+te [jādāte] "ride!"

502. 1. I take the sweet things to the merchant. 2. Show me
what thou art throwing.

503. *Ѧ. мѢЛ ГЛАГОЛѢМЪ .НАКО ВЪЛ СЪПАСТЕ
СОУХЪЛНА КОСТИ ВАШИХЪ ВРАГЪ И НЕ ПОСЪЛАСТЕ
ВАША МЪЖА ОТЪ ГРАДА .Ѣ. МАРИНА ПОМАЗА
ГЛАВЪЛ ОУЧЕНИКЪ .Ѣ. ѦѢ ѦѢ ѦѢ ѦѢ ѦѢ ѦѢ ѦѢ
ѦѢ ѦѢ ѦѢ ѦѢ*

| 506. | M | N | F |
|-------|-------------|-----------|-------------|
| N | [nesy] | | [nesōšćɪ] |
| A | [nesōšćɤ] | [nesōšće] | [nesōšćɔ] |
| G | [nesōšćā] | | [nesōšćē] |
| S | L | [nesōšćī] | [nesōšćɪ] |
| D | [nesōšćū] | | " |
| I | [nesōšćemь] | | [nesōšćejō] |
| ----- | | | |
| N/A | [nesōšćā] | | [nesōšćī] |
| D | G/L | [nesōšćū] | |
| D/I | [nesōšćemā] | | [nesōšćāmā] |
| ----- | | | |
| N | [nesōšće] | [nesōšćā] | [nesōšćē] |
| A | [nesōšće] | " | " |
| G | | [nesōšćɤ] | |

K506-K515

| | | |
|-----|---------------|---------------|
| P L | [nesōš̄t̄ix̄] | [nesōš̄t̄āx̄] |
| D | [nesōš̄t̄em̄] | [nesōš̄t̄ām̄] |
| I | [nesōš̄t̄ī] | [nesōš̄t̄āmī] |

508. 1. M/NGS or MN/AD or NN/AP 2. M/NDS or M/N/FG/LD 3. FAS

| | | | |
|-------|-------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| 510. | M | N | F |
| N | /nes+o+ntj+s/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō/ | |
| A | /nes+o+ntj+u/ | /nes+o+ntj+o/ | /nes+o+ntj+om/ |
| G | /nes+o+ntj+ō/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō+ns/ | |
| S L | /nes+o+ntj+oi/ | /nes+o+ntj+oi/ | |
| D | /nes+o+ntj+ou/ | " | |
| I | /nes+o+ntj+o+mi/ | /nes+o+ntj+o+jom/ | |
| ----- | | | |
| N/A | /nes+o+ntj+ō/ | /nes+o+ntj+oi/ | |
| D G/L | | /nes+o+ntj+ou/ | |
| D/I | /nes+o+ntj+o+mō/ | /nes+o+ntj+o+mō/ | |
| ----- | | | |
| N | /nes+o+ntj+e/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō+ns/ |
| A | /nes+o+ntj+o+ns/ | " | " |
| G | /nes+o+ntj+u/ | | |
| P L | /nes+o+ntj+oi+xu/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō+xu/ | |
| D | /nes+o+ntj+o+mu/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō+mu/ | |
| I | /nes+o+ntj+u/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō+mī/ | |
| 515. | N [nes̄yj̄ī] | [nes̄ōš̄t̄eje] | [nes̄ōš̄t̄īj̄ā] |
| S A | [nes̄ōš̄t̄īj̄ī] | " | " |
| ----- | | | |
| D N/A | [nes̄ōš̄t̄āj̄ā] | [nes̄ōš̄t̄īj̄ī] | |
| ----- | | | |
| N | [nes̄ōš̄t̄ej̄ī] | [nes̄ōš̄t̄āj̄ā] | [nes̄ōš̄t̄ēj̄ē] |
| P A | [nes̄ōš̄t̄ēj̄ē] | " | " |

K515-K518

| | | | | |
|---|---|-------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| | N | /nes+o+ntj+s#j+u/ | /nes+o+ntj+o#j+o/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō#j+ō/ |
| S | A | /nes+o+ntj+u#j+u/ | " | /nes+o+ntj+om#j+om/ |
| | D | N/A /nes+o+ntj+ō#j+ō/ | /nes+o+ntj+oi#j+oi/ | |
| | N | /nes+o+ntj+e#j+oi/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō#j+ō/ | /nes+o+ntj+ō+ns#j+ō |
| P | A | /nes+o+ntj+o+ns#j+o+ns/ | " | " |

516. 1. M/NNS "saying" 2. M/NDS "to a digging (one)" or M/N/F G/LD "of or in digging (ones)" 3. MNS definite "the one taking" 4. MNS definite "the one writing" 5. M/NNS "stabbing" 6. FNS "beginning" 7. MNS "the one being" 8. MNP "the ones weeping" 9. M/N/FDP "to the ones scattering"

517. 1. M/NNS /grūz+o+ntj+s/ -8→ grūz+o+n+s -31→ grūz+ō+s -35→ grūz+ū+s -38→ grūz+ū -42→ grȳz+ȳ [grȳzȳ] 2. M/NGS definite /mel+j+o+ntj+ō#j+o+go/ -17→ mel+j+o+nttj+ō#j+o+go -18→ mel+j+o+nstj+ō#j+o+go -19→ mel+o+nsṭ+ō#j+o+go -25→ mel+o+nsč+ō#j+o+go -28→ mel+o+nšč+ō#j+o+go -31→ mel+ō+šč+ō#j+o+go -34→ mel+ō+šč+ē#j+e+go -36→ mel+ō+šč+ō#j+e+go -37→ mel+ō+šṭ+ō#j+e+go -42→ mel+ō+šṭ+ā#j+e+go [mel+ōšṭājego] 3. MNP /gend+j+o+ntj+e/ -17→ gendd+j+o+nttj+e -18→ genzd+j+o+nstj+e -19→ genzd+o+nsṭ+e -22→ ženzd+o+nsṭ+e -25→ ženzž+o+nsč+e -28→ ženzž+o+nšč+e -31→ žēžž+ō+šč+e -37→ žēžd+ō+šṭ+e -51→ žēžd+ō+šṭ+e [žēždōšṭe] 4. MNS definite /po+sul+j+o+ntj+s#j+u/ -8→ po+sul+j+o+n+s#j+u -19→ po+sul+o+n+s#j+u -31→ po+sul+ō+s#j+u -34→ po+sul+ē+s#j+i -38→ po+sul+ē#j+i -41→ po+sul+ē#j+i -47→ po+sḅl+ē#j+i [posḅlējī]

518. 1. /dwīg+j+o+ntj+s/ -8→ dwīg+j+o+n+s -19→ dwīg+o+n+s -25→ dwīž+o+n+s -31→ dwīž+ō+s -34→ dwīž+ē+s -38→ dwīž+ē -51→ dwīž+ē -54→

dvīž+ē [dvīžē] 2. /ē+d+o+ntj+ō#j+ō/ -6→ jē+d+o+ntj+ō#j+ō -17→ jē+d+o+nttj+ō#j+ō -18→ jē+d+o+nstj+ō#j+ō -19→ jē+d+o+nsṭ+ō#j+ō -25→ jē+d+o+nsč+ō#j+ō -28→ jē+d+o+nšč+ō#j+ō -31→ jē+d+ō+šč+ō#j+ō -34→ jē+d+ō+šč+ē#j+ē -36→ jō+d+ō+šč+ō#j+ō -37→ jō+d+ō+šṭ+ō#j+ō -42→ jā+d+ō+šṭ+ā#j+ā -53→ jā+d+ō+šṭ+ī#j+ā [jādōšṭījā] 3. /strōd+j+o+ntj+o+mō/ -17→ strōdd+j+o+nttj+o+mō -18→ strōzd+j+o+nstj+o+mō -19→ strōzd+o+nsṭ+o+mō -25→ strōzž+o+nsč+o+mō -28→ strōžž+o+nšč+o+mō -31→ strōžž+ō+šč+o+mō -34→ strōžž+ō+šč+e+mō -37→ strōžd+ō+šṭ+e+mō -42→ strāšd+ō+šṭ+e+mā [strāždōšṭemā] 4. /bod+o+ntj+u#j+oi+su/ -17→ bod+o+nttj+u#j+oi+su -18→ bod+o+nstj+u#j+oi+su -19→ bod+o+nsṭ+u#j+oi+su -21→ bod+o+nsṭ+u#j+oi+xu -25→ bod+o+nsč+u#j+oi+xu -28→ bod+o+nšč+u#j+oi+xu -31→ bod+ō+šč+u#j+oi+xu -34→ bod+ō+šč+i#j+ei+xu -37→ bod+ō+šṭ+i#j+ei+xu -41→ bod+ō+šṭ+ī#j+ei+xu -43→ bod+ō+šṭ+ī#j+ī+xu -47→ bod+ō+šṭ+ī#j+ī+xъ [bodōšṭījīxъ]

519. 1. We tied the evil man, beating him. 2. Singing a song, I build a house for those having faith.

520. ⚭. КРАДЪИ ЖИВЪЩЯХЪ ВОДЪ И СМЪ
 НАИ СА ИМАТЪ МРЪТИ ПЛЪЖА ВЪ ПОЛЪЕ
 ⚭. ⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭ ⚭⚭⚭ ⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭ ⚭⚭⚭ ⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭
 ⚭⚭ ⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭ ⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭ ⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭ ⚭
 ⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭⚭

| | | | | | | |
|------|------------|------|--------|------------|--------|--------|
| 522. | Singular | | | Plural | | |
| | M | N | F | M | N | F |
| N | [šī, šījī] | [še] | [šī] | [šījī, šī] | [šī] | [šījē] |
| A | " | " | [šījō] | [šījē] | " | " |
| G | [šego] | | [šejē] | | [šīxъ] | |

K522-K528

| | Singular | | | Plural | | |
|---|----------|---|--------|--------|--------|---|
| | M | N | F | M | N | F |
| L | [ʃemʙ] | | [ʃejī] | | [ʃīxʙ] | |
| D | [ʃemū] | | " | | [ʃīmʙ] | |
| I | [ʃīmʙ] | | | | [ʃejō] | |

| | Dual | | |
|-----|--------|--------|------------|
| N/A | [ʃījā] | [ʃī] | [ʃī, ʃījī] |
| G/L | | [ʃejū] | |
| D/I | | [ʃīmā] | |

| 524. | Singular | | | Plural | | |
|------|------------|-------|-------------|-------------|-----------|-------------|
| | M | N | F | M | N | F |
| N | /s(+ij)+u/ | /s+o/ | /s+ō/ | /s(+ij)+oi/ | /s+ō/ | /s-ij+ō+ns/ |
| A | | | /s+ij+om/ | /s+ij+o+ns/ | " | " |
| G | /s+o+go/ | | /s+oi+ō+ns/ | | /s+oi+su/ | |
| L | /s+o+mi/ | | /s+oi+oi/ | | " | |
| D | /s+o+mou/ | | " | | /s+oi+mu/ | |
| I | /s+oi+mi/ | | /s+o+jom/ | | /s+oi+mī/ | |

| | Dual | | |
|-----|----------|-----------|-------------|
| N/A | /s+ij+ō/ | /s+oi/ | /s(+ij)+oi/ |
| G/L | | /s+oi+ou/ | |
| D/I | | /s+oi+mō/ | |

527. 1. FNS; F/NND; MNP; NN/AP 2. FL/DS 3. M/N/FDP
4. M/NLS 5. M/N/FG/LP 6. FAS

528. 1. MN/AS /s+u/ -33→ ʃ+u -34→ ʃ+i -47→ ʃ+ʙ [ʃʙ] 2. NN/AS
/ʃ+o/ -33→ ʃ+o -34→ ʃ+e [ʃe] 3. M/N/FDP /s+oi+mō/ -33→ ʃ+oi+mō -34→

K533-K540

| | | | | |
|---------|------------|------------------|--------------|-------------|
| PRAP | | M | N | F |
| | N | | [m̥nē] | [m̥nēʃt̥ī] |
| | A | [m̥nēʃt̥b] | [m̥nēʃt̥e] | [m̥nēʃt̥ō] |
| 535. | | S | D | P |
| | 1 | /min+ī+om/ | /min+ī+wē/ | /min+ī+mu/ |
| Present | 2 | /min+ī+xī/ | /min+ī+tō/ | /min+ī+te/ |
| | 3 | /min+ī+tu/ | /min+ī+te/ | /min+ī+ntu/ |
| | Imperative | Imperfect | Aorist | Infinitive |
| 2S | /min+ī+β/ | /min+ē+ēōx+e/ | /min+ē+s+β/ | /min+ē+tī/ |
| 2P | /min+ī+te/ | /min+ē+ēōx+e+te/ | /min+ē+s+te/ | |

| | | | | |
|------|---|---------------|---------------|----------------|
| PRAP | | M | N | F |
| | N | | /min+ī+ntj+s/ | /min+ī+ntj+ō/ |
| | A | /min+ī+ntj+u/ | /min+ī+ntj+o/ | /min+ī+ntj+om/ |

539. 1. 2S or 3S aorist "thou didst order" or "he/she/it ordered" 2. 1S imperfect "I was hearing" 3. M/NNS PRAP "being silent" 4. 2D or 3D aorist "you two or they two were on fire" 5. 3S Present "he/she/it orders"

540. 1. M/NNS PRAP "fearing" /boj+ī+ntj+s stem/ -8→ boj+f+n+s stem -31→ boj+ī+s s+ē -38→ boj+ī s+ē -50→ boj+ē s+ē [bojē sē] 2. 1S present "I see" /wīd+ī+om/ -14→ wīd+j+om -17→ wīdd+j+om -18→ wīzd+j+om -19→ wīzd+om -25→ wīzž+om -28→ wīžž+om -31→ wīžž+ō -37→ wīžd+ō -54→ vīžd+ō [vīzdō] 3. 2S present "thou art sitting" /sēd+ī+xī/ -22→ sēd+ī+šī -45→ sād+ī+šī [sādīšī] 4. 2P imperfect "you were thinking" /min+ē+ēōx+e+te/ -10→ min+ē+ōx+e+te -22→ min+ē+ōš+e+te -42→ min+ē+āš+e+te -45→ min+ā+āš+e+te -47→ m̥n+ā+āš+e+te [m̥nāāšete] 5. 2S or 3S

aurist "thou wert or he/she/it was silent" /milk+ē+s+ø/ -22→ milč+ē+s
 -36→ milč+ō+s -38→ milč+ō -42→ milč+ā -47→ mьlč+ā -48→ mlč+ā [mlčā]
 6. 2S or 3S imperative "look!" /zir+ī+ø/ -47→ zьr+ī [zьrī]

541. 1. /tirp+ī+om/ -14→ tirp+j+om -19→ tirp+om -31→ tirp+ō
 -47→ тьrp+ō -48→ тьp+ō -52→ тьp+ō [тьp+ō] "I suffer" 2. /stoj+ē+s+ø/
 -36→ stoj+ō+s -38→ stoj+ō -42→ stoj+ā [stojā] "thou didst stand up"
 or "he/she/it stood up" 3. /stoj+ī+ntj+s/ -8→ stoj+ī+n+s -31→ stoj+ī+s
 -38→ stoj+ī̄ -50→ stoj+ē̄ [stojē̄] "standing up" 4. /leg+ī+ø/ -22→
 lež+ī -51→ lež+ī [ležī] "lie down!" 5. /zir+ī+ntu/ -31→ zir+ī+tu
 -47→ zьr+ī+ть -50→ zьr+ē+ть [zьrētь] "they look"

542. 1. From off the high mountains we saw that the city was
 (literally, "is") on fire. 2. I, being silent, heard that the leader,
 [who was] standing above me, ordered [sc. his followers] to beat the
 evil enemy lying at his feet.

543. **А. ЛЮДИЕ. БОМЩЕ СА. ИМЯТЪ ВЪПИТИ**
КЪ ВЛАДЫЦЪ СТОЯЩОУ ВЪ ДВЕРЬХЪ
Б. ЗАВИСТЬ И СКРЪБЬ ЛЕЖАХЪ НА СРЪДЦИ
БОЛИ .В. РР+ШВ РРР+Ш РРР+Ш РРР+Ш РРР+Ш
РРР+Ш РРР+Ш РРР+Ш РРР+Ш РРР+Ш

| 545. | | M | N | F |
|------|-----|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| N | | [stārājī] | [stārāje] | [stārājīšī] |
| S | A | " | " | [stārājīšō] |
| | G | | [stārājīšā] | [stārājīšē!] |
| D | N/A | [stārājīšā] | [stārājīšī] | |

K545-K553

| | M | N | F |
|------|-------------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| P | N [stārājīše] | [stārājīšā] | [stārājīšē] |
| | A [stārājīšē] | " | " |
| 552. | | | |
| | M | N | F |
| S | N [stārājī] or | [stārājīšeje] | [stārājīšījā] |
| | A [stārājīšījī] | " | [stārājīšōjō] |
| P | N [stārājīšījī] | [stārājīšājā] | [stārājīšējē] |
| S | N [ūņījī] or | [ūņšēje] | [ūņšījā] |
| | A [ūņšījī] | " | [ūņšōjō] |
| P | N [ūņšījī] | [ūņšājā] | [ūņšējē] |
| S | N /stōr+ē+jisj+s/ or | /stōr+ē+jisj+o#j+o/ | /stōr+ē+jisj+ō#j+ō |
| | A /stōr+ē+jisj+u#j+u/ | " | /stōr+ē+jisj+om#j+om/ |
| P | N /stōr+ē+jisj+oi#j+oi/ | /stōr+ē+jisj+ō#j+ō/ | /stōr+ē+jisj+ō+ns/ |
| | | | +ō+ns/ |
| S | N /oun+jisj+s#j+u/ or | /oun+jisj+o#j+o/ | /oun+jisj+ō#j+ō/ |
| | A /oun+jisj+u#j+u/ | " | /oun+jisj+om#j+om/ |
| P | N /oun+jisj+oi#j+oi/ | /oun+jisj+ō#j+ō/ | /oun+jisj+ō+ns#j+ō+ns/ |
| 553. | | | |
| | 1. M: /now+ē+jisj+s/ | [novājī] | НОВЪИ |
| | N: /now+ē+jisj+s/ | [novāje] | НОВЪЕ |
| | F: /now+ē+jisj+ō/ | [novājīšī] | НОВЪИШИ |
| | 2. M: /bol+jisj+s#j+u/ | [boļījī] | БОЛИИ |
| | N: /bol+jisj+s/ | [boļe] | БОЛЕ |
| | F: /bol+jisj+ō/ | [boļšī] | БОЛЬШИ |
| | 3. M: /krēp+jisj+s#j+u/ | [krāpļījī] | КРЪПЛИИ |
| | N: /krēp+jisj+s/ | [krāpļe] | КРЪПЛЕ |
| | F: /krēp+jisj+ō/ | [krāpļšī] | КРЪПЛЬШИ |

K553-K555

4. M: /dorg+ē+jisj+s/ [drāžājɪ]
 N: /dorg+ē+jisj+s/ [drāžāje]
 F: /dorg+ē+jisj+ō/ [drāžājɪʃɪ]
5. M: /drew+jisj+s#j+u/ [drevɫɪjɪ]
 N: /drew+jisj+s/ [drevɫe]
 F: /drew+jisj+ō/ [drevɫɔʃɪ]

554. 1. MN/AS definite or indefinite "a or the better one"
 2. NN/AS indefinite "a higher one" 3. FNS definite "the dearer one"
 4. NNP definite "the heavier ones" 5. MN/AS definite or indefinite
 "a or the meeker one" 6. NN/AS indefinite "a faster one" 7. FN/AP
 or MAP definite "the bolder ones"

555. 1. FNP definite /prost+ē+jisj+ō+ns#j+ō+ns/ -19→ prost+ē+
 jisj+ō+ns#j+ō+ns -25→ prost+ē+jisj+ō+ns#j+o+ns -31→ prost+ē+jisj+ō+s#
 j+ō+s -34→ prost+ē+jisj+ē+s#j+ē+s -38→ prost+ē+jisj+ē#j+ē -41→ prost+
 ē+jɪʃ+ē#j+ē -45→ prost+ā+jɪʃ+ē#j+ē [prostājɪʃējē] 2. FNS /ostr+ē+
 jisj+ō#j+ō/ -19→ ostr+ē+jisj+ō#j+ō -25→ ostr+ē+jisj+ō#j+ō -34→ ostr+ē+
 jisj+ē#j+ē -36→ ostr+ē+jisj+ō#j+ō -41→ ostr+ē+jɪʃ+ō#j+ō -42→ ostr+ē+
 jɪʃ+ā#j+ā -45→ ostr+ā+jɪʃ+ā#j+ā -53→ ostr+ā+jɪʃ+ɪ#j+ā [ostrājɪʃɪjā]
 3. MN/AS definite or indefinite /bol+jisj+s#j+u/ -8→ bol+jis+s#j+u
 -19→ bolɫ+is+s#j+u -29→ bolɫ+i+s#j+u -34→ bolɫ+i+s#j+i -38→ bolɫ+i#j+i
 -41→ bolɫ+i#j+i [bolɫɪjɪ] 4. M/ND/ID definite /gor+j+uk+ē+jisj+o+mō#j+
 oi+mō/ -11→ gor+j+uk+ē+jisj+ū#j+oi+mō -19→ goɾ+uk+ē+jisj+ū#j+oi+mō -22→
 goɾ+uç+ē+jisj+ū#j+oi+mō -25→ goɾ+uç+ē+jisj+ū#j+oi+mō -34→ goɾ+iç+ē+jisj+
 ɪ#j+ei+mō -36→ goɾ+iç+ō+jisj+ɪ#j+ei+mō -41→ goɾ+iç+ō+jɪʃ+ɪ#j+ei+mō -42→
 goɾ+iç+ā+jɪʃ+ɪ#j+ei+mā -43→ goɾ+iç+ā+jɪʃ+ɪ#j+ɪ+mā -47→ goɾ+ɔç+ā+jɪʃ+ɪ#
 j+ɪ+mā [goɾɔçājɪʃɪjɪmā]

K556- K559

556. 1. /ljout+jisj+u/ -17→ ljoutt+jisj+u -18→ ljoust+jisj+u
 -19→ ļoust+is+u -25→ ļousč+iš+u -28→ ļoušč+iš+u -34→ ļeušč+iš+i -37→
 ļeušč+iš+i -43→ ļūšč+iš+i -47→ ļūšč+ьš+ь [ļūščьšь] 2. /oun+jisj+s/
 -8→ oun+jis+s -16→ oun+jes+s -19→ oup+es+s -29→ oup+e+s -38→ oup+e
 -43→ ūp+e [ūpe] 3. /went+jisj+s#j+u/ -8→ went+jis+s#j+u -17→ wentt+
 jis+s#j+u -18→ wenst+jis+s#j+u -19→ wenst+is+s#j+u -25→ wensč+is+s#j+u
 -28→ wenšč+is+s#j+u -29→ wenšč+i+s#j+u -31→ wēšč+i+s#j+u -34→ wēšč+i+s
 j+i -37→ wēšč+i+s#j+i -38→ wēšč+i#j+i -41→ wēšč+ī#j+ī -54→ vēšč+ī#j+ī
 [vēščījī] 4. /xīr+jisj+o+mi#j+oi+mi/ -11→ xīr+jisj+ū#j+oi+mi -19→
 xīr+iš+ū#j+oi+mi -22→ šīr+iš+ū#j+oi+mi -25→ šīr+iš+ū#j+oi+mi -34→
 šīr+iš+ī#j+ei+mi -41→ šīr+iš+ī#j+ei+mi -43→ šīr+iš+ī#j+ī+mi -47→
 šīr+ьš+ī#j+ī+ь [šīrьšījīь] 5. /dilg+ē+jisj+ou#j+oi+ou/ -5→ dilg+
 ē+jisj+ou#j+ou -19→ dilg+ē+jis+ou#j+ou -22→ dilž+ē+jis+ou#j+ou -25→
 dilž+ē+jis+ou#j+ou -34→ dilž+ē+jis+eu#j+eu -36→ dilž+ō+jis+eu#j+eu
 -41→ dilž+ō+jis+eu#j+eu -42→ dilž+ā+jis+eu#j+eu -43→ dilž+ā+jis+ū#j+ū
 -47→ dьlž+ā+jis+ū#j+ū -48→ dļž+ā+jis+ū#j+ū -51→ dļž+ā+jis+ū#j+ū
 [dļžājīšūjū]

557. 1. It is better for us to die with stronger faith and not
 without God. 2. The more ancient people said that the dearest (thing)
 is the boldest leader.

559. ♂. КРОТЪУДИШАНА ЖЕНЪИ НАДЪАХЪ НА
 МЪНЪШИХЪ КОНИХЪ .♀. ИМЪТЪ ЛИ МЪДРЪИШЕ
 ЛЮДИЕ СТАРЪИША РАБЪИ ♂. ГОВОРЪУЕ
 ОУ+ГОВОРЪ ШОВЪШТ ГОВОРЪА РОВЪ

K561-K569

| | | M | N | F |
|------|-----|-----------------------|---------------------|----------------------------|
| | N | | [nesъ] | [nesъꙗ̄] |
| S | A | [nesъꙗ̄] | [nesъꙗ̄e] | [nesъꙗ̄o] |
| | G | | [nesъꙗ̄ā] | [nesъꙗ̄ē] |
| D | N/A | [nesъꙗ̄ā] | | [nesъꙗ̄ī] |
| | N | [nesъꙗ̄e] | [nesъꙗ̄ā] | [nesъꙗ̄ē] |
| P | A | [nesъꙗ̄ē] | " | " |
| 564. | N | | /nes+usj+s/ | /nes+usj+ō/ |
| S | A | /nes+usj+u/ | /nes+usj+o/ | /nes+usj+om/ |
| | G | | /nes+usj+o/ | /nes+usj+ō+ns/ |
| D | N/A | /nes+usj+ō/ | | /nes+usj+oi/ |
| | N | /nes+usj+e/ | /nes+usj+ō/ | /nes+usj+ō+ns/ |
| P | A | /nes+usj+o+ns/ | " | " |
| | G | | /nes+usj+u/ | |
| 569. | N | [nes̄ȳjī] | [nesъꙗ̄eje] | [nesъꙗ̄ījā] |
| S | A | [nesъꙗ̄ījī] | " | " |
| | G | | [nesъꙗ̄ājego] | [nesъꙗ̄ējē] |
| D | N/A | [nesъꙗ̄ājā] | | [nesъꙗ̄ījī] |
| | N | [nesъꙗ̄ejī] | [nesъꙗ̄ājā] | [nesъꙗ̄ējē] |
| P | A | [nesъꙗ̄ējē] | " | " |
| | G | | [nesъꙗ̄ījīxъ] | |
| | N | /nes+usj+s#j+u/ | /nes+usj+o#j+o/ | /nes+usj+ō#j+ō/ |
| S | A | /nes+usj+u#j+u/ | " | /nes+usj+om#j+om/ |
| | G | | /nes+usj+ō#j+o+go/ | /nes+usj+ō+ns#j+oi+ō+ns/ |
| D | N/A | /nes+usj+o+ns#j+o+ns/ | | /nes+usj+oi#j+oi/ |

K569-K574

N /nest+usj+e#j+oi/ /nes+usj+ō#j+ō/ /nest+usj+ō+ns#j+ō+ns/
 P A /nest+usj+o+ns#j+o+ns/ " "
 G /nes+usj+u#j+oi+su/

570. 1. M/NNS indefinite мѣнѣти "having been sitting down"
 2. MNP indefinite нестѣ "having swept" 3. M/NNS indefinite нестѣ
 "having chopped" 4. FNS indefinite нестѣ "having thrown" 5. M/N/FDP
 definite нестѣ "to the ones having cut off" 6. M/NIS indefinite
бѣрати "with one having torn"

571. (From this point on, only the rules need be indicated.
 Intermediate forms may be skipped in writing out derivations.)

1. /rēz+ō+usj+ou#j+o+mou/ -9, 19, 25, 34, 42, 43, 45, 47, 54→
 [rāzāvъšūjemū] M/NDS definite 2. /milk+ē+usj+o+mu/ -9, 19, 22, 25,
 34, 36, 42, 47, 48, 54→ [mlčāvъšemъ] M/NDP indefinite 3. /lěz+usj+
 s#j+u/ -8, 29, 34, 38, 41, 42, 45→ [lāzȳjī] MNS definite

572. 1. /plet+usj+e#j+oi/ -19, 25, 34, 43, 47→ [pletъšejī]
 2. /strīg+usj+s#j+u/ -8, 29, 34, 38, 41, 42→ [strīgȳjī]
 3. /pī+usj+u#j+oi+su/ -9, 19, 22, 25, 34, 41, 43, 47, 54→ [pīvъšijīx]

573. 1. Judas, having betrayed the Lord (and) having gone up
 onto a mountain, killed himself. 2. Having chased the enemy up to
 their evil city we waited for our leader.

574. .А. ДОВЕДАШЕ ТАТИ КЪ ВЛАДЫЦЪ.
 ПОУИХОМЪ .Е. УВШВВВШВ УВ ВВВВВВ.
 УВВВВВВВ ВВВВ ВВВВВВ. ВВВВВВ ВВВВВВ

K578-K580

| | 578. | F | M | N |
|---|------|-------------|------------|-------------|
| | N | [mātī] | [kām̄y] | [slovo] |
| | A | [māterʲ] | [kāmenʲ] | " |
| | G | [mātere] | [kāmene] | [slovese] |
| S | L | [māterī] | " | " |
| | D | " | [kāmenī] | [slovesī] |
| | I | [māterijō̄] | [kāmenʲmʲ] | [slovesʲmʲ] |
| | N/A | [māterī] | [kāmenī] | [slovesā] |
| D | G/L | [māterū] | [kāmenū] | [slovesū] |
| | D/I | [māterʲmā] | [kāmenʲmā] | [slovesʲmā] |
| | N | [māterī] | [kāmene] | [slovesā] |
| | A | " | [kāmenī] | " |
| | G | [māterʲ] | [kāmenʲ] | [slovesʲ] |
| | L | [māterʲxʲ] | [kāmenʲxʲ] | [slovesʲxʲ] |
| | D | [māterʲmʲ] | [kāmenʲmʲ] | [slovesʲmʲ] |
| | I | [māterʲmī] | [kāmenʲmī] | [sloves̄y] |

| | 580. | F | M | N |
|---|------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| | N | /mōt+er+s/ | /kōm+ent+s/ | /slow+es+θ/ |
| | A | /mōt+er+i/ | /kōm+ent+i/ | " |
| | G | /mōt+er+e/ | /kōm+ent+e/ | /slow+es+e/ |
| S | L | /mōt+er+ī/ | " | " |
| | D | " | /kōm+ent+ī/ | /slow+es+ī/ |
| | I | /mōt+er+i+jom/ | /kōm+ent+i+mi/ | /slow+es+i+mi/ |
| | N/A | /mōt+er+ī/ | /kōm+ent+ī/ | /slow+es+oi/ |
| D | G/L | /mōt+er+ou/ | /kōm+ent+ou/ | /slow+es+ou/ |
| | D/I | /mōt+er+i+mō/ | /kōm+ent+i+mō/ | /slow+es+i+mō/ |

K580-K596

| | | | |
|--------|---------------|----------------|----------------|
| N | /mōt+er+ī/ | /kōm+ent+e/ | /slow+es+ō/ |
| A | " | /kōm+ent+ī/ | " |
| G | /mōt+er+u/ | /kōm+ent+u/ | /slow+es+u/ |
| P
L | /mōt+er+i+xu/ | /kōm+ent+i+xu/ | /slow+es+i+xu/ |
| D | /mōt+er+i+mu/ | /kōm+ent+i+mu/ | /slow+es+i+mu/ |
| I | /mōt+er+i+mī/ | /kōm+ent+i+mī/ | /slow+es+ū/ |

| | | | |
|------|---------------|--------------|--------------|
| 587. | S | D | P |
| N | /lok+ū+s/ | /lok+ū+ī/ | /lok+ū+ī/ |
| A | /lok+ū+i/ | " | " |
| G | /lok+ū+e/ | /lok+ū+ou/ | /lok+ū+u/ |
| L | " | " | /lok+ū+ō+xu/ |
| D | /lok+ū+ī/ | /lok+ū+ō+mō/ | /lok+ū+ō+mu/ |
| I | /lok+ū+i+jom/ | " | /lok+ū+ō+mī/ |

| | | | | |
|------|---|---------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| 593. | N | /boljōr+e/ | /wīn+ōrj+e/ | /rod+ī+telj+e/ |
| | A | /boljōr+o+ns/ | /wīn+ōrj+o+ns/ | /rod+ī+telj+o+ns/ |
| | G | /boljōr+u/ | /wīn+ōrj+u/ | /rod+ī+telj+u/ |
| P | L | /boljōr+e+xu/ | /wīn+ōrj+oi+xu/ | /rod+ī+telj+oi+xu/ |
| | D | /boljōr+e+mu/ | /wīn+ōrj+o+mu/ | /rod+ī+telj+o+mu/ |
| | I | /boljōr+ū/ | /wīn+ōrj+ū/ | /rod+ī+telj+ū/ |

595. 1. FGS "of a daughter" 2. MNS "flame" 3. NND "eyes"
4. ND/ID "to or for/by or with ears"

596. 1. /īspol+e/ → [īspole] MNP "giants" 2. /ōgn+ent+ō/ -31,
42 → [āgnētā] NN/AP "lambs" 3. /dīw+es+ø/ -7 → dīw+os -38, 54 → dīvo
NN/AS "miracle" 4. /brū+ō+mō/ -13 → bruu+ō+mō -14 → bruw+ō+mō -42, 47
54 → [brvāmā] FD/ID "for/with the brows"

K606-K616

| 606. | S | | D | | P |
|-----------------|---|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| Present | 1 | /rī+n+om/ | | /rī+n+e+wē/ | /rī+n+e+mu/ |
| | 2 | /rī+n+e+xī/ | | /rī+n+e+tō/ | /rī+n+e+te/ |
| | 3 | /rī+n+e+tu/ | | /rī+n+e+te/ | /rī+n+o+ntu/ |
| Impera. | 2 | /rī+n+oi+β/ | | | /rī+n+oi+te/ |
| Imperf. | 2 | /rī+n+ēōx+e+β/ | | | /rī+n+ēōx+e+te/ |
| Aorist | 2 | /rī+n+ou+s+β/ | | | /rī+n+ou+s+te/ |
| PRAP | | M | | N | F |
| | S | N | /rī+n+o+ntj+s/ | | /rī+n+o+ntj+ō/ |
| | | A | /rī+n+o+ntj+u/ | /rī+n+o+ntj+o/ | /rī+n+o+ntj+om/ |
| PAPI | | N | /rī+n+ou+usj+s/ | | /rī+n+ou+usj+ō/ |
| | S | A | /rī+n+ou+usj+u/ | /rī+n+ou+usj+o/ | /rī+n+ou+usj+om/ |
| Simple Aorist | | 2S | /dwīg+e+β/ | | 2P /dwīg+e+te/ |
| Extended Aorist | | 2S | /dwīg+e/ | | 2P /dwīg+o+s+te/ |
| PAPI | | N | /dwīg+usj+s/ | | /dwīg+usj+ō/ |
| | S | A | /dwīg+usj+u/ | /dwīg+usj+o/ | /dwīg+usj+o+ns/ |

615. 1. PAPI MNP definite "the ones having clung" 2. 1S present "I blow" or 2/3S aorist "thou/he didst/did blow" 3. PRAP M/NNS indefinite "sinking" 4. 2/3S aorist "thou didst/he did fall asleep" 5. 3D/2P aorist (simple) "they two/you arrived"

616. 1. /soux+n+eox+o+n/ -15, 31, 42, 45, 47→ [s̄x̄n̄āx̄ō] 3P imperfect "they were becoming dry" 2. /sloip+o+wē/ -15, 45, 47, 54→ [slāpovā] 1D aorist "we two became blind" 3. /dirz+usj+s#j+u/ -8, 29, 34, 38, 41, 42, 47, 48→ [d̄z̄ȳj̄ī] M/NNS PAPI definite "the one having dared" 4. /wuz+krist+e+β/ -20, 47, 54→ [v̄skr̄s̄e] 2/3S aorist "thou wert/he was raised up"

K617-K629

617. 1. /milk+e+∅/ -22, 47, 48→ [ml̩č̩e] "thou didst/he did become silent" 2. /wend+usj+o/ -19, 25, 31, 34, 36, 42, 47, 53, 54→ [v̩ēd̩b̩š̩ī] "having withered" 3. /ou+sēk+e+tō/ -22, 42, 43, 45→ [ūs̩āč̩et̩ā] "you two cut off" 4. /top+o+mu/ -47→ [topom̩b̩] "we sank"

618. 1. I remembered the name of the boat which sank. 2. The child, having been terrified, became silent.

619. .ā. СЛАВА ГРАДА ВАДЕ ВЪ МИНХЦИНХЪ
 ДЬНЬХЪ .ē. 28 26878ШТЭ 29 29 29ШЭ 29
 29Г29 26888ШЭ 29 292929

627. 1. M2/3S pluperfect I "thou hadst/he had died" 2. F2S perfect "thou hast been" 3. F1P conditional "we would run off" 4. M2/3S pluperfect II "thou hadst/he had fallen"

628. 1. /kit+l+oi bē+s+o+mu/ -12, 21, 22, 39, 45, 46, 47→ [č̩bl̩ī b̩āxom̩b̩ M1P pluperfect I "we had read" 2. /wez+l+ō bū+l+ō es+sī/ -6, 29, 42, 54→ [vezl̩ā b̩yl̩ā jes̩ī] F2S pluperfect III "thou hadst conveyed" 3. /sēd+l+o bū+d+∅_{NAS}+e+tu/ -1, 12, 31, 45, 47, 50→ [s̩ālo b̩ōdet̩b̩] N3S future perfect "it shall have sat down" 4. /poi+l+oi b+o+n/ -31, 39, 45, 46→ [p̩āl̩ī b̩ō] M3P conditional "they would sing"

629. 1. /soux+l+o es+tu/ -6, 15, 47→ [s̩x̩lo jest̩b̩] "it has become dry" 2. /min+ē+l+u bē+∅/ -45, 47→ [m̩bn̩āl̩b̩ b̩ā] "he had thought" 3. /rēz+ō+l+oi bī+s+e+n/ -21, 22, 31, 39, 42, 45, 46→ [r̩āz̩āl̩ī b̩īš̩ē] "they would cut" 4. /wend+l+ō es+mi/ -6, 12, 31, 42, 47, 54→ [v̩ēl̩ā jes̩m̩b̩] "I have withered"

K630- K636

630. 1. If anyone should say, "I have known you," then I would throw him into the river. 2. Who has known what the vineworkers will have found in the pool?

631. Ɱ. АЩЕ БИ НЕБО БЪЛО ХЛАДЪНЪТЕ .
ТО ДРЪВЕСА БИША МРЪЗЛА .Ɱ. ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ
ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ
ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ ⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮⱮ

| 633. | | S | D | P |
|---------|-----|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Present | 1 | [noʃō̃] | [nosiv̄ē] | [nosim̄b] |
| | 2 | [nosīʃī] | [nosītā] | [nosīte] |
| | 3 | [nosīt̄b] | [nosīte] | [nosēt̄b] |
| Impera. | 2 | [nosī] | | [nosīte] |
| PRAP | MNS | [nosē̃] | | FNS [nosē̃ʃī] |
| Imperf. | 2 | [noʃāāʃe] | | [noʃāāʃete] |
| Aorist | 2 | [nosī] | | [nosīste] |
| PAPI | MNS | [noʃb̄] | | FNS [noʃb̄ʃī] |
| | | <u>or</u> [nosiv̄b̄] | | [nosiv̄b̄ʃī] |
| PAPII | MS | [nosīlb̄] | | FS [nosīlā] |
| | | | | |
| 636. | | S | D | P |
| Present | 1 | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+om/ | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+wē/ | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+mu/ |
| | 2 | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+xī/ | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+tō/ | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+te/ |
| | 3 | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+tu/ | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+te/ | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+ntu/ |
| Impera. | 2 | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+∅/ | | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+te/ |
| PRAP | MNS | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+ntj+s/ | FNS | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+ntj+o/ |
| Imperf. | 2 | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+ēōx+e+∅/ | | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+ēōx+e+te/ |
| Aorist | 2 | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+s+∅/ | | /nes+∅ _{NOM} +ī+s+te |

Р+ РОНАРА ОМВ Р:ВТОН+БА. ШВТШЄ ЖЖВТОН+
 О О+ШВТЭР+ ОМВ Р:В+Д:В+Т+Р

667. 1. ПРИТЪКАТИ 2. ВЪМЪТАТИ 3. ОУМИРАТИ
 4. НАУИНАТИ 5. ПРИЧИТАТИ 6. ПРИЗЪИВАТИ
 7. СЪБИРАТИ 8. РАЗДИРАТИ 9. СЪПИСАТИ
 10. ВЪСЪИЛАТИ 11. ОБЛОВЪИЗАТИ 12. ОБИМАТИ
 13. ВЪЗИРАТИ 14. СВИТАТИ 15. ВЪЗДЪИХАТИ
 16. КАСАТИ 17. ОУСЪИПАТИ 18. ОБНАВЪИНАТИ
 19. ВЪПРАШАТИ 20. КЛАНЪИНАТИ 21. НАПАНАТИ
 22. ПРОВАЖААТИ 23. РАЖДААТИ

668. [rāždātī], [rāždājō], [rāždājī], [rāždājě], [rāždājemь],
 [rāždāāxь], [rāždāxь], [rāždāvь], [rāždālvь], [rāždānvь]

671. /rod+ī+ō+tī/, /rod+ī+ō+j+om/, /rod+ī+ō+j+oi+ø/,
 /rod+ī+ō+j+o+ntj+s/, /rod+ī+ō+j+o+m+u/, /rod+ī+ō+ēōx+u/, /rod+ī+
 ō+s+u/, /rod+ī+ō+usj+s/, /rod+ī+ō+l+u/, /rod+ī+ō+n+u/

674. 1. 2S present "thou art naming" 2. M/NNS PRAP "running
 out" 3. FNS, MN/AD, NN/AP PRPP "being wiped out" 4. 3P imperfect
 "they were imposing"

676. 1. MNS PRAP definite /po+mog+o+j+o+ntj+s#j+u/ -8, 24, 31,
 34, 38, 41, 42→ [pomāgājějī] "the one who is helping" 2. /ou+mū+
 ō+ēōx+e/ -6, 10, 22, 42, 43→ [ūmŷvāāše] "thou wert/he was washing
 off" 3. FNS, MN/AD, NN/AP PRPP /ob+lug+ō+j+o+m+ō#j+ō/ -24, 34, 42, 54
 [oblŷgājemājā] "the one(s) being slandered" 4. 2D aorist /wu+geg+
 ō+s+tō/ -15, 22, 24, 33, 42, 47, 51, 54→ [vžīžāstā] "you two
 burned"

K697-K704

| | S | D | P |
|---|----------|----------|----------|
| N | [sȳnъ] | [sȳnȳ] | [sȳnove] |
| A | " | " | [sȳnȳ] |
| G | [sȳnū] | [sȳnovū] | [sȳnovъ] |
| L | " | " | [sȳnъхъ] |
| D | [sȳnovī] | [sȳnъmā] | [sȳnъmъ] |
| I | [sȳnъmъ] | " | [sȳnъmī] |

| 699. | S | D | P |
|------|------------|-------------|------------|
| V | /sūn+ou/ | /sūn+ū/ | /sūn+ow+e/ |
| N | /sūn+u/ | " | " |
| A | " | " | /sūn+ū/ |
| G | /sūn+ou/ | /sūn+ow+ou/ | /sūn+ow+u/ |
| L | " | " | /sūn+u+xu/ |
| D | /sūn+ow+ī/ | /sūn+u+mō/ | /sūn+u+mu/ |
| I | /sūn+u+mi/ | " | /sūn+u+mī/ |

702. 1. G/LS, VS "of/in a half," "half!" 2. DS "to an ox"
3. N/AD, AP "(two) tops" 4. IS "with ice"

703. 1. LP /pol+u+xu/ -47→ [polъхъ] "in halves" 2. DP /dulg+
u+mu/ -47, 48→ [dļgъmъ] "for debts" 3. D/ID /sēd+ø_{NOM}+u+mō/ -2,
42, 47→ [sādъmā] "for/with two gardens" 4. VS, G/LS /dom+ou/ -43→
[domū] "house!" "of/in a house"

704. 1. /gols+ū/ -27, 42→ [glāsȳ] "(two) voices" 2. /dō+r+u+mō/
-42, 47→ [dārъmā] "for/with two gifts" 3. /pol+ow+ou/ -43, 54→
[polovū] "of/in two halves" 4. /med+ow+ī/ -54→ [medovī] "for honey"

K718-K719

| | 718. | S | D | P |
|-----------|------|------------|-----------|------------|
| Present | 1 | [sʲpɫ̄ō] | [sʲpɪv̄ə] | [sʲpɪmʲ] |
| | 2 | [sʲpɪʂɪ] | [sʲpɪtā] | [sʲpɪte] |
| | 3 | [sʲpɪtʲ] | [sʲpɪte] | [sʲpɛtʲ] |
| Impera. | | [sʲpɪ] | | |
| PRAP | | [sʲpɛ̄] | | [sʲpɛ̄ʂɪ] |
| Imperf. | | [sʲpāāxʲ] | | |
| Aorist | | [sʲpāxʲ] | | |
| PAPI | | [sʲpāvʲ] | | [sʲpāvʲʂɪ] |
| PAPII | | [sʲpālʲ] | | |
| Verbal N. | | [sʲpānɪje] | | |

| | 719. | S | D | P |
|-----------|------|-----------------|--------------|---------------|
| Present | 1 | /xot+j+om/ | /xot+j+e+wē/ | /xot+j+e+mu/ |
| | 2 | /xot+j+e+xī/ | /xot+j+e+tō/ | /xot+j+e+te/ |
| | 3 | /xot+j+e+tu/ | /xot+j+e+te/ | /xot+ī+ntu/ |
| Impera. | | /xot+j+oi+∅/ | | |
| PRAP | | /xot+ī+ntj+s/ | | /xot+ī+ntj+ō/ |
| PRPP | | /xot+j+o+m+u/ | | |
| Imperf. | | /xot+ē+ēōx+u/ | | |
| Aorist | | /xot+ē+s+u/ | | |
| PAPI | | /xot+ē+usj+s/ | | /xot+ē+usj+ō/ |
| PAPII | | /xot+ē+l+u/ | | |
| Verbal N. | | /xot+ē+en+ij+o/ | | |
| ----- | | | | |
| Present | 1 | /sup+ī+om/ | /sup+ī+wē/ | /sup+ī+mu/ |
| | 2 | /sup+ī+xī/ | /sup+ī+tō/ | /sup+ī+te/ |
| | 3 | /sup+ī+tu/ | /sup+ī+te/ | /sup+ī+ntu/ |

K719-K727

| | | |
|-----------|-----------------|---------------|
| Impera. | /sup+ī+β/ | |
| PRAP | /sup+ī+ntj+s/ | /sup+ī+ntj+ō/ |
| Imperf. | /sup+ō+ēōx+u/ | |
| Aorist | /sup+ō+s+u/ | |
| PAPI | /sup+ō+usj+s/ | /sup+ō+usj+ō/ |
| PAPII | /sup+ō+l+u/ | |
| Verbal N. | /sup+ō+en+ij+o/ | |

722. 1. M/NNS PAPI /xot+ē+usj+s/ -8, 9, 29, 38, 45, 47, 54→
[xotāvb̄] 2. M3P perfect /sup+ō+l+oi s+o+ntu/ -31, 39, 42, 45, 46, 47→
[s̄pālī s̄ōt̄b̄] 3. 3P present /xut+ī+ntu/ -31, 47, 50→ [x̄tē̄t̄b̄]
4. 3S present /xot+j+e+tu/ -17, 18, 19, 25, 28, 37, 47→ [xoš̄t̄et̄b̄]

723. 1. /sup+ī+om/ -14, 19, 31, 47, 52→ [s̄p̄l̄ō̄] 2. /xot+ē+en+
ij+ou/ -4, 34, 41, 43, 45→ [xotānījū] 3. /sup+ī+ntj+e#j+oi/ -17, 18,
25, 28, 31, 34, 37, 43, 47, 50→ [s̄p̄ēš̄t̄ejī] 4. /xut+ī+ntj+s/ -8,
31, 38, 47, 50→ [x̄tē̄]

724. 1. While our sisters were sleeping we went out of the
house. 2. Say when God's son will appear. 3. The lambs were
sleeping.

725. ·ā· СЪИНОВЕ МЯЖЬ ВЪШЬШАЕГО
УИНОУ ХОТАТЪ НАХАТИ · НЪ МЫ ХОЩЕМЪ СЪПАТИ
·□· 𐌰𐌵𐌹𐌺𐌺 𐌱𐌳𐌹𐌸 𐌱𐌴 𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌸𐌴𐌸𐌴 𐌱𐌴𐌸𐌴 · 𐌶𐌹𐌸𐌸
𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌸𐌴𐌸𐌴 𐌶𐌹𐌸 𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌸

727. ·ā· ПРИЗЪВА ·□· 𐌶𐌹𐌸𐌴

K760-K761

760. 1. Two scoundrels with forty thieves stole three thousand horses. 2. Those thirteen slaves were asking about the two hundred women.

761. ·А· ПАТЬ ДЕСАТЬ И ЧЕТЫРИ
 АГНАТА СЖТЪ НА ПОЛИ · А СЪТО И ЕДИНО
 ТЕЛА КЕСТЪ ВЪ ГРАДЪ · 𐌶· 𐌸𐌺𐌳𐌰𐌳𐌰𐌸
 𐌶𐌰𐌸𐌰𐌸𐌰 𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌸𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰 · 𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰
 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰
 𐌰 𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰 𐌰𐌰𐌰𐌰

APPENDIX IV
OCS-ENGLISH GLOSSARY

Alphabetical order:

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|----|---|-----|---|---|---|---|
| · | А | · | Є | · | І | · | N | · | Т | · | У | · | Ѣ | · | Ѧ |
| | Б | | Ж | | Ѣ | | О | | ОУ | | Ш,Щ | | Ю | | Ѧ |
| | В | | С | | К | | П | | Ф | | Ъ | | Ѧ | | Ѧ |
| | Г | | З | | Л | | Р | | Х | | ЪІ | | Ѣ | | Ѧ |
| · | Д | · | И | · | М | · | С | · | Ц | · | Ь | · | А | · | У |

Numbers refer to paragraphs. Abbreviations:

| | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| A adjective | Mi masculine i-stem noun |
| Fa feminine a-stem noun | Mo masculine o-stem noun |
| Fc feminine consonant-stem noun | Mu masculine u-stem noun |
| Fi feminine i-stem noun | Nc neuter consonant-stem noun |
| Ma masculine a-stem noun | No neuter o-stem noun |
| Mc masculine consonant-stem noun | P pronoun |

А Ѧ

- А and, but, whereas /ō/ 204 АБИѢ immediately /ōbije/ 20!
- АВИТИ to show /ōw+ī-/ nositi 642
- АВИТИ СА to appear /ōw+ī-/ nositi 642
- АГНА lamb /ōgn+ent-/ Nc 583
- АЗЪ I /ōzu/ P 439
- АЛКАТИ see ЛАКАТИ 496
- АНГЕЛЪ angel /ōngel-/ Mo 266
- АШТЕ if /ōske/ 204

Б Ш

- БАЛНИ physician /bō+l+ij-/ Mja 396
- БЕЗ (+ gen.) without /bez/ 203
- БИТИ to beat /bī-/ nesti 337
- БЛАГОСЛОВИТИ to bless /blōg+o+slow+ī-/ nositi 641
- БЛАГЪ good /blōg-/ (or /bol+g-/) A 305
- БЛАГЪІНІ goodness /blōg+ūnj-/ (or /bol+g+ūnj-/) Fja 395
- БЛИЗЪ (+ gen.) near /blīzu/ 203
- БЛЪВАТИ to vomit /bljeu-/ pьsati 497
- БЛЮСТИ to observe /bljoud-/ nesti 337
- БЛЮЖ see БЛЪВАТИ
- БЛАДЪ error /blind-/ Fi 393
- БЛАСТИ to err /blind-/ nesti 337 БО for /bo/ 300
- БОГАТЪ rich /bog+ōt-/ A 735
- БОГАТЪТИ to become rich /bog+ōt+ē-/ umēti 735
- БОГЪ God /bog-/ Mo 193 БОГЪІНІ goddess /bog+ūnj-/ Fja 394
- БОЖИИ God's /bog+ij-/ A 305
- БОЖЬСТВО divinity /bog+istw-/ No 232
- БОИ battle /bī+ϕ_{NOM}-/ Mjo 252 253
- БОЛЬ sick man /bol-/ Mi 392
- БОЛИИ bigger /bol+jisj-/ A 553
- БОЛЪЗНЬ disease /bol+ē+zn-/ Fi 393
- БОЛЪРИНЪ nobleman /boljōr+īn-/ Mo (c in plural) 592
- БОСТИ to pierce /bod-/ nesti 71 124
- БОПАТИ СА (+ gen.) to fear /boj-/ мъnēti 538
- БРАДЪ axe /bord+ū-/ Fc 588
- БРАНЬ fight /bor+n-/ Fi 393
- БРАТИ СА to struggle /bor(+j)-/ klati 364

- БРАТЪ** (**БРАТРЪ**) brother /brōt-/ or /brōtr-/ Mo 175
БРЪЛ brow /brū-/ Fc 588
БРЪМА burden /ber+men-/ Nc 583
БРЪШТИ see **НЕ БРЪШТИ**
БОУДИТИ to wake up (transitive) /bud+θ_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640
БОУИ foolish /bouj-/ A 305
БОУКЪЛ letter of the alphabet /bouk+ū-/ Fc 588
БЪДЪТИ to be awake /bud-/ мънѣти 640
БЪНЪТИ to wake up (intransitive) /bud+n-/ rinḡti 611
БЪЛТИ to be /bū-/ athematic 282 283 291 378 460
БЪРАТИ to take /ber-/ бърати 411
БЪГНЪТИ to run /bēg+n-/ rinḡti 611
БЪЛЪ white /bēl-/ A 480
БЪСЪ demon /bēs-/ Mo 736
БЪСЪНОВАТИ to behave as if possessed /bēs+in+ou-/ larovati 7

В Ѵ

- ВАШЪ** your /wōsj-/ P 315
ВЕЛИИ great, big /wel+ij-/ A 305
ВЕЛЪТИ to order /wel-/ мънѣти 538
ВЕСТИ to lead /wed-/ nesti 71 639
ВЕСТИ to convey /wez-/ nesti 71 639
ВЕШТЬ thing, matter /wekt-/ Fi 393
ВИДЪТИ to see /wīd-/ мънѣти 538
ВИНАРЪ wineworker /wīn+ōrj-/ Mjo (c in plural) 592
ВИСЪТИ to hang (intransitive) /wīs-/ мънѣти 640
ВИТАТИ to reside /wīt+ō-/ dělatti 734

- ВИТИ** to wind /wī-/ nesti 337
ВЛАДЪКА ruler /wold+ūk-/ Ma 223
ВЛАСТИ to rule /wold-/ nesti 337
ВЛАСЪ hair /wols-/ Mo 175
ВЛАЧИТИ to drag often /welk+β_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 639
ВЛЪСНЪТИ to stutter, stammer /wlus+n-/ rinḡti 611
ВЛЪШТИ to drag (in one direction) /welk-/ nesti 337 639
ВОДА water /wod-/ Fa 223
ВОДИТИ to lead often /wed+β_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 637 639
ВОЖДЪ leader /wed+β_{NOM}+j-/ Mjo 238 248 252
ВОЗИТИ to convey often /wez+β_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 639
ВОЛЪ ox /wol-/ Mu(o) 700
ВРАГЪ enemy /wirg+β_{NOM}-/ Mo 193
ВРАТИТИ СЯ to return /wirt+β_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640
ВРАЧЪ doctor /wrōk+j-/ Mjo 252
ВРЪГНЪТИ to throw /wirg+n-/ rinḡti 611
ВРЪТЪТИ СЯ to return /wirt-/ mьnēti 640
ВРЪХЪ top /wirx-/ Mu(o) 700
ВРЪМА time /wert+men-/ Nc 583
ВРЪСТИ to bind /wirz-/ nesti 337
ВРЪШТИ to throw /wirg-/ nesti 337 611
ВЪ (+acc. or loc.) in /wu/ 203
ВЪВЕСТИ to lead in /wu+wed-/ nesti 344
ВЪВРЪШТИ to throw in /wu+wirg-/ nesti 344
ВЪЖАГАТИ to kindle /wu+geg+ō-/ D.I. 672
ВЪЖЕШТИ to kindle /wu+geg-/ nesti 104 672
ВЪЖИСАТИ to kindle /wu+geg+ō-/ D.I. (Rules 15 and 33) 672

- ВЪЗВЕСТИ** to lead up /wuz+wed-/ nesti 346
ВЪЗДЪХНЪТИ to sigh /wuz+dux+n-/ rinḡti 667
ВЪЗДЪХАТИ to sigh /wuz+dux+ō-/ D.I. K667
ВЪЗИРАТИ to look upon /wuz+zir+ō-/ D.I. K667
ВЪЗИТИ to go up /wuz+i(+d)-/ iti 371
ВЪЗЛАГАТИ to impose /wuz+leg+β_{NOM}+ō-/ D.I. 674
ВЪЗЛЕШТИ to lie down, to sit down /wuz+leg(+β_{NAS})-/ nesti 37
ВЪЗЛОЖИТИ to impose /wuz+leg+β_{NOM}+i-/ nositi 674
ВЪЗНЕСТИ to exalt /wuz+nes-/ nesti 346
ВЪЗЪПИТИ to call up, cry out /wuz+upī(+j)-/ klati 288 371
ВЪЗЪРЪТИ to look upon /wuz+zir-/ mǎnēti 667
ВЪЗАТИ to take /wuz+im-/ nesti 288 727
ВЪЛЪСТИ to enter /wu+lēz-/ nesti 344
ВЪМЕТАТИ to throw in /wu+met-/ pǎsati 666 667
ВЪМЪТАТИ to throw in /wu+met+ō-/ D.I. 666 K667
ВЪНЪМАТИ to hear /wu+em-/ pǎsati 317
ВЪНИТИ to enter /wu+i(+d)-/ iti 371
ВЪНЪ out (direction) /wun+u/ 205
ВЪПАСТИ to fall in /wu+pōd-/ nesti 344
ВЪПИТИ to call, cry /upī(+j)-/ klati 288 364
ВЪПРАШАТИ to ask a question /wu+pros+i+ō-/ D.I. K667
ВЪПРОСИТИ to ask a question /wu+pros+i-/ nositi 667
ВЪСКЛАСТИ to load (up) /wuz+klōd-/ nesti 346
ВЪСКРЪСНЪТИ to rise from the dead /wuz+kris+n-/ rinḡti 64
ВЪСКРЪСИТИ to resurrect /wuz+kris+β_{NOM}+i-/ nositi 640
ВЪСПРАШАТИ to ask for /wuz+pros+i+ō-/ D.I. 760
ВЪСТАТИ to rise, arise, stand up /wuz+stō(+β_{NAS})-/ nesti 371
ВЪСЪЛАТИ to send up /wuz+sul-/ pǎsati 67 667

- ВЪСЪЛАТИ** to send up /wuz+sul+ō-/ D.I. 67 667
ВЪТОРЪ second /wutor-/ A 742 743
ВЪЧАТИ to begin /wu+kin-/ nesti 344
ВЪІ you (pl.) /w-/ P 439
ВЪІКНЯТИ to become accustomed /ūk+n-/ rinḡti 611 640
ВЪІСОКЪ high /wūs+ok-/ A 305 548
ВЪІШИИ higher /wūs+jisj-/ A 548
ВЪСЕГДА always /wix+ogdō/ 205
ВЪСЬ village /wis-/ Fi 393
ВЪСЬ all /wix-/ P 315 316
ВЪСНАКЪ every /wix+ōk-/ P 315
ВѢДЪ science /wēd-/ Fi 393
ВѢДѢТИ to know /wēd-/ athematic 282 294 462
ВѢКО eyelid /wēk-/ No 232
ВѢКЪ age /wēk-/ Mo 193
ВѢРА faith /wēr-/ Fa 223
ВѢРИТИ to believe /wēr+ī-/ nositi 641
ВѢТВЪ twig, branch /wēt+w-/ Fi 393
ВѢТИИ speaker /wēt+ij-/ Mjo 396
ВѢНАТИ to blow /wē-/ p̄sati 496 **ВАЗАТИ** to bind /wenz-/ p̄sati 611
ВАЗНЯТИ to bind /wenz+n-/ rinḡti 611
ВАНЯТИ to wither /wend+n-/ rinḡti 611
ВАШТИИ bigger /went+jisj-/ A 548

Г 2

- ГВОЗДЪ** nail /gwozd-/ Mi 392
ГЛАВА head /golw-/ Fa 223

- ГЛАГОЛАТИ** to speak, to say /gol+gol-/ pьsati 496
ГЛАСИТИ to call /gols+ī-/ nositi 641
ГЛАСЪ voice /gol+s-/ Mo(u) 175 641 701
ГЛАДАТИ to look at /glend+ō-/ dēlati 734
ГНЕСТИ to press, oppress /gnet-/ nesti 71
ГНИТИ to rot /gnī(+j)-/ klati 364
ГНѢВАТИ СЯ to be enraged /gnēw+ō-/ dēlati 734
ГНѢВЪ rage /gnēw-/ Mo 734
ГОДИНА hour /god+īn-/ Fa 223
ГОЛЪ bare /gol-/ A 305
ГОЛЪБЪ dove /golomb-/ Mi 392
ГОНИТИ to chase (often) /gen+∅_{NOM}+ ī-/ nositi 639
ГОРА mountain /gor-/ Fa 223
ГОРЪКЪ bitter /gor+j+uk-/ A 555
ГОРЪ up /gor+oi/ 205
ГОРѢТИ to be on fire /gor-/ мъnēti 538
ГОСПОДЪ lord /gost+pod-/ Mi 392
ГОСПОДЪИНИ mistress /gost+pod+ūnj-/ Fja 395
ГОСТЬ guest /gost-/ Mi 392
ГОТОВАТИ to prepare /gotow+ō-/ dēlati 734
ГОТОВЪ ready /gotow-/ A 734
ГРАДЪ city /gord-/ Mo 166
ГРАЖДАНИНЪ citizen /gord+jōn+īn-/ Mo (c in plural) 589
ГРЕБЛО oar /greb+l-/ No 232
ГРЕТИ to dig, to row /greb-/ nesti 71
ГРОБЪ grave /greb+∅_{NOM}-/ Mo 175
ГРЪДЪИНИ pride /gurd+ūnj-/ Fja 395

- ГРЪТАНЪ throat /gurtōn-/ Mi 392
 ГРЪСТИ to gnaw /grūz-/ nesti 71
 ГРАСТИ to come /grind-/ nesti 337
 ГРѢХЪ sin /grēx-/ Mo 193 ГРѢШЬНИКЪ sinner /grēx+in+īk-/ 590
 ГРѢЯТИ to warm /grē-/ pьsati 496
 ГРАЗНЯТИ to sink /grenz+n-/ rinqti 611
 ГРЯБЪ rough, rude /gromb-/ A 305 548
 ГРЯБЛИИ rougher, ruder /gromb+jisj-/ A 548
 ГОУБИТИ to destroy /gūb+θ_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640
 ГЪНАТИ to chase /gen-/ pьsati 418.4
 ГЪНЯТИ to bend /gub+n-/ rinqti (apply Rule 30) 611
 ГЪБНЯТИ to perish /gūb+n-/ rinqti 611 640

Д ъ

- ДА in order that /dǝ/ 204
 ДАРОВАТИ to present /dǝ+r+ou-/ darovati 733
 ДАРЪ gift /dǝ+r-/ Mo(u) 175 701 733
 ДАТИ to give /dǝ-/ athematic 282 292 298 462
 ДАЯТИ to give (imperfective) /dǝ-/ pьsati 496
 ДВИСАТИ to move, to annoy /dwīg-/ pьsati 496
 ДВИГНЯТИ to move /dwīg+n-/ rinqti 602 611
 ДВЬРЬ door /dwir-/ Fi 393
 ДЕВЯТОРО group of nine /dewint+or-/ numeral 758
 ДЕВЯТЬ ninth /dewint-/ A 742
 ДЕВЯТЬ nine /dewint-/ numeral 742 749
 ДЕСНЪ right (side) /desn-/ A 305
 ДЕСАТОРО group of ten /desint-/ numeral 758

- ДЕСАТЪ** tenth /desint-/ A 742
ДЕСАТЬ ten /desint-/ numeral 742 751
ДИВИИ wild /dīw+ij-/ A 305
ДИВО miracle /dīw+es-/ Nc 583
ДЛЪГЪ debt /dulg-/ Mo(u) 701
ДЛЪГЪ long /dilg-/ A 305 307 556 626 **ДО** (+gen.) up to /do,
ДОБЛЪ brave /dob+j-/ A 305 470
ДОБРЪ good /dob+r-/ A 305
ДОМЪ house /dom-/ Mo(u) 175 701 **ДОТЕШТИ** run up to /do+tek-/
ДРАГЪ dear /dorg-/ A 305 553
ДРЕВЪНЪ ancient /drew+inj-/ A (suffix drops in comparative)
ДРОУГЪ friend /droug-/ Mo; other, second /droug-/ A 192 196 7
ДРЪЗНЯТИ to dare /dirz+n-/ rinḡti 611
ДРЪЗЪ bold /dirz-/ A 554
ДРЪКОЛЬ cudgel /dirkol-/ Mi 392
ДРЪВО tree /derw+es-/ Nc 583
ДОУНЯТИ to blow /dou+n-/ rinḡti 609
ДОУХАТИ to breathe /doux-/ p̄sati 496
ДОУША soul /doux+j-/ Fja 243 249
ДЪВА two /duw-/ numeral 315 742 743 745
ДЪВОЮ group of two /duw+oj-/ numeral 758
ДЪМЪ see **ДЪТИ**
ДЪХНЯТИ to breathe /dux+n-/ rinḡti 611
ДЪШТИ daughter /dukt+er-/ Fc 581 585
ДЪНЪ day /din-/ Mc 584
ДЪРАТИ to tear /der-/ b̄rati 418
ДЪВА virgin, maiden /dēw-/ Fa 223

- ДѢЛАТИ** to do /dē+l+ō-/ dĕlati 729
ДѢЛО work /dē+l-/ No or /dē+l+es-/ Nc 232 583 729
ДѢЛЪ part /dēl-/ Mo 170
ДѢТИ children /dēt-/ Fi (plural only) 393
ДѢТѢЛЬ action /dē+tēl-/ Fi 393
ДѢНАТИ to do /dē-/ p̄sati 496
ДЪТИ to blow /dum-/ nesti 66 245 337

Є Э see Е

Ж ѝ

- ЖАСНѢТИ СЯ** to be terrified /gēs+n-/ rinḡti (OY-) 611
ЖЕ however; and (postpositive) /ge/ 204
ЖЕНА woman /gen-/ Fa 223
ЖЕНЯ, ЖЕНЕШИ see ГЪНАТИ
ЖЕШТИ to burn /geg-/ nesti 104 108 459 672
ЖИВОТЪ life /gī+w+ot-/ Mo 175
ЖИВЪ alive /gī+w-/ A 305
ЖИДОВИНЪ Jew /gīd+ow+īn-/ Mo (c in plural) 593
ЖИТЕЛЪ resident /gī+telj-/ Mo (c in plural) 594
ЖИТИ to live /gī+w-/ klati 364
ЖЛѢСТИ to pay /geld-/ nesti 337
ЖРЪНЪ millstone /girn+ū-/ Fc 588
ЖРЪТИ to sacrifice /gir-/ nesti (do not apply Rule 15) 337
ЖРѢБА foal /gerb+ent-/ Nc 583
-ЖРѢТИ to devour /gir-/ nesti (PO-) 337
ЖЪДАТИ to wait /gīd-/ (root vowel shortens in non-present) 418

ЖАДАТИ to be thirsty /gend-/ p̄sati 238 494 496

ЖАТЕЛЪ reaper /gin+telj-/ Mo (c in plural) 589

ЖАТИ to reap /gin(+j)-/ klati 66 364

Ѕ ♂

ЅЪЛО very /goilo/ 206 ~~ЅЪЛА~~ star /gwoizd-/ Fa 192

З ♂

ЗА behind /zō/ (acc. of destination, instr. of place) 203

ЗАБЪТИ to forget /zō+bū-/ athematic 655

ЗАБЪВЕНИЮ oblivion /zō+bū+en+ij-/ Njo 655

ЗАВИСТЬ envy /zō+wīd+t-/ Fi 393

ЗАВРЪТИ to close /zō+wir-/ nesti 355

ЗАДОУТИ to blow /zō+dou(+j)-/ klati 364

ЗАДЪТИ to force /zō+dē(+j)-/ klati 371

ЗАКЛАТИ to prick /zō+kol(+j)-/ klati 371

ЗАЧАТИ to conceive (a child) /zō+kin-/ nesti 361

ЗАНАТИ to borrow /zō+im-/ nesti 355

ЗВЪРЬ beast /zwēr-/ Mi 392

ЗВАШТИ to ring /zweng-/ nesti 108

ЗДРАВЪ 727 see СЪДРАВЪ

ЗЕМЛЪ land /zem+j-/ Fja 246

ЗИЖДЯ see ЗЪДАТИ

ЗИНАТИ to yawn /zē-/ p̄sati 495 ЗЛАТО gold /zolt-, No 323

ЗЛАТИЦА gold piece /zolt+īk-/ Fo 726

ЗМИЯ serpent /zmij-/ Fja 252

ЗНАТИ to know /znō(+j)-/ klati 364

- ЗОВАТИ** to eat (said of animals) /zob-/ pьsati 494 496
ЗЪВАТИ to call /zow-/ bьrati 418
ЗЪЛОДѢИ scoundrel /zul+o+dě+j-/ Mjo 684
ЗЪЛЪ bad, evil /zul-/ A 305
ЗЪЛЬ evil /zul-/ Fi 393
ЗЪДАТИ to build /zīd-/ pьsati (Rule 15, part 4) 497
ЗЪДЪ wall /zid-/ Mo 171
ЗЪРѢТИ to look at /zir-/ mьněti 538
ЗЪЖ see **ЗНАТИ**
ЗАТЬ son-in-law /zent-/ Mi 392

И Ѫ

- И** and 204
И him (**ОНЪ** provides nominative) 310 315
ИГРА game /īgr-/ Fa 734
ИГРАТИ to play /īgr+ō-/ dělati 734
ИЕРОУСАЛИМЪ Jerusalem /īerousōlīm-/ Mo 175
ИЖЕ who, which (relative pronoun) /j- +ge/ P 315
ИЗ from out of /īz/ (genitive) 203
ИЗВЕСТИ to lead out /īz+wed-/ nesti 345
ИЗВЛѢШТИ to pull out /īz+welk-/ nesti 345
ИЗДРЕШТИ to pronounce /īz+rek-/ nesti 361
ИЗДРЪІТИ to dig out /īz+rū-/ nesti 345 359
ИЗИТИ to go out /īz+ī(+d)-/ iti 371
ИМАТИ to take /em-/ pьsati (Rule 15, part 4) 246 317 497
ИМѢТИ to have /īm-/ athematic 282 294 295 297 461
ИМА name /ī+men-/ Nc 583

- ИНЪ another /in-/ P 244 315
- ИСКАТИ to seek /isk-/ bьrati 417
- ИСКЛАТИ to prick /iz+kol(+j)-/ klati 371
- ИСКОУСИТИ to tempt /iz+kous+i-/ nositi 662
- ИСПАЪТИ to weed /iz+pel(+w)-/ nesti 371
- ИСПОЛИНЪ giant /ispol+in-/ Mo (c in plural) 593
- ИСПРАШАТИ to request /iz+pros+i+o-/ D.I. 677
- ИСПРОСИТИ to request /iz+pros+i-/ nositi 677
- ИСТЕШТИ to run out /iz+tek-/ nesti 674
- ИСТИРАТИ to wipe out /iz+tir+o-/ D.I. 674
- ИСТРЪТИ to wipe out /iz+tir-/ nesti 674
- ИСТЪКАТИ to run out /iz+tek+o-/ D.I. 674
- ИСОУСЪ Jesus /isous-/ Mo 175
- ИСЪШТИ to cut out /iz+sēk-/ nesti 127 345
- ИТИ to go /i(+d)-/ iti (pretheme /d/ in all forms but infinitive)
- ИШТИСТИ to count out /iz+kit-/ nesti 104 [317 361 365 562]

І Т, І see И

К Ъ

- КАЗАТИ to show, to say /kōz-/ pьsati 496
- КАКО how? /k+oko/ 205
- КАМЪl stone /kōm+en-/ Mc (NS /-s/) 576 577 582
- КАНЪТИ to drip /kōp+n-/ rinqti (apply Rule 30) 611
- КАСАТИ СА to touch /kos+o-/ D.I. 667
- КАНА see КЪЛИ
- КАНАТИ СА to repent /kō-/ pьsati 496

- КЛАНѢТИ to bend, to bow /klon+ī+ō-/ D.I. K667
 КЛАСТИ to lay /klōd-/ nesti 71
 КЛАТИ to stab, to prick /kol(+j)-/ klati 364 366
 КЛОНИТИ to bend, to bow /klon+ī-/ nositi 667
 КЛЮСА mule /kljous+ent-/ Nc 583
 КЛАТИ to curse /klin-/ nesti 337
 КОВАТИ to forge /kou-/ bьrati 417
 КОГДА when? /k+ogdō/ 205
 КОЗЛА (goat-) kid /kozil+ent-/ Nc 583
 КОЛИКЪ how much? /k+o+līk-/ P 315
 КОНЬ horse /kon+j-/ Mjo 239
 КОПАТИ to dig /kop+ō-/ dēlati 734
 КОРЕНЬ root /kor+en-/ Mc 584
 КОСНЯТИ to touch /kos+n-/ rinqti 611 667
 КОСТЬ bone /kost-/ Fi 393
 КОЕ see КЪЛИ
 КРАИ edge /krōj-/ Mjo 244
 КРАСТИ to steal /krōd-/ nesti 71
 КРОТЪКЪ meek /krot+uk-/ A 554
 КРЪБИИ basket /kurb+ij-/ Fjo 395
 КРЪВЬ blood /krū-/ Fc (NS /-i/, not /-s/) 588
 КРЪМЪЩИИ pilot /kurm+ik+ij-/ Mja 396
 КРЪТИ to cover /krū-/ nesti 337
 -КРЪСНЯТИ to be resurrected /kris+n-/ rinqti (ВЪС-) 611
 КРЪПЪКЪ strong /krēp+uk-/ A (/uk/ drops in comparative) 553
 КОУПЪЦЬ merchant /koup+ik-/ Mo 502
 КЪ unto, to, toward /ku/ (dative) 203

- КЪДЕ where? /k+ude/ 205
 КЪЖЬДО everyone /k- +gido/ P 315
 КЪНѢГА book /kunjĭg-/ Fa 243
 КЪНѢГЪУИИ scholar /kunjĭg+uk+ij-/ Mja 396
 КЪНАСЬ prince /kuning-/ Mo 245
 КЪТО who?, anyone /k-/ P 423
 КЪЛИ who, what, which? /k-/ P 428 472
 -КЪІСНХТИ to become sour /kūs+n-/ rinḡti (ВЪ-, ВЪС-) 611
 КХПѢЛЬ bath /komp+ēl-/ Fi 393

Л Ѡ

- ЛАДИИ boat /old+ij-/ Fja 395
 ЛАЗИТИ to climb, crawl often /lēz+~~θ~~_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 633
 ЛАЗОРЪ Lazarus /lōzor-/ Mo 175
 ЛАКАТИ to be hungry /ōlk-/ p̄sati 496
 ЛАКЪТЪ elbow /olk+ut-/ Mi 392
 ЛАНИИ deer /oln+ij-/ Fja 395
 ЛАНАТИ to bark; to lie in wait for /lō-/ p̄sati 496
 ЛЕДЪ ice /led-/ Mu(o) 700
 ЛЕЖАТИ to be lying down /leg-/ m̄nēti 537 538
 ЛЕШТИ to lie down /leg(+~~θ~~_{NAS})-/ nesti 108 109 370 538 640
 ЛИ or (question particle for yes-no questions) 206 209
 ЛИТИ to pour /lī-/ nesti 337
 ЛИХЪ excessive /līx-/ A 548
 ЛИЦЕ face /līk-/ No 252
 ЛИЩИ more excessive /līx+jisj-/ A 548
 ЛИНАТИ to pour /lē-/ p̄sati (apply Rule 15, part 4) 497

- ЛОБЪЗАТИ to kiss /lobuz-/ p̄sati 694
 ЛОЖИТИ to lay /leg+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640 672
 ЛОКЪІ pocl /lok+ū-/ Fc 585 586
 ЛОУЎИИ better /louk+jisj-/ A 554
 ЛЪГАТИ to lie, tell a falsehood /lug-/ b̄rati 417
 ЛЪЖЪ false /lug+j-/ A 303
 ЛЪГЪКЪ light /lig+uk-/ A 305
 ЛЪГЪІНІИ consolation /lig+ūnj-/ Fja 395
 ЛЪПНЪТИ to cling /lip+n-/ rin̄ti 611
 ЛЪВЪ left (side) /lēw-/ A 706
 ЛЪСТИ to climb, crawl /lēz-/ nesti 71 639
 ЛЪТО summer /lēt-/ No 232
 ЛЪЖ see ЛИЖАТИ
 ЛЮБИТИ to love /ljoub+ī-/ nositi 641
 ЛЮБЪ dear /ljoub-/ A 641 ЛЮБЪІ love /ljoub+ū-/ Fc 329 588
 ЛЮДИЕ people /ljoud-/ Mi (plural only) 392
 ЛЮТЪ terrible, wild /ljout-/ A 302 548
 ЛЮШТИИ more terrible, wilder /ljout+jisj-/ A 548
 ЛАГЖ see ЛЕШТИ

М Ж

- МАЛЪ few, little /mōl-/ A 305
 МАРИНА Maria, Mary /mōrij-/ Fja 503
 МАРЪТА Martha /mōrit-/ Fa 223
 МАСЛО oil /mōz+sl-/ No 232
 МАСТЬ ointment /mōz+t-/ Fi 393
 МАТИ mother /mōt+er-/ Fc 576 585

- МЕДВѢДЬ** bear /med+u+ēd-/ Mi 392
МЕДЪ honey /med-/ Mu(o) 700
МЕЖДУ between /med+j+ou/ (instrumental) 203
МЕНЕ me; of me /m+ent+e/ P 439
МЕСТИ to sweep /met-/ nesti 71
МЕТАТИ to throw /met-/ p̄sati 417 496
МИЛОВАТИ to have mercy on /mīl+ou-/ darovati 736
МИНЪТИ to pass /mī+n-/ rin̄ti 609
МИРЪ world, peace /mīr-/ Mo(u) 175 701
-МЛЪКНЪТИ to become silent /milk+n-/ rin̄ti (прѣ-, из-, оу
МЛЪНИИ lightning /mīln+ij-/ Fja 395 [611
МЛЪЧАТИ to be silent /milk-/ m̄n̄ti 538
МЛѢТИ to grind /mel(+j)-/ klati 364 377
МОИ my, mine /moj-/ P 315
МОЛИТИ to pray /mol+ī-/ nositi 642
МОРЪ plague /mir+∅_{NOM}-/ Mo 176 648
МОРЬЕ sea /mor+j-/ Njo 252
МОШТИ can, to be able /mog-/ nesti 105 108
МРАЗИТИ to freeze (transitive) /mirz+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640
МРЪЗНЪТИ to freeze (intransitive) /mirz+n-/ rin̄ti 611 64
МРЪКНЪТИ to darken /mirk+n-/ rin̄ti 611
МРѢТИ to die /mir-/ nesti 176 328 337
МЪНОГЪ much, many /munog-/ P 315
МЫ we 439
МЫСЛЬ thought /mūsł-/ Fi 393
МЫТАРЪ tax-collector /mūt+ōrj-/ Mo (c in plural) 594
МЫТИ to wash /mū-/ nesti 329 337

МЪЦШЬ mouse /mūx-/ Fi 390
 МЪНЪИИ less, smaller /min+jisj-/ A 548
 МЪНЪТИ to think /min-/ мънѣти 532
 МЪРЪ see МРЪТИ
 МЪСТЬ revenge /mist-/ Fi 393
 МЪСТО place /mēst-/ No 229
 МЪСАЦЬ moon, month /mēsink-/ Mo 479
 МЪСАУЪНЪ lunatic, crazy /mēsink+in-/ A 479
 МАСТИ to stir /mint-/ nesti 337 639
 МЪДРЪ wise /mond+r-/ A 305
 МЪЖЪ man /mong+j-/ Mjo 170 249
 МЪТИТИ to trouble /mint+∅_{NOM}+Ī-/ nositi 639
 МЪРЪ myrrh /mīr-/ Mo 175

Н Р

НА on, onto (acc. of destination, loc. of place) /nō/ 203
 НАГЪ naked /nōg-/ A 305
 НАДЪ over, above (acc. of destination, instr. of place) /nōdu/ 20:
 НАЛАШТИ to bend /nō+lenk-/ nesti 108
 НАПАСТИ to fall upon, attack /nō+pōd-/ nesti 350
 НАПАСТЬ temptation /nō+pōd+t-/ Fi 393
 НАПАТИ to give to drink /nō+pī+∅_{NOM}+Ī+ō-/ D.I. K667
 НАПОТИ to give to drink /nō+pī+∅_{NOM}+Ī-/ nositi 667
 НАРЕШТИ to name /nō+rek-/ nesti 350
 НАРИЦАТИ to name /nō+rek+ō-/ D.I. 674
 НАРОДЪ people, population /nō+rod-/ Mo 175
 НАТРОУТИ to feed /nō+trou-/ nesti 350

- НАШЪ** our /nōsj-/ P 315
НАУЧИНАТИ to begin /nō+kin+ō-/ D.I. K667
НАУАТИ to begin /nō+kin-/ nesti 335 667
НЕ not /ne/ 206 296
НЕБЕСЬСКЪ heavenly /neb+es+isk-/ A 479
НЕБО sky, heaven /neb+es-/ Nc 583
НЕ БРЪШТИ to neglect /ne berg-/ nesti 337
НЕПЛОДЪЛ sterile woman /ne+plod+ū-/ Fc 588
НЕ ПРИАЗНЪ devil /ne+prijō+zn-/ Fi 393
НЕРОНЪ Nero /neron-/ Mo 678
НЕСТИ to carry /nes-/ nesti 62 639
НИЗЪ low /nīz-/ A 548
НИЖИИ lower /nīz+jisj-/ A 548
НИКЪТО nobody **НИЧЪТО** nothing /nī+k-/ 427
НИКЪИИ no, none /nī+k-/ 432
НИШТЬ poor /nīst+j-/ A 305
НОВЪ new /now-/ A 305 469
НОГА foot, leg /nog-/ Fa 223
НОГЪТЬ fingernail /nog+ut-/ Mi 392
НОЖЪ knife /noz+j-/ Mjo 252
НОСИТИ to carry /nes+ \emptyset _{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 632 639
НОША burden /nes+ \emptyset _{NOM}+j-/ Fja 240 252
НОШТЬ night /nokt-/ Fi 393
НЪ but /nu/ 204
НЪЛНА now /nūnjō/ 205
НЪКЪТО somebody **НЪЧЪТО** something /nē+k-/ 427
НЪКЪИИ some, a certain /nē+k-/ 432
НЪСМЪ contraction for **НЕ ЕСМЪ** 296

O, Ѡ 2, Ѧ

- O, OВ, OБЪ around, about /ob(+u)/ (+ acc. or loc.) 203
 OБA both /ob-/ numeral 315 743 745 OБOѦ both /ob+oj-/ 758
 OВИМАТИ to pluck /ob+em+ō-/ D.I. K667
 OБИТИ to come upon /ob+ī(+d)-/ iti 371
 OБИТИ to wind, wrap around /ob+wī-/ nesti 352 358
 OБЛОБЪЗАТИ to kiss /ob+lobuz-/ pьsati 667
 OБЛОБЪІЗАТИ to kiss /ob+lobuz+ō-/ D.I. K667
 OБЛЪГАТИ to deceive /ob+lug-/ bьrati 676
 OБЛЪІГАТИ to deceive /ob+lug+ō-/ D.I. 676
 OБЛЪШТИ to clothe /ob+welk-/ nesti 352 358
 OБНАВЛЪНАТИ to renew /ob+now+ī+ō-/ D.I. K667
 OБНОВИТИ to renew /ob+now+ī-/ nositi 667
 OБРАЗОВАТИ to form /ob+rēz+∅_{NOM}+ou-/ darovati 736
 OБРЪСТИ to find /ob+rēt(+∅_{NAS}+j)-/ klati 370
 OБОУТИ to put someone's shoes on /ob+ou(+j)-/ klati 364
 OБОУНАТИ to become foolish /ob+bouj+ē-/ umēti 735
 OБЪМАТИ to pluck /ob+em-/ pьsati 667
 OБЪШТЬ common /ob+itj-/ A 305
 OБЪДОВАТИ to dine /ob+ēd+ou-/ darovati 736
 OБАТИ to embrace /ob+im-/ nesti 361
 OВЪ this, that /ow-/ P 315
 OВЪУA lamb /owik+ent-/ Nc 583
 OДЪТИ to clothe /ob+dē(+j)-/ klati 371
 OЖЕШТИ to burn /ob+geg-/ nesti 352
 OЖИТИ to come to life /ob+gī(+w)-/ klati 371 [583
 OКО eye /ok+es-/ Nc (i-stem in dual, without suffix: OУИ "eyes")
 OМРАУИТИ to darken (transitive) /ob+mirk+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640

- ОМРЪКНАТИ** to darken (intransitive) /ob+mirk+n-/ rinḡti 640
ОНЪ that; he, she, it /on-/ P 310
ОСЛЪПНАТИ to go blind /ob+sloip+n-/ rinḡti 709
ОСМОРО a group of eight /osm+or-/ numeral 758
ОСМЪ eighth /osm-/ A 742
ОСМЬ eight /osm-/ numeral 742 749
ОСНОВАТИ to found /ob+snov-/ bьrati 417 672
ОСНЪІВАТИ to found /ob+snov+ō-/ D.I. 672
ОСТАТИ to remain /ob+stō(+_{NAS})-/ nesti 371
ОСТРЪ sharp /ostr-/ A 555 **ОСЛА** donkey /osil+ent-/ Nc 583
ОТИТИ to go away /ot+ī(+d)-/ iti 371
ОТРОУА child /ot+rek+_{NOM}ent-/ Nc 170 583
ОТЪ away from /otu/ (genitive) 203
ОТЪВРЪСТИ to open /otu+wirz-/ nesti 349
ОТЪВРЪШТИ to cast away /otu+wirg-/ nesti 349
ОТЪВЪШТАТИ to answer /otu+wēt+ī+ō-/ perfectivized D.I. 7;
ОТЪВЪШТАВАТИ to answer /otu+wēt+ī+ō+ō-/ D.I. (of D.I.) 7;
ОТЪПОУСТИТИ to forgive /otu+poust+ī-/ nositi 687
ОТЪПОУШТАТИ to forgive /otu+poust+ī+ō-/ D.I. 687
ОТЪРЕШТИ СА to renounce /otu+rek-/ nesti 672
ОТЪРИЦАТИ СА to renounce /otu+rek+ō-/ D.I. 672
ОТЬЦЬ father /otik-/ Mo 687

П ꙗ

- ПАЛИТИ** to burn /pōl+ī-/ nositi 581
ПАСТИ to fall /pōd-/ nesti 71 272
ПАСТИ to keep /pōs-/ nesti 71
ПЕЧАЛЬ sorrow /pek+ēl-/ Fi 393

- ПЕЧАТЬ** seal /pek+ēt-/ Mi 392
ПЕШТЕРА cave /pekter-/ Fa 223
ПЕШТИ to bake /pek-/ nesti 107
ПИСМА letter (of the alphabet) /pīs+men-/ Nc 583
ПИТИ to drink /pī-/ nesti 329 337 640
ПИШТА food /pīt+j-/ Fja 558
ПИШЯ see **ПЪСАТИ**
ПЛАВАТИ to swim /plou+ō-/ D.I. (iterative) 672
ПЛАКАТИ to weep /plōk-/ pьsati 496
ПЛАМЪ flame /pōl+m+en-/ Mc (NS is /-s/) 581 582
ПЛЕМА tribe /pled+men-/ Nc 583
ПЛЕСТИ to weave /plet-/ nesti 71
ПЛЕШТЕ shoulder /plekt+j-/ Njo 252
ПЛОДЪ fruit /pled+ϕ_{NOM}-/ Mo 712
ПЛОВЯ see **ПЛОУТИ**
ПЛОУТИ to swim /plou-/ nesti 70 173 672
ПЛЪТЬ flesh /plut-/ Fi 393
ПЛЪВАТИ to spit /pljeu-/ pьsati 495 497
ПЛЪЗАТИ to creep /pelz-/ (apply Rule 15, part 4) 497
ПЛЪЖЯ see **ПЛЪЗАТИ**
ПЛЪТИ to weed /pel(+w)-/ klati 364
ПЛЪЮНЯТИ to spit /pljeu+n-/ rinḡti 609
ПЛЪЮЖ see **ПЛЪВАТИ**
ПО along (dative), after (locative), throughout (accusative) 203
ПОВЕЛѢТИ to order /po+wel-/ mьnēti 711
ПОВЕСТИ to lead off /po+wed-/ nesti 347
ПОВИНЯТИ СЯ to surrender /po+wī+n-/ rinḡti 609
ПОВѢСИТИ to hang (transitive) /po+wīs+ϕ_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640

- ПОГАНИНЪ** pagan /pog+ōn+īn-/ Mo (c in plural, /-īn-/ drops)
ПОГОУБИТИ to destroy /po+gūb+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 673
ПОГОУБЛѢТИ to destroy /po+gūb+∅_{NOM}+ī+ō-/ D.I. 673
ПОДЪ under /po+du/ (acc. of destination, instr. of place) 203
ПОИТИ to give to drink /pī+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640
ПОКАЗАТИ to show /po+kōz-/ pьsati 496
ПОКОИ rest /po+kī+∅_{NOM}-/ Mjo 503
ПОКОИТИ to calm /po+kī+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640
ПОЛЪ half /pol-/ Mu(o) 700
ПОЛЪЕ field /pol+j-/ Njo 249
ПОМАГАТИ to help /po+mog+ō-/ D.I. 676
ПОМАЗАТИ to salve /po+mōz-/ pьsati 496
ПОМАНЯТИ to wave /po+mō+n-/ rinḡti 609
ПОМОШТИ to help /po+mog-/ nesti 676
ПОМѢНЯТИ to remember /po+mē+n-/ rinḡti 609
ПОПЕШТИ СЯ to care /po+pek-/ nesti 677
ПОПѢКАТИ СЯ to care /po+pek+ō-/ D.I. 677
ПОРЪПЪТАТИ to grumble /po+rup+ut-/ pьsati 496
ПОСАГНЯТИ to marry /po+sōg+n-/ rinḡti 611
ПОСТИТИ СЯ to fast /post+ī-/ nositi 641
ПОСТЪ fast /post-/ Mo 641
ПОСЪЛАТИ to send /po+sul-/ pьsati 496
ПОСѢШТИ to cut down /po+sēk-/ nesti 347
ПОУИТИ to rest /po+kī(+j)-/ klati 364 640
ПОУРЪТИ to scoop, ladle /po+kirp-/ nesti 694
ПОНАСАТИ to gird /pojōs+ō/ dēlati or /pojōs-/ pьsati 734
ПОНАСЪ belt, girdle /pojōs-/ Mo 734

ПОЖ see ПЪТИ

ПРАВЪ correct /prōw-/ A 305 ПРАВЪДА truth /prōw+id-/ Fa 223

ПРАВЪНИ justice /prōw+ūnj-/ Fja 395

ПРИВЕСТИ to lead towards /prī+wed-/ nesti 348

ПРИЗЪВАТИ to summon /prī+zow-/ h̄rati 667

ПРИЗЪВАТИ to summon /prī+zow-/ D.I. K667

ПРИИЖДИТИ to spend in addition /prī+īz+gī(+w)-/ klati 371

ПРИИТИ to come /prī+ī(+d)-/ iti 371

ПРИЛЬПАТИ to cling to /prī+lip-/ p̄sati 496 640

ПРИЛЪПИТИ to attach /prī+lip+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640

ПРИНЕСТИ to offer /prī+nes-/ nesti 348

ПРИСПЪТИ to come about /prī+spē(+j)-/ klati 371

ПРИСТРАШИТИ to terrify /prī+strōx+ī-/ nositi 728

ПРИТЕШТИ to run up to /prī+tek-/ nesti 667

ПРИТИ to come /prī+ī(+d)-/ iti 371

ПРИТЪКАТИ to run up to /prī+tek+ō-/ D.I. 667

ПРИЧИСТИ to count in, include /prī+kit-/ nesti 667

ПРИЧИТАТИ to count in, include /prī+kit+ō-/ D.I. K667

ПРИЯТИ to receive /prī+im-/ nesti 348

ПРОБОСТИ to pierce through /pro+bod-/ nesti 353

ПРОВАЖДАТИ to lead through /pro+wed+∅_{NOM}+ī+ō-/ D.I. K667

ПРОВЕСТИ to lead through /pro+wed-/ nesti 353

ПРОВОДИТИ to lead through /pro+wed+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 667

ПРОДАТИ to sell /pro+dō-/ athematic 353

ПРОПАТИ to crucify /pro+pin-/ nesti 353

ПРОРЕШТИ to prophesy /pro+rek-/ nesti 353

ПРОСИТИ to ask /pros+ī-/ nositi 642

- ПРОСТРѢТИ** to spread out, develop /pro+stir-/ nesti 353
ПРОСТЪ simple /prost-/ A 305
ПРОСТЫИ simplicity /prost+ünj-/ Fja 395
ПРЪВЪ first /pirw-/ A 742
ПРЪСТЕНЪ ring /pirst+en-/ Mc 584
ПРѢБРАТИ to defeat /per+bor(+j)-/ klati 371
ПРѢДАТИ to betray /per+dō-/ athematic 354
ПРѢДЪ before /per+du/ (acc. of destination, inst. of place) 20
ПРѢДЪИТИ to precede /per+du+ī(+d)-/ iti 371
ПРѢЖДЕ before, prior to /per+d+jisj+s/ 687
ПРѢИТИ to go forward, pass away /per+ī(+d)-/ iti (apply Rule
ПРѢНЕСТИ to carry over /per+nes-/ nesti 354 [371
ПРѢПЛАВАТИ to swim across /per+plou+ō-/ D.I. 677
ПРѢПЛОУТИ to swim across /per+plou-/ nesti 677
ПРѢРЕШТИ to contradict /per+rek-/ nesti 672
ПРѢРѢКАТИ to contradict /per+rek+ō-/ D.I. 672
ПРѢТИ to press /pir-/ nesti 337
ПРАШТИ to harness /pring-/ nesti 337
ПОУСТИТИ to allow, let go /poust+ī-/ nositi 641
ПОУСТЪ empty /poust-/ A 641
ПОУСТЫИ desert /poust+ünj-/ Fja 395
ПЪВАТИ to hope /puw+ō-/ dělati 734
ПЪТИЦА bird /put+īk-/ Fa 252
-ПЪНЖ see **-ПАТИ**
ПЪРАТИ to tread /per-/ bьrati 418
ПЪСАТИ to write /pīs-/ pьsati (apply Rule 15, part 4) 485 497
ПЪТАТИ to ask /pūt+ō-/ dělati 734

- ПѢСНЬ song /poi+sn-/ Fi 393
 ПѢТИ to sing /poi-/ nesti 171 337
 -ПАТИ to stretch /pin-/ nesti (за-, при-, про-, рас-, съ-) 337
 ПАТОРО a group of five /pent+or-/ numeral 758
 ПАТЬ fifth /pent-/ A 742
 ПАТЬ five /pent-/ numeral 742 749
 ПЯТЬ way /pont-/ Mi 392

р б

- РАБЪ slave /orb-/ Mo 727
 РАБЪНИИ slave woman /orb+ūnj-/ Fja 395
 РАДИ because of, for /rōdī/ (genitive) 203 207 РАЖДАТИ 667
 РАЖДЕШТИ to inflame /orz+geg-/ nesti 357
 РАЗВРѢСТИ to open /orz+wirz-/ nesti 357
 РАЗДИРАТИ to tear apart /orz+der+ō-/ D.I. K667
 РАЗДЬРАТИ to tear apart /orz+der-/ bьrati 667
 РАЗЛИЧЬНЪ various, different /orz+līk+in-/ A 479
 РАЗОУМѢТИ to understand /orz+oum+ē-/ umēti 735
 РАСПАТИ to crucify /orz+pin-/ nesti 659
 РАСТИ to grow /orst-/ nesti 406
 РАЧЪШИИ dearer /rōk+jisj-/ A 554
 РАШТИСТИ to count /orz+kit-/ nesti 357
 РЕМЕНЬ strap /rem+en-/ Mc 584
 РЕШТИ to say /rek-/ nesti 108 148 459
 РИМЛѢНИНЪ Roman /rīm+jōn+īn-/ Mo (c in plural, /īn/ drops)
 РИНАТИ to push /rī+n-/ rinḡti 600 607 [593
 РОДИТЕЛЬ parent /rod+ī+telj-/ Mo (c in plural) 592

- РОДИТИ to give birth /rod+ī-/ nositi 641 667
 РОДЪ birth, race, family /rod-/ Mo(u) 641 701
 РОУТИ to roar /rou-/ nesti 337
 РЪВАТИ to pull out /ruw-/ bvrati 417
 РЪЛБАРЪ fisherman /rūb+ōrj-/ Mjo (c in plural) 589
 РЪЛТИ to dig /rū-/ nesti 337
 РЪДЪКЪ rare /rēd+uk-/ A 480
 РЪЗАТИ to cut /rēz-/ pbsati 496
 РЪКА river /rēk-/ Fa 630
 РЪХЪ see РЕШТИ
 РЪЧЪ speech /rek-/ Fi (apply Rule 24) 393
 РЮТИ roar /rjou-/ nesti 337
 РАДЪ row /rend-/ Mo(u) 701
 РЯГАТИ to curse, scold /rong+ō-/ dčlati 734
 РЖКА hand /ronk-/ Fa 223

С Ѡ

- САДИТИ to set /sēd+ϕ_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640
 САДЪ garden /sēd+ϕ_{NOM}-/ Mo(u) 701
 САМЪ alone, oneself /sōm-/ P 315
 САМЪЧИИ prefect /sōm+ik+ij-/ Mja 396
 САНЪ rank /sōn-/ Mo(u) 701
 СВЕКРЪЛ mother-in-law /swekr+ū-/ Fc 588
 СВИТАТИ to shine /swit+ō-/ D.I. K667
 СВОИ one's own /swoj-/ P 315
 СВЪТЪТИ to shine /swit-/ mьnčti 176 667
 СВЪТЪ light /swit+ϕ_{NOM}-/ Mo 70 175

- СВАТЪ** holy /swent-/ A 305
СВАТЪЛНИ holiness, sanctuary /swent+ūnj-/ Fja 395
СЕ behold 727
СЕДМОРО a group of seven /sedm+or-/ numeral 758
СЕДМЪ seventh /sedm-/ A 742
СЕДМЪ seven /sedm-/ numeral 749
СЕЛИКЪ so much /s+o+līk-/ P 315
СЕЛО village /sel-/ No 232
СЕСТРА sister /sestr-/ Fa 220
СИЦЪ such /s+īk-/ P (apply Rule 33) 316
СИЛА strength /sīl-/ Fa 223
СКВРЪНЪ foul /skwirn-/ A 693
СКВРЪТИ to melt /skwir-/ nesti 337
СКОРЪ fast /skor-/ A 554
СКРЪБЪ grief /skurb-/ Fi 393
СКЯДЪ meager /skond-/ A 305
СЛАБЪ weak /slōb-/ A 305
СЛАБЪТИ to be weak /slōb+ē-/ umēti 735
СЛАВА glory /slōw-/ Fa 223
СЛАДЪКЪ sweet /sol+d+uk-/ A 305 548
СЛОВО word /slow+es-/ Nc 576 581
СЛОУГА servant /sloug-/ Ma 223
СЛОУТИ to be called /slou-/ nesti 337
СЛЪШАТИ to hear /slūx-/ mьnēti 538
-СЛЪПНАТИ to become blind /sloip+n-/ rinqti (O-) 613 614
СЛЪДОВАТИ to follow /slēd+ou-/ darovati 736
СЛЪМА wooden beam /slē+men-/ Nc 583

- СЛѢПЪ blind /sloip-/ A 305 613
 СМИАТИ СЯ to laugh /smē-/ pьsati 497
 СМѢЖ СЯ see СМИАТИ СЯ
 СОКАУЧИ cook /sokōk+ij-/ Mja 396
 СОЛОУНІАНИНЪ Thessalonian /soloun+jōn+īn-/ Mo (c in plural)
 СОЛЬ salt /sol-/ Fi 393 [593
 СПѢТИ to succeed /spē(+j)-/ klati 364
 СРЪДЪЦЕ heart /sird+ik-/ No 252 254
 СТАВИТИ to stand, set upright, establish /stō+w+ī-/ nositi 640
 СТАРЪ old /stōr-/ A 305
 СТАТИ to stand up /stō(+^{NAS})-/ nesti 370 538 640
 СТЕЛѢЖ see СТЬЛАТИ
 СТЕПЕНЬ degree /step+en-/ Mc 584
 -СТИГНѢТИ to arrive /stīg+n-/ rinōti (ПО-) 611
 СТОИТИ to be standing up /stoj-/ mьnēti 538
 СТРАДАТИ to suffer /strōd-/ pьsati 518
 СТРАСТЬ passion, suffering /strōd+t-/ Fi 393
 СТРАХЪ terror /strōx-/ Mo 728
 СТРИШТИ to shear /strīg-/ nesti 108
 СТРОУЖЖ see СТРЪГАТИ
 СТРЪГАТИ to scrape, flay /stroug-/ pьsati (apply Rule 15)
 СТРѢТИ to expand /stir-/ nesti 337 [497
 СТРѢШТИ to guard /sterg-/ nesti 337
 СТЬСА path /stig-/ Fa 242
 СТЬЛАТИ to spread /stel-/ pьsati 497
 СТЬНА wall /stēn-/ Fa 223
 СТѢПАТИ to step, stride /stomp+ō-/ dēlati 734

- СОУНЪТИ to pour out /sou+n-/ rinḡti 609
- СОУТИ to scatter /sup-/ nesti 332
- СОУХЪ dry /soux-/ A 305 613 641
- СОУШИТИ to dry (transitive) /soux+ī-/ nositi 641
- СЪ from off of (genitive); with (instrumental) /su/ 203
- СЪБИРАТИ to collect /su+ber+ō-/ D.I. K667
- СЪБЪРАТИ to collect /su+ber-/ b̄rati 667
- СЪВѢДѢТЕЛЬ witness /su+wēd+ē+telj-/ Mo (c in plural) 594
- СЪВѢДѢТИ to be aware of /su+wēd-/ athematic 356
- СЪВѢТОВАТИ to advise /su+wēt+ou-/ darovati 736
- СЪВѢТЪ council, advice /su+wēt-/ Mo 736
- СЪВАЗАТИ to bind, tie /su+wenz-/ p̄sati 496
- СЪГРѢШАТИ to sin /su+grēx+ī+ō-/ D.I. 687
- СЪГРѢШИТИ to sin /su+grēx+ī-/ nositi 687
- СЪДРАВЪ healthy /su+dorw-/ A 727
- СЪЛАШТИ to bend /su+lenk-/ nesti 108
- СЪМЛѢТИ to grind /su+mel(+j)-/ klati 371
- СЪМРЪТЬ death /su+mir+t-/ Fi 393
- СЪНЪМАТИ to collect /su+em-/ p̄sati 317
- СЪНИТИ to go down; to come together /su+ī(+d)-/ iti 317 371
- СЪНЪ dream, sleep /sup+n-/ Mo 175
- СЪНАТИ to collect /su+im-/ nesti 347
- СЪНАТИ to take down /su+im/ nesti 347
- СЪПАСАТИ to save /su+pōs-/ nesti 327
- СЪПАТИ to sleep /sup-/ 716-717
- СЪПИСАТИ to write down /su+pīs+ō-/ D.I. K667
- СЪПЛЕСТИ to weave, braid, plait /su+plet-/ nesti 356

- СЪПЪСАТИ** to write down /su+pīs-/ pьsati 667
СЪРЪСТИ to meet /su+rēt(+ø_{NAS}+j)-/ klati 370
СЪСАТИ to suck /sus-/ bьrati 417
СЪТВОРИТИ to do, make /su+twor+ī-/ nositi
СЪТО hundred /sut-/ numeral 756
СЪТЪНЪ hundredth /sut+in-/ A 756
СЪХНЪТИ to become dry /souх+n-/ rinqti 613 614
СЪІНЪ son /sūn-/ Mu 695
СЪІПАТИ to scatter /sūp-/ pьsati 496
Сь this /s-/ 521-525
СьДЕ here /s+ude/ 205 [No 323
СьЖДЕ this very one /s- zge/ 526 **СьРЕБРО** silver /sirebr-/
СЪДЪТИ to be sitting down /sēd-/ mьnēti 537
СЪМА seed /sē+men-/ Nc 583
СЪСТИ to sit down /sēd(+ø_{NAS})-/ nesti 71 370 538 640
СЪШТИ to chop /sēk-/ nesti 108
СЪНАТИ to sow /sē-/ pьsati 487 **СА** oneself /s-/ P 439 446
САДЪ see **СЪСТИ**
САЖЕНЬ fathom /seng+en-/ Mc 584
СЪДИИ judge /sond+ij-/ Mja 396
СЪСЪДЪІНЪ (female) neighbor /su+sēd+ūnj-/ Fja 395

Т Ѳ

- ТАКО** thus /t+ōko/ 205
ТАКЪ such /t+ōk-/ P 315
ТАТЬ thief /tōt-/ Mi 390
ТВАРЬ creature /twor-/ Fi (apply Rule 24) 393

- ТВОИ** thy, thine /twoj-/ P 315
ТВОРИТИ to do /twor+i-/ nositi 642
ТЕЛА calf /tel+ent-/ Nc 174 583
ТЕТИ to strike /tep-/ nesti 71
ТЕШТИ to run /tek-/ nesti 104 108 459
ТЪКНАТИ to knock /tilk+n-/ rinoti 611
ТЪШТИ to knock /tilk-/ nesti 337
ТО then ("if . . . , then . . .") 209.3
ТОГДА then, at that time /t+ogdō/ 662
ТОЛИКЪ so much /t+o+līk-/ 315
ТОНЯТИ to sink /top+n-/ rinoti 611
ТРЕТИИ third /tr+et+ij-/ A 742
ТРИЕ three /tr-/ numeral 742 746
ТРОЕ a group of three /tr+oj-/ numeral 758
ТРОУТИ to feed /trou-/ nesti 337
ТРЪПЪТИ to suffer, endure /tirp-/ mьnēti 537 538
ТРЪБОВАТИ to ask for /trēb+ou-/ darovati 687
ТРЪТИ to rub, wipe /tir-/ nesti 337
ТРАСТИ to shake /trins-/ nesti 337
ТЪ that, that one /t-/ P 315
ТЪЖДЕ the same /t- +zge/ P 315
ТЪКАТИ to weave /tuk-/ bьrati 411
ТЪ| thou /t-/ P 439
ТЪ|САШТИ thousand /tūsentj-/ Fja (apply Rule 53) 394 757
ТЬСТЪ father-in-law /tist-/ Mi 392
ТЪМА skull /tē+men-/ Nc 583
ТЪЛО body /tēl+es-/ Nc 581

there /tou/ 205

ТАЖЪКЪ heavy /teng+ik-/ A (/ik-/ drops in comparative) 305 5

ОУ, 8 2

ОУ at /ou/ (genitive) 203

ОУ already /ou/ 205

ОУБИВАТИ to kill /ou+bī+ō-/ D.I. 673

ОУБИТИ to kill /ou+bī-/ nesti 351 673

ОУБѢГНАТИ to run away /ou+bēg+n-/ rinḡti 693

ОУВРѢТИ to close /ou+wir-/ nesti 337

ОУЖЕ already /ou+ge/ 205

ОУКРАСТИ to steal /ou+krōd-/ nesti

ОУКРЪИТИ to hide /ou+krū-/ nesti

ОУМИРАТИ to die /ou+mir+ō-/ D.I. K667

ОУМОРИТИ to kill /ou+mir+^{NOM}ī-/ nositi 640

ОУМРѢТИ to die /ou+mir-/ nesti 351 640 667

ОУМЪИВАТИ to wash /ou+mū+ō-/ D.I.

ОУМЪИТИ to wash /ou+mū-/ nesti 351

ОУМѢТИ to know how /oum+ē-/ uměti 731 ОУМЪ mind 'oum-/ 7:

ОУМАКНАТИ to become soft /ou+menk+n-/ rinḡti 611

ОУНЪИ better /oun+jisj-/ A 548

ОУНЪИТИ to despair /ou+nū-/ nesti 337

ОУПИВАТИ СА to get drunk /ou+pī+ō-/ D.I. 677

ОУПИТИ СА to get drunk /ou+pī-/ nesti 677

ОУСКВРЪНИТИ to defile /ou+skwirn+ī-/ nositi 693

ОУСЛЪШАТИ to hear /ou+slūx-/ mьneti 686

ОУСЪНАТИ to fall asleep /ou+sup+n-/ rinḡti 611 667

ОУСЪИПАТИ to fall asleep /ou+sup+ō-/ D.I. K667

ОУСѢКНЯТИ to cut off /ou+sĕk+n-/ ringti 611

ОУСѢШТИ to cut off /ou+sĕk-/ nesti 351 611

ОУХО ear /oux+es-/ Nc (dual is i-stem, without suffix: ОУШУ) 583

ОУЧЕНИКЪ disciple /ūk+∅_{NOM}+ī+en+īk-/ Mo 196

ОУЧИТЕЛЪ teacher, master /ūk+∅_{NOM}+ī+telj-/ Mo (c in plural) 590 594

ОУЧИТИ to teach /ūk+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 640

Ф Ф, Ф

ФЕЛИЦИТА Felicitas /felīçīt-/ Fa 223

Х ь

ХВАЛА praise, thanks /xwōl-/ Fa 223 641

ХВАЛИТИ to praise /xwōl+ī-/ nositi 641

ХЛАПАТИ to beg /xlemp+ō-/ dělati 734

ХОДИТИ to go /xid+∅_{NOM}+ī-/ nositi 639

ХОДЪ passage /xid+∅_{NOM}-/ Mo 176

[714 721

ХОРЯГЪ flag /xorong+ū-/ Fc 588 ХОТѢТИ to want /xot-/ 713

ХРАНИТЕЛЪ guardian /xorn+ī+telj-/ Mo (c in plural) 594

ХРИСТОСОВЪ Christ's, of Christ /xrīst+os+ow-/ A 727

ХРИТОСЪ Christ /xrīst+os-/ Mo 727

ХРОМЪ lame /xrom-/ A 613

ХРЪМНЯТИ to become lame /xrom+n-/ ringti (O-) 613 614

ХОУДЪ meager /xoud-/ A 548

ХОУЖДИИ more meager /xoud+jisj-/ A 548

ХЪТѢТИ see ХОТѢТИ

Ц

Ч

- ЦВИСТИ to bloom /kwit-/ nesti 332
 ЦРЬКЪ| church /kirk+ū-/ Fc 192 588
 ЦѢЛЪ| cure /koil+ū-/ Fc 588
 ЦѢСАРЬ| king /koiſōr+j-/ Mo (c in plural) 594

Ч

Щ

- ЧАСЪ hour /kes-/ Mo 173
 ЧАНАТИ to expect /kē-/ p̄sati 496
 ЧЕЗНАТИ to disappear /kez+n-/ rinoti 611
 ЧЕСАТИ to comb /kes-/ p̄sati 496
 ЧЕСО РАДИ why? 725
 ЧЕТВЕРО a group of four /ket+wer-/ numeral 758
 ЧЕТВРЬТЪ fourth /ket+wirt-/ A 742
 ЧЕТЫРЕ four /ket+ūr-/ numeral 742 747
 ЧИИ whose? /k+ij-/ P 433
 ЧИНЪ order, rank /kīn-/ Mo(u) 701
 ЧИСМА number /kit+t+men-/ Nc (apply Rule 24 to root vowel) 583
 ЧИСТИ to count, read /kit-/ nesti 69 332 337
 ЧИСТЪ clean, pure /kīst-/ A 305
 ЧЛОВѢКЪ man, person /kilowēk-/ Mo 193
 ЧЛОВѢЧЬСТВО humanity /kilowēk+istw-/ No 232
 ЧРЬВЬ worm /kirw-/ Mi 392
 ЧРЬНЪ black /kirn-/ A 480
 ЧРЬПАТИ to ladle /kerp-/ p̄sati (apply Rule 15, part 4) 497
 ЧРѢПЛѢЖ see ЧРЬПАТИ
 ЧРѢСТИ to cut /kirt-/ nesti 337

-**ЧРЪТИ** to ladle /kirp-/ nesti 337 (ПО-)

ЧОУДО wonder /kjoud+es-/ Nc 583

ЧОУТИ to feel /keu(+j)-/ klati 364

ЧЪСТЪ honor /kit+t-/ Fi 393

ЧЪТО what? /k+j-/ P 423

ЧЪТЪ see **ЧНСТИ**

ЧАСТЪ part /kenst-/ Fi 393

Ш

Ш

ШАРЪЧНИ painter /xĕruk+ij-/ Mja 396

ШЕСТОРО a group of six /xest+or-/ numeral 758

ШЕСТЪ sixth /xest-/ A 742

ШЕСТЪ six /xest-/ numeral 742 749

ШИБАТИ to scourge /xĭb+ĕ-/ delati 734

ШИРОКЪ wide /xĭr+ok-/ A (/ok-/ drops in comparative) 556

ШИТИ to sew /xĭ-/ nesti 337

ШТОУДО wonder /tjoud+es-/ Nc 583

ШЪДЪ having gone /xid+usj-/ PAP of **ИТИ** 176

ШЪПЪТАТИ to whisper /xip+ut-/ pьsati 496

Щ

Щ

ШТ

Ъ

Ъ

Ъ

Ю

Ю

Ю (ЖЕ) already /jou(+ge)/ 205

ЮНОСТЪ youth /joun+ost-/ Fi 393

НА А

- НАВИТИ СА to appear /jōw+i-/ nositi 711
 НАДЪ poison /ēd-/ Mo(u) 701
 НАДЖ see НАХАТИ
 НАЖЕ see НЖЕ
 НАКО that (conjunction) 204
 НАКЪЖЕ of which kind, of the kind which /j+ōk- +ge/ P 315
 НАСЛИ manger /ēd+sl-/ Fi (plural only) 393
 НАСТИ to eat /ēd-/ athematic 282 462
 НАХАТИ to ride /ē+x+ō-/ dělati 498

НЕ Э

- НЕ it (ОНО provides nominative) 310
 НЕВАНГЕЛИЕ gospel /jewōngelij-/ 252
 НЕГДА when /j+ogdō/ 205
 НЕГО his; him /j+o+go/ (ОНЪ provides nominative) 310
 НЕДА whether /j+o+dō/ 423
 НЕДИНЪ one /edīn-/ 315 742 744
 НЕЛЕНЬ stag /jel+en-/ Mc 584
 НЕЛИКЪ as much as /j+o+līk-/ P 315
 НЕМЛѢЖ see ИМАТИ
 НЕТЕРЪ a certain /j+o+ter-/ A 712
 НЕШТЕ still, yet /eske/ 205

НА ЭЕ

- НАЗЪИКЪ tongue, language; heathen /jenzūk-/ Mo 686
 НАЗЪИУЪНИКЪ heathen /jenzūk+in+īk-/ Mo 686

ИТИ to take /im-/ nesti 288 317 337

ИУБМЕНЬ barley /jenkim+en-/ Mc 584

И И

ИГЛЪ corner /ongl-/ Mo 172

ИГЛЪ coal /ongl-/ Mi 392

ИЗЪКЪ narrow /onz+uk-/ A 305

И И

И her (ONA provides nominative) 310

И И

ИОМА Thomas /fom-/ Ma 223

APPENDIX V
ENGLISH-OCS GLOSSARY

A

| | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| able, to be | МОШТИ |
| about | О, ОБ, ОБЪ |
| above | НАДЪ |
| accustomed, to become | ВЪІКНЖТИ |
| action | ДѢТѢЛЬ |
| advise, to | СЪВѢТОВАТИ |
| after | ПО |
| age | ВѢКЪ |
| alive | ЖИВЪ |
| all | ВЪСЬ |
| allow, to | ПОУСТИТИ |
| alone | САМЪ |
| along | ПО |
| already | ОУ, Ю, ОУЖЕ, ЮЖЕ |
| always | ВЪСЕГДА |
| ancient | ДРЕВЬНЪ |
| and | И, А |
| annoy, to | ДВИСАТИ |
| another | ИНЪ |
| answer, to | ОТВѢШТАТИ, ОТВѢШТАВАТИ |
| anyone | КЪТО |
| appear, to | АВИТИ СА, НАВИТИ СА |
| around | О, ОБ, ОБЪ |

arrive, to ПРИИТИ, -СТИГНАТИ (по-)
 ask, to ПРОСИТИ
 ask a question, to ВЪПРОСИТИ, ВЪПРАШАТИ
 ask for, to ТРЪБОВАТИ
 asleep, to fall ОУСЪНЯТИ, ОУСЪПАТИ
 at ОУ
 attach, to ПРИЛЪПИТИ
 attack, to НАПАСТИ
 awake, to be БЪДЪТИ
 away from ОТЪ
 axe БРАДЪЛ

В

bad ЗЪЛЪ
 bake, to ПЕШТИ
 bare ГОЛЪ
 bark, to ЛАНАТИ
 barley ЯЧЪМЕНЬ
 basket КРЪБИИ
 bath КЪПЕЛЪ
 battle БОИ
 be, to БЪИТИ
 be awake, to БЪДЪТИ
 be aware of, to СЪВЪДЪТИ
 be called, to СЛОУТИ
 be enraged at, to ГНЪВАТИ СЯ
 be hungry, to АЛКАТИ, ЛАКАТИ
 be lying down, to ЛЕЖАТИ

be on fire, to ГОРЕТИ
 be resurrected, to КЪРСНЯТИ (ВЪС-)
 be silent, to МЛЪЧАТИ
 be sitting down, to СЕДЯТИ
 be standing up, to СТОЯТИ
 be terrified, to -ЖАСНЯТИ СА (ОУ-)
 be thirsty, to ЖАДАТИ
 be weak, to СЛАБЯТИ
 beat, to БИТИ
 bear МЕДВЕДЬ
 bear, to НЕСТИ
 beast ЗВЪРЬ
 because ПОНЕЖЕ
 because of РАДИ
 become accustomed, to ВЪКНЯТИ
 become blind, to -СЛЪПНЯТИ (О-)
 become dry, to СЪХНЯТИ
 become foolish, to ОБОУЯТИ
 become lame, to -ХРЪМНЯТИ (О-)
 become rich, to БОГАТЯТИ
 become silent, to -МЛЪКНЯТИ (ПРЪ-, ИЗ-, ОУ-)
 become soft, to ОУМАКНЯТИ
 become sour, to -КЪЛСНЯТИ (ВЪ-, ВЪС-)
 before ПРЪЖДЕ
 beg, to ХЛАПАТИ
 begin, to НАЧАТИ, НАЧИНАТИ, ВЪЧАТИ
 behave as if possessed, to БЪСЬНОВАТИ

| | |
|-------------|--------------------------------|
| behind | ЗА |
| behold | СЕ |
| believe, to | ВЪРИТИ |
| belt | ПОЯСЪ |
| bend, to | НАЛАШТИ, СЪЛАШТИ, ГЪНЯТИ |
| better | ОУНЪИ, ЛОУЧЪИ |
| betray, to | ПРЕДАТИ |
| between | МЕЖДОУ |
| big | ВЕЛИИ |
| bigger | ВАШТИИ, БОЛЪИИ |
| bind, to | ВРЪСТИ, СЪВАЗАТИ, ВАЗНЯТИ |
| bird | ПЪТИЦА |
| birth | РОДЪ to give birth РОДИТИ |
| bitter | ГОРЪКЪ |
| black | УРЪНЪ |
| bless, to | БЛАГОСЛОВИТИ |
| blind | СЛЪПЪ |
| blood | КРЪВЪ |
| bloom, to | ЦВИСТИ |
| blow, to | ЗАДОУТИ, ВЪНАТИ, ДОУНЯТИ, ДЪТИ |
| boat | ЛАДИИ, ЛАДИИ |
| body | ТЪЛО |
| bold | ДРЪЗЪ |
| bone | КОСТЪ |
| book | КЪНЪИГА |
| borrow, to | ЗАНАТИ |
| both | ОБА |

bow, to КЛОНИТИ, КЛАНЪТИ
 braid, to СЪПЛЕСТИ
 branch ВѢТВЪ
 brave ДОБЛЪ
 breathe, to ДЪХНАТИ, ДОУХАТИ
 brother БРАТЪ, БРАТРЪ
 brow БРЪВЪ
 build, to ЗЪДАТИ
 burden НОША, БРѢМА
 burn, to ЖЕШТИ, ОЖЕШТИ, ПАЛИТИ
 but НЪ, А

С

calf ТЕЛА
 call, to ВЪПИТИ, ЗЪВАТИ, ГЛАСИТИ
 call up, to ВЪЗЪПИТИ
 called, to be СЛОУТИ
 calm, to ПОКОИТИ
 can МОШТИ
 care, to ПЕШТИ СЯ
 carry, to НЕСТИ, НОСИТИ
 carry over, to ПРѢНЕСТИ
 cast away, to ОТЪВРѢШТИ
 cave ПЕШТЕРА
 certain, a НѢКЪИ, КЪТЕРЪ
 chase, to ГЪНАТИ, ГОНИТИ
 child ОТРОУА
 children ДѢТИ

| | |
|------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| chop, to | СѢШТИ |
| Christ | ХРИСТОСЪ |
| church | ЦРЬКЪ |
| citizen | ГРАЖДАНИНЪ |
| city | ГРАДЪ |
| clean | ЧИСТЪ |
| climb, to | ЛѢСТИ |
| cling, to | ПРИЛЪПАТИ, ЛЪПНЪТИ |
| close, to | ОУВРѢТИ, ЗАВРѢТИ |
| clothe, to | ОБЛѢШТИ, ОДѢТИ |
| coal | ЖГЛЪ |
| collect, to | СЪНЪМАТИ, СЪНАТИ, СЪБЪРАТИ, СЪБИРАТИ |
| comb, to | ЧЕСАТИ |
| come, to | ГРАСТИ, ПРИТИ |
| come about, to | ПРИСПѢТИ |
| come down, to | СЪНИТИ |
| come together, to | СЪНИТИ |
| come to life, to | ОЖИТИ |
| come upon, to | ОБИТИ |
| common | ОБЪШТЬ |
| conceive (a child), to | ЗАЧАТИ |
| consolation | ЛЪГЪІНІИ |
| contradict, to | ПРѢРЕШТИ, ПРѢРѢКАТИ |
| convey, to | ВЕСТИ, ВОЗИТИ |
| cook | СОКАЧИ |
| corner | ЖГЛЪ |
| correct | ПРАВЪ |

count, to ЧИСЛИ, РАШТИСТИ
 count in, to ПРИЧИСЛИ, ПРИЧИТАТИ
 count out, to ИШТИСТИ
 cover, to КРЪИТИ
 crawl, to ЛЪСТИ, ЛАЗИТИ
 crazy МЪСАУЪНЪ
 creature ТВАРЬ
 creep, to ПЛЪЗАТИ
 crucify, to ПРОПАТИ, РАСПАТИ
 cry, to ВЪПИТИ
 cry out, to ВЪЗЪПИТИ
 cudgel ДРЪКОЛЬ
 cure ЦЪЛЪИ
 curse, to КЛАТИ, РЖГАТИ
 cut, to СЪШТИ, ЧРЪСТИ, РЪЗАТИ
 cut down, to ПОСЪШТИ
 cut off, to ОУСЪШТИ, ОУСЪКНЪТИ
 cut out, to ИСЪШТИ

D

dare, to ДРЪЗНЪТИ
 darken, to МРЪКНЪТИ, ОМРЪКНЪТИ, ОМРАЧИТИ
 daughter ДЪШТИ
 day ДЪНЬ
 dear ДРАГЪ, ЛЮБЪ
 dearer РАЧЪШИИ
 death СЪМРЪТЬ
 debt ДЛЪГЪ

| | |
|---------------|--------------------------------|
| deer | ЛАННИ |
| defeat, to | ПРѢБРАТИ |
| defile, to | ОУСКВРЬНИТИ |
| degree | СТЕПЕНЬ |
| demon | БѢСЪ |
| desert | ПОУСТЫИИ |
| despair, to | ОУНЫТИ |
| destroy, to | ГОУБИТИ, ПОГОУБИТИ, ПОГОУБЛѢТИ |
| develop, to | ПРОСТРѢТИ |
| devil | НЕПРИАЗНЬ |
| devour, to | -ЖРѢТИ (ПО-) |
| die, to | МРѢТИ, ОУМРѢТИ |
| different | РАЗЛИЧЬЕ |
| dig, to | ГРЕТИ, РЫТИ |
| dig out, to | ИЗДРЫТИ |
| dine, to | ОБѢДОВАТИ |
| disappear, to | УЕЗНАТИ |
| disciple | ОУЧЕНИКЪ |
| disease | БОЛѢЗНЬ |
| divinity | БОЖЬСТВО |
| do, to | ДѢЛАТИ, ТВОРИТИ, ДѢЛАТИ |
| doctor | ВРАЧЪ |
| donkey | ОСЪЛА |
| door | ДВѢРЬ |
| dove | ГОЛЪБЬ |
| drag, to | ВЛѢШТИ, ВЛАЧИТИ |
| dream | СЪНЪ |

drink, to ПИТИ
 drink, to give to ПОИТИ, НАПОИТИ, НАПАИТИ
 drip, to КАНЯТИ
 drunk, to get ОУПИТИ СЯ, ОУПИВАТИ СЯ
 dry СОУХЪ
 dry, to СОУШИТИ

Е

ear ОУХО
 eat, to ЯСТИ, ЗОВАТИ
 edge КРАИ
 eight ОСМЪ
 eighth ОСМЪ
 elbow ЛАКЪТЪ
 embrace, to ОБЯТИ
 empty ПОУСТЪ
 endure, to ТРЪПЪТИ
 enemy ВРАГЪ
 enraged, to be ГНЪВАТИ СЯ
 enter, to ВЪНИТИ, ВЪЛЪСТИ
 envy ЗАВИСТЪ
 to err БЛАСТИ
 error БЛАДЪ
 to establish СТАВИТИ
 every ВСЯКЪ
 everyone КЪЖЪДО
 evil (adj.) ЗЪЛЪ

evil (noun) ЗЪЛЪ
 exalt, to ВЪЗНЕСТИ
 excessive ЛИХЪ
 more excessive ЛИШНИ
 expand, to СТРЪБИ
 expect, to ЧАКАТИ
 eye ОКО
 eyelid ВЪКО

F

face ЛИЦЕ
 faith ВЪРА
 fall, to ПАСТИ
 fall asleep, to ОУСЪНЖТИ, ОУСЪПАТИ
 fall in, to ВЪПАСТИ
 fall upon, to НАПАСТИ
 false ЛЪЖЪ
 family РОДЪ
 fast (adj.) СКОРЪ
 fast (noun) ПОСТЪ
 fast, to ПОСТИТИ
 father ОТЪЦЪ
 father-in-law ТЪСТЪ
 fathom САЖЕНЬ
 fear, to БОЯТИ СЯ
 feed, to ТРОУТИ, НАТРОУТИ
 feel, to ЧОУТИ
 Felicitas ФЕЛИЦИТА

| | |
|-------------|--------------------------|
| few | МАЛЪ |
| field | ПОЛЪЕ |
| fifth | ПАТЪ |
| fight, to | БРАНЪ |
| find, to | ОБРЕСТИ |
| fingernail | НОГЪТЪ |
| first | ПРЪВЪ |
| fisherman | РЫБАРЪ |
| five | ПАТЬ |
| flag | ХОРЪГЪ |
| flame | ПЛАМА |
| flay, to | СТРЪГАТИ |
| flesh | ПЛЪТЪ |
| foal | ЖРЪБА |
| follow, to | СЛЕДОВАТИ |
| food | ПИШТА |
| foolish | БОУИ |
| foot | НОГА |
| for | РАДИ |
| force, to | ЗАДЪТИ |
| forge, to | КОВАТИ |
| forget, to | ЗАБЪЛТИ |
| forgive, to | ОТЪПОУСТИТИ, ОТЪПОУШТАТИ |
| foul | СКВРЪНЪ |
| found, to | ОСНОВАТИ, ОСНЪЛВАТИ |
| four | ЧЕТЪРЕ |
| fourth | ЧЕТВРЪТЪ |

freeze, to МРЪЗНЯТИ, МРАЗИТИ
 friend ДРОУГЪ
 from off of СЪ
 from out of ИЗ
 fruit ПЛОДЪ

G

game ИГРА
 garden САДЪ
 get drunk, to ОУПИТИ СЯ, ОУПИВАТИ СЯ
 giant ИСПОЛИНЪ
 gift ДАРЪ
 gird, to ПОЯСАТИ
 girdle ПОЯСЪ
 give, to ДАТИ, ДАНАТИ
 give birth, to РОДИТИ, РАЖДАТИ
 give to drink, to ПОИТИ
 glory СЛАВА
 gnaw, to ГРЪСТИ
 go, to ИТИ, ХОДИТИ
 go away, to ОТИТИ
 go blind, to ОСЛЪПНЯТИ
 go down, to СЪНИТИ
 go forward, to ПРЪИТИ
 go out, to ИЗИТИ
 go up, to ВЪЗИТИ
 God БОГЪ
 God's БОЖИИ

gold piece ЗЛАТИЦА
 gone, having ШЪДЪ
 good ДОБРЪ, БЛАГЪ
 goodness БЛАГЪИИ
 gospel ЕВАНГЕЛИЕ
 grave ГРОБЪ
 great ВЕЛИИ
 grief СКРЪБЬ
 grind, to МЛЪТИ, СЪМЛЪТИ
 grow, to РАСТИ
 grumble, to ПОРЪПЪТАТИ
 guard, to СТРЪШТИ
 guardian ХРАНИТЕЛЪ
 guest ГОСТЪ

Н

hair ВЛАСЪ
 half ПОЛЪ
 hand РЪКА
 hang, to (intransitive) ВИСЪТИ
 hang, to (transitive) ПОВЪСИТИ
 have, to ИМЪТИ
 have mercy on, to МИЛОВАТИ
 hard ТВРЪДЪ
 harness, to ПРАШТИ
 head ГЛАВА
 healthy СЪДРАВЪ
 hear, to СЛЪШАТИ, ВЪНЪМАТИ, ОУСЛЪШАТИ

heart СРЪДЪЦЕ
 heathen НАЗЫУЬНИКЪ, НАЗЫКЪ
 heaven НЕБО
 heavenly НЕБЕСЬСКЪ
 heavy ТАЖЬКЪ
 help, to ПОМОШТИ
 her Я, ЕЯ, ЕИ, ЕЯ
 here СЪДЕ
 hide ОУКРЫТИ
 high ВЪСОКЪ
 him И, ЕГО, ЕМУ, ЕМОУ, ИМЬ
 holiness СВАТЪИИ
 holy СВАТЪ
 honey МЕДЪ
 honor ЧЪСТЬ
 hope, to ПЪВАТИ
 horse КОНЬ
 hour ЧАСЪ, ГОДИНА
 house ДОМЪ
 how? КАКО
 however ЖЕ
 humanity ЧЛОВЪЧЪСТВО
 hundred СЪТО
 hundredth СЪТЪНЪ

I

I АЗЪ

345

ice ЛЕДЪ
 if АШТЕ
 ignite, to ВЪЖДЕШТИ
 immediately АБИЕ
 impose, to ВЪЗЛОЖИТИ, ВЪЗЛАГАТИ
 in ВЪ (+ locative)
 into ВЪ (+ accusative)
 include, to ПРИЧИСТИ, ПРИЧИТАТИ
 inflame, to РАЖДЕШТИ
 is ЕСТЪ
 it Е, ЕМОУ, ЕМЪ, ИМЪ

J

Jerusalem ИЕРОУСАЛИМЪ
 Jesus ИСОУСЪ
 Jew ЖИДОВИНЪ
 judge СЪДИИ
 justice ПРАВЪИИ

K

keep, to ПАСТИ
 kid КОЗЪЛА
 kill, to ОУБИТИ, ОУБИВАТИ, ОУМОРИТИ
 kind, of which КАКЪЖЕ
 kindle, to ВЪЖЕШТИ, ВЪЖАГАТИ, ВЪЖИСАТИ
 king ЦЪСАРЪ
 kiss, to ОБЛОБЪЗАТИ, ОБЛОБЪИЗАТИ
 knife НОЖЪ

knock, to ТЛЪШТИ, ТЛЪКНЪТИ
 know, to ВЪДЪТИ, ЗНАТИ
 know how to, to ОУМЪТИ

L

ladle, to ЧРЪТИ, ЧРЪПАТИ
 lamb ОВЪЧА, АГНА
 land ЗЕМЛЪА
 laugh, to СМИАТИ СЯ
 lay, to КЛАСТИ, ЛОЖИТИ
 Lazarus ЛАЗОРЪ
 lead, to ВЕСТИ, ВОДИТИ
 lead in, to ВЪВЕСТИ
 lead out, to ИЗВЕСТИ
 lead through, to ПРОВЕСТИ, ПРОВОДИТИ, ПРОВАЖДАТИ
 lead towards, to ПРИВЕСТИ
 lead up, to ВЪЗВЕСТИ
 leader ВОЖДЪ
 left (side) ЛЪВЪ
 leg НОГА
 less МЪНЪИ
 let go, to ПОУСТИТИ
 letter (of the alphabet) ПИСМА, БОУКЪЛ
 lie, to ЛЪГАТИ
 lie down, to ЛЕШТИ, ВЪЗЛЕШТИ
 lie in wait for, to ЛАНТИ
 life ЖИВОТЪ

light СВѢТЪ
 lightning МЛЪНИИ
 little МАЛЪ
 live, to ЖИТИ
 load up, to ВЪСКЛАСТИ
 long ДЛЪГЪ
 look at, to ЗЪРѢТИ, ГЛАДАТИ
 look upon, to ВЪЗЪРѢТИ, ВЪЗИРАТИ
 lord ГОСПОДЪ
 love ЛЮБЫ
 love, to ЛЮБИТИ
 low НИЗЪ
 lower НИЖИИ
 lunatic МѢСАЧЪНЪ

М

maiden ДѢВА
 man ЧЛОВѢКЪ, МЯЖЬ
 manger НАСЛИ
 many МЪНОГЪ
 Maria, Mary МАРИНА
 marry, to ПОСАГНЯТИ
 Martha МАРЬТА
 master ОУЧИТЕЛЪ
 matter ВЕШТЬ
 meager СКЯДЪ, ХОУДЪ
 meager, more ХОУЖДИИ

| | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| meek | КРОТЪКЪ |
| meet, to | СЪРЪСТИ |
| melt, to | СКВРЪТИ |
| merchant | КОУПЪЦЪ |
| mercy on, to have | МИЛОВАТИ |
| millstone | ЖРЪНЪ |
| mind | ОУМЪ |
| miracle | ДИВО |
| mistress | ГОСПОДЪИНИ |
| moon | МЪСАЦЪ |
| mother | МАТИ |
| mother-in-law | СВЕКРЪ |
| mountain | ГОРА |
| mouse | МЪШЪ |
| move, to | ДВИСАТИ, ДВИГНАТИ |
| much | МЪНОГЪ |
| much as, as | КАКЪ |
| much?, how | КОЛИКЪ |
| much, so | КАКЪ, ТОЛИКЪ |
| mule | КАЮСА |
| my | МОИ |
| myrrh | МУРЪ |

N

| | |
|-------|------------|
| nail | ГВОЗДЪ |
| naked | НАГЪ, ГОЛЪ |
| name | ИМА |

name, to НАРЕШТИ, НАРИЦАТИ
 narrow ЖЗЪКЪ
 near БЛИЗЪ
 neglect, to НЕ БРЪШТИ
 neighbor СЖСЪДЪ, СЖСЪДЪИНИ
 new НОВЪ
 night НОШТЬ
 nine ДЕВАТЬ
 ninth ДЕВАТЬ
 no НИКЪИ
 nobleman БОЛЪРИНЪ
 nobody НИКЪТО
 none НИКЪИ
 not НЕ
 nothing НИЧЪТО
 now НЪИНА
 number ЧИСЛА

0

oar ГРЕБЛО
 oblivion ЗАБЪВЕНИЕ
 observe, to БЛЮСТИ
 offer, to ПРИНЕСТИ
 oil МАСЛО
 ointment МАСТЬ
 old СТАРЪ
 on НА
 one ЕДИНЪ

oneself САМЪ, СЕБЕ
 one's own СВОИ
 onto НА
 open, to ОТЪВРЪСТИ, РАЗВРЪСТИ
 or ЛИ
 order ЧИНЪ, САНЪ
 order, to ВЕЛЪТИ, ПОВЕЛЪТИ
 our НАШЪ
 out ВЪНЪ
 over НАДЪ
 own, one's СВОИ
 ox ВОЛЪ

Р

pagan ПОГАНИНЪ
 painter ШАРЪЧИ
 parent РОДИТЕЛЪ
 part ДЪЛЪ, ЧАСТЪ
 pass, to МИНЯТИ
 pass away, to ПРЪВИТИ
 passage ХОДЪ
 passion СТРАСТЪ
 path СТЬСА
 pay, to ЖЛЪСТИ
 peace МИРЪ
 people НАРОДЪ, ЛЮДИЕ
 perish, to ГЪЛБНЯТИ

person ЧЛОВѢКЪ
 physician БАЛИИ, ВРАЧЪ
 pierce, to БОСТИ
 pierce through, to ПРОБОСТИ
 pilot КРЪМЪУИИ
 place МѢСТО
 plague МОРЪ
 plait, to СЪПЛЕСТИ
 play, to ИГРАТИ
 pluck, to ОБЪМАТИ, ОБИМАТИ
 pool ЛОКЪИ
 poor НИШТЬ
 possessed, to behave as if БѢСНОВАТИ
 pour, to ЛИТИ, ЛИЯТИ
 pour out, to СОУНЯТИ
 praise ХВАЛА
 praise, to ХВАЛИТИ
 precede, to ПРѢДЪИТИ
 prefect САМЪУИИ
 prepare, to ГОТОВАТИ
 present, to ДАРОВАТИ
 press, to ГНЕСТИ, ПРѢТИ
 prick, to КЛАТИ, ЗАКЛАТИ, ИСКЛАТИ
 pride ГРѢДЪИИИ
 prince КЪНАЗЪ
 pronounce, to ИЗДРЕШТИ
 prophesy, to ПРОРЕШТИ

pull, to ВЛѢШТИ
 pull out, to ИЗВЛѢШТИ, РЪВАТИ
 pure ЧИСТЪ
 push, to РИНАТИ
 put someone's shoes on, to ОБОУТИ

Q

question, to ask a ВЪПРОСИТИ, ВЪПРАШАТИ

R

race (genetic) РОДЪ
 rank ЧИНЪ, САНЪ
 rare РѢДЪКЪ
 read, to ЧИСТИ
 ready ГОТОВЪ
 reap, to ЖАТИ
 reaper ЖАТЕЛЪ
 receive, to ПРИМАТИ
 remain, to ОСТАТИ
 remember, to ПОМѢНЯТИ
 renew, to ОБНОВИТИ, ОБНАВЛЯТИ
 repent, to КАЯТИ СЯ
 request, to ИСПРОСИТИ, ИСПРАШАТИ
 reside, to ВИТАТИ
 resident ЖИТЕЛЪ
 rest ПОКОИ
 rest, to ПОУЧИТИ

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| resurrect, to | ВЪСКРЪСИТИ |
| resurrected, to be | ВЪСКРЪСНАТИ |
| return, to | ВРАТИТИ СЯ |
| revenge | МЪСТЪ |
| rich | БОГАТЪ |
| ride, to | НАХАТИ |
| right | ДЕСНЪ |
| ring | ПРЪСТЕНЪ |
| ring, to | ЗВАШТИ |
| rise, to | ВЪСТАТИ |
| river | РЪКА |
| roar, to | РОУТИ, РЮТИ |
| Roman | РИМЛЯНИНЪ |
| root | КОРЕНЪ |
| rot, to | ГНИТИ |
| rough | ГРЪБЪ |
| rougher | ГРЪБЛИИ |
| row | РАДЪ |
| row, to | ГРЕТИ |
| rub, to | ТРЪТИ |
| rude | ГРЪБЪ |
| rule, to | ВЛАСТИ |
| ruler | ВЛАДЪЛКА |
| run, to | ТЕШТИ, БЪГНАТИ |
| run out, to | ИСТЕШТИ, ИСТЪКАТИ |
| run up to, to | ПРИТЕШТИ, ПРИТЪКАТИ |

S

| | |
|------------------|--------------------------|
| sacrifice, to | ЖРЪТИ |
| sake of, for the | РАДИ |
| salt | СОЛЬ |
| salve, to | ПОМАЗАТИ |
| same, the | ТЪЖДЕ |
| sanctuary | СВАТЪЛНИ |
| save, to | СЪПАСТИ |
| say, to | РЕШТИ, КАЗАТИ, ГЛАГОЛАТИ |
| scatter, to | СЪПАТИ, СОУТИ |
| scholar | КЪНИГЪЩИ |
| science | ВЪДЪ |
| scold, to | РЪГАТИ |
| scourge, to | ШИБАТИ |
| scoundrel | ЗЪЛОДЪИ |
| scrape, to | СТРЪГАТИ |
| sea | МОРЪЕ |
| seal | ПЕЧАТЬ |
| second | ВЪТОРЪ, ДРОУГЪ |
| see, to | ВИДЪТИ |
| seed | СЪМА |
| seek, to | ИСКАТИ |
| sell, to | ПРОДАТИ |
| send, to | ПОСЪЛАТИ |
| send up, to | ВЪСЪЛАТИ, ВЪСЪЛАТИ |
| serpent | ЗМИЯ |
| servant | СЛОУГА, РАВЪ, РАБЪНИ |
| set, to | САДИТИ |

| | |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| set upright, to | СТАВИТИ |
| seven | СЕДМЪ |
| seventh | СЕДМЪ |
| sew, to | ШИТИ |
| shake, to | ТРАСТИ |
| sharp | ОСТРЪ |
| shear, to | СТРИШТИ |
| shine, to | СВЪТЪТИ, СВИТАТИ |
| shoulder | ПЛЕШТЕ |
| show, to | ПОКАЗАТИ, АВИТИ |
| sick man | БОЛЬ |
| sigh, to | ВЪЗДЪХНАТИ, ВЪЗДЪХАТИ |
| silent, to become | МЪЛКНАТИ |
| simple | ПРОСТЪ |
| simplicity | ПРОСТЪИИ |
| sin | ГРѢХЪ |
| sin, to | СЪГРѢШИТИ, СЪГРѢШАТИ |
| sing, to | ПѢТИ |
| sink, to | ГРАЗНАТИ, ТОНАТИ |
| sister | СЕСТРА |
| sit down, to | СѢСТИ |
| six | ШЕСТЪ |
| sixth | ШЕСТЪ |
| skull | ТѢМА |
| sky | НЕБО |
| slave | РАБЪ |
| slave woman | РАБЪИИ |

sleep СЪНЪ
 sleep, to СЪПАТИ
 smaller МЪНѢИ
 so that ДА
 soft, to become ОУМАКНЯТИ
 some НѢКЪИ, КЕТЕРЪ
 somebody НѢКЪТО
 something НѢЧЪТО
 son СЪНЪ
 son-in-law ЗАТЬ
 song ПѢСНЬ
 sorrow ПЕЧАЛЬ
 soul ДОУША
 sour, to become КЪСНЯТИ
 sow, to СѢЯТИ
 speak, to ГЛАГОЛАТИ
 speaker ВѢТИИ
 speech РѢЧЬ
 spend in addition, to ПРИИЖДИТИ
 spit, to ПЛѢПАТИ, ПЛЮНЯТИ
 spread, to СТЬЛАТИ
 spread out, to ПРОСТРѢТИ
 stab, to КЛАТИ
 stag КЕЛЕНЬ
 stammer, to ВЛѢСНЯТИ
 stand, to (intransitive) СТАТИ, СТОЯТИ
 stand, to (transitive) СТАВИТИ

stand up, to СТАТИ, ВЪСТАТИ
 steal, to КРАСТИ
 sterile woman НЕПЛОДЪ
 stick, to КЛАТИ
 still ЮЩЕ
 stir, to МАСТИ
 stone КАМЪ
 strap РЕМЕНЬ
 strength СИЛА
 stretch, to -ПАТИ (за-, при-, про-, рас-, съ-)
 strike, to ТЕТИ
 strong КРЪПЪКЪ
 struggle, to БРАТИ СА
 succeed, to СПЪТИ
 such ТАКЪ, СИЦЪ
 suck, to СЪСАТИ
 suffer, to СТРАДАТИ, ТРЪПЪТИ
 suffering СТРАСТЪ
 summer ЛЪТО
 summon, to ПРИЗЪВАТИ, ПРИЗЫВАТИ
 surrender, to ПОВИНЯТИ СА
 sweep, to МЕСТИ
 sweet СЛАДЪКЪ
 swim, to ПЛОУТИ, ПЛАВАТИ
 swim across, to ПРЪПЛОУТИ, ПРЪПЛАВАТИ

Т

| | |
|----------------------|-----------------------------|
| take, to | ИМАТИ, НАТИ, БЪРАТИ, ВЪЗАТИ |
| take down, to | СЪНАТИ |
| take up, to | ВЪЗАТИ |
| tax-collector | МЪИТАРЬ |
| teach, to | ОУЧИТИ |
| teacher | ОУЧИТЕЛЪ |
| tear, to | ДЪРАТИ |
| tear apart, to | РАЗДЪРАТИ, РАЗДИРАТИ |
| tell a falsehood, to | ЛЪГАТИ |
| tempt, to | ИСКОУСИТИ |
| temptation | НАПАСТЬ |
| ten | ДЕСАТЬ |
| tenth | ДЕСАТЬ |
| terrible | ЛЮТЪ |
| terrified, to be | ЖАСНЯТИ СЯ |
| terrify, to | ПРИСТРАШИТИ |
| terror | СТРАХЪ |
| thanks | ХВАЛА |
| that (conjunction) | КАКО |
| that, that one | ТЪ, ОНЪ, ОВЪ |
| then (condition) | ТО |
| then (time) | ТОГДА |
| Thessalonican | СОЛОУНЪНИНЪ |
| thief | ТАТЬ |
| thing | ВЕШТЬ |
| think, to | МЪНѢТИ |
| third | ТРЕТИИ |

thirsty, to be ЖАДАТИ
 this ОВЪ, СЪ
 this very one СЪЖДЕ
 Thomas ТОМА
 thought МЪЛСЛЪ
 thousand ТЪЛСАШТИ
 three ТРИЕ, ТРОЕ
 throat ГРЪТАНЪ
 throughout ПО
 throw, to ВРЪШТИ, МЕТАТИ, ВРЪГНАТИ
 throw in, to ВЪМЕТАТИ, ВЪМЪТАТИ, ВЪВРЪШТИ
 thus ТАКО
 thy ТВОИ
 tie, to СЪВАЗАТИ
 time ВРЕМА
 to КЪ
 top ВРЪХЪ
 touch, to КОСНАТИ, КАСАТИ
 toward КЪ
 tread, to ПЪРАТИ
 tree ДРЪВО
 tribe ПЛЕМА
 trouble, to МЪТИТИ
 truth ПРАВЪДА
 turn around, to ВРЪТЪТИ СЯ
 twig ВЪТВЪ
 two ДЪВА, ДЪВОЕ

U

under ПОДЪ
 understand РАЗОУМѢТИ
 unto КЪ
 up ГОРЪ

V

various РАЗЛИЧЪНЪ
 vinerworker ВИНАРЪ
 village СЕЛО, ВЪСЬ
 virgin ДѢВА
 voice ГЛАСЪ
 vomit, to БЛЪВАТИ

W

wait, to ЖЪДАТИ
 wake up, to (intransitive) БЪНЖТИ
 wake up, to (transitive) БОУДИТИ
 wall ЗЪДЪ, СТѢНА
 want, to ХОТѢТИ
 warm, to ГРѢНАТИ
 wash, to МЪИТИ, ОУМЪИТИ, ОУМЪИВАТИ
 water ВОДА
 wave, to ПОМАНЖТИ
 way ПЪТЬ
 weak СЛАБЪ
 weave, to ПЛЕСТИ, СЪПЛЕСТИ, ТЪКАТИ

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| weed, to | ПЛѢТИ, ИСПЛѢТИ |
| weep, to | ПЛАКАТИ |
| what? | ЧЪТО |
| when | КЪГДА |
| when? | КОГДА |
| where | ИДЕ, ИДЕЖЕ |
| where? | КЪДЕ |
| whereas | А |
| which | КЪИИ |
| whisper, to | ШЪПЪТАТИ |
| white | БЪЛЪ |
| who | ИЖЕ |
| who? | КЪТО, КЪИИ |
| whose? | ЧИИ |
| why? | ЧЕСО РАДИ |
| wide | ШИРОКЪ |
| wild | ДИВИИ, ЛЮТЪ |
| wilder | ЛЮШТИИ |
| wilderness | ПОУСТЪИНИ |
| will (future tense auxiliary) | ИМѢТИ, ХОТѢТИ |
| wind | ВИТИ |
| wind around, to | ОВИТИ |
| wipe, to | ТРѢТИ |
| wipe out, to | ИСТРѢТИ, ИСТИРАТИ |
| wise | МЪДРЪ |
| with | СЪ |
| without | БЕЗ |

wither, to ВАНЯТИ
 witness СЪВѢДѢТЕЛЪ
 woman ЖЕНА
 wonder ЧОУДО, ШТОУДО
 wooden beam СЛѢМА
 word СЛОВО
 work ДѢЛО
 world МИРЪ
 worm ЧРЪВЪ
 wrap around, to ОБИТИ
 write, to ПЬСАТИ
 write down, to СЪПЬСАТИ, СЪПИСАТИ

У

yawn, to ЗИЯТИ
 you (singular; = thou) ТЪІ
 you (plural; = ye) ВЪІ
 your ВАШЬ
 youth ЮНОСТЬ

APPENDIX VI

INDEX

The numbers refer to paragraphs. Lexical items are listed under the English gloss.

- A
- a-declension 220-222
 prehistory 53
 abbreviations 50
 accusative animate 197
 adjectives
 prehistory 57
 indefinite 301-303
 definite 469-470
 adverbs 205
 affricates 32
 alphabet -- see Cyrillic
 or Glagolitic
 anterior 26
 aorist 123
 sigmatic
 root-final non-velars
 124-125
 root-final velars 128-
 129
 root-final sonorants
 148, 365
 of "go" 365
 asigmatic (simple) 271-
 274
 extended 402-404
 articulatory features 5-34
 aspect 342
 perfective 342
 imperfective 342
 derived 664-673
 athematic verbs 282-286
 prehistory 60
 imperative 460-463
- B
- Balto-Slavic 37-61
 "be" 282
 prehistory 60, 291
 imperfect 378
 imperative 460
- C
- bьrati Class 411-413
- causatives 640
 comparison 544-551, 558
 conditional 59, 622-625
 conjugation -- see particular
 verb classes
 prehistory 59-60
 conjunctions 204
 conjunctive participialization 726
 consonant declension 576-585
 prehistory 56
 consonantal 9
 Constantine 2
 continuant 32
 contractions
 "not" + "be" 296
 definite adjectives 473-477
 Cyril 1-2
 Cyrillic 2
 vowels 6
 resonants 23
 obstruents 24
- D
- darovati Class 733
 dative absolute 707-710
 prehistory 61
 dative enclitics 442
 declension -- see particular stem
 types (a, i, o, u, consonant)
 prehistory 52-58
dělati Class 729
 dentals 28
 derived imperfectives 664-673
 diagram reading 287
 diphthongs 18
 distinctive features 4-34
 (see also vocalic, consonantal,
 etc.)

E
 enactive 733
 enclitics 442
 essive 731
 extended aorist 402-404

F
 factitives
 nositi type 641
 delati type 729
 features 4-34
 fricative 32
 future
 with "have" 297
 with "want" 721

G
 genitive for accusative 197
 Glagolitic 2
 e t a n s 78 i z d q v 96
 g k ž č ь 115
 ě o b m š 137
 l p r x ę 158
 ižica, u, šta, iže, y 183
 c 3 o t b j u ь 210
 g f j e j q fita 261
 glides 19, 23, 288
 "go" 365

I
 i-declension 390-391
 prehistory 54
 imperative 454-462
 prehistory 59
 imperfect 375-382, 385
 PIE 54.4
 Indo-European 1, 37-61
 infinitive 87, 146 (Model)
 prehistory 60
 irregular verbs
 "read," "bloom," "scatter"
 332
 "go" 365
 psati type 497
 "ride" 498
 "want," "sleep" 713-717
 iteratives 639

J
 ja-declension 249
 jers 16, 69
 jo-declension 249

K
klati Class 364-369

L
 labials 27
 Law of Open Syllables 49
 liquids 8, 20, 23

M
 Methodius 1
mněti Class 532-536

N
 nasal infix 72, 370
 nasals 21, 23
nesti Class
 non-velar final obstruent 62-64
 velar final 107
 sonorant in root 331-336
 imperative 459
nositi Class 632-635
 nouns -- see under particular declen-
 sion class (a, i, o, u, consonant)
 prehistory 52-56
 numerals 742-758
 see also Glagolitic and Appendix I

O
 o-declension
 masculine 166-168
 velar-final stems 193
 neuter 229-231
 partial C-stems 589-592
 prehistory 52
 obstruents 8, 26-35
 "often" 342
 optative
 of "be" 622-625
 prehistory 59
 fate of PIE 59

P
 palatals 29
 PAPI 560-568
 of nositi Class 638
 PAPII 620-625
 participles -- see PRAP, PRPP,
 PAPI, PAPII, PPP
 prehistory 60
 particles 206
 passive 661
 PIE 59

- perfect 622
 fate of PIE 59
 PIE 37-61
 PIH 37
 pluperfect 622
 PPP 653-657
 PRAP
 indefinite 504-509
 definite 513
 prefixes 342
 prehistory of OCS 37-60
 prepositions 203
 pretheme 364
 pronouns
 prehistory 58
 demonstrative 310-312
 interrogative 423-430
 personal 439-442
 "this" 521-525
 PRPP 649-652
psati Class 485-489
- R
- reflexivization 446
 relativization 321-323
 resonants 23-24
ringti Class 600-608
 root vowel changes
 in nesti Class 328-332
 in bbrati Class 415
 in imperatives 459
 in psati Class 492-497
 in ringti Class 613
 in derived imperfectives 672
 "Ruki" Rule 45
 in aorist 365
 of "give" 298
 rules -- see Appendix II
- S
- segments 3
sėjati Class -- see psati
 Class
 sibilants 33
 sigmatic aorist 124-125
 nesti Class 128-129
 velar-final roots 148
 klati Class 365
 simple aorist 271-274
 prehistory 59
 simple verbs -- see nesti
 Class and klati Class
- sonorants 7
 stops 32
 supine 688-692
 syntax -- see relativization,
 reflexivization, supine, con-
 junctive participialization
 prehistory 61
- T
- "this" 521-525
- U
- u-declension 695-701
 "ū-stems" 585-586
uměti Class 731
- V
- velars 30, 104, 192, 316
 verbal nouns 680-685
 vocalic 8
 voiced 31
 vowels 9-16
- W
- word order 61
- Z
- zero grade 40

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The following works are among the best known, and most of them will include further bibliography (Lunt's grammar is particularly good).

Synchronic grammars:

- Bielfeldt, Hans Holm. Altslawische Grammatik. Halle, 1961.
- Diels, Paul. Altkirchenslawische Grammatik. Heidelberg, 1963.
- Hamm, Josip. Staroslavenska gramatika. Zagreb, 1970.
- Khaburgaev, G. A. Staroslavjanskij jazyk. Moscow, 1974.
- Leskien, A. Handbuch der Altbulgarischen (Altkirchenslavischen) Sprache. Heidelberg, 1962.
- Lunt, Horace G. Old Church Slavonic Grammar. *S Gravenhage, 1959.
- Nandris, Grigore. Handbook of Old Church Slavonic, Part I: Old Church Slavonic Grammar. London, 1965.
- Seliščev, A. M. Staroslavjanskij jazyk. Moscow, 1951.
- Vaillant, Andre. Manuel du Vieux Slave. Paris, 1948.

Diachronic studies:

- Bräuer, Herbert. Slavische Sprachwissenschaft. Berlin, 1961.
- Krahe, Hans. Indogermanische Sprachwissenschaft. Berlin, 1969.
- Meillet, Antoine. Le Slave commun. Paris, 1934.
- Shevelov, George Y. A Prehistory of Slavic. New York, 1965.
- Watkins, Calvert. Indogermanische Grammatik III, 1. Heidelberg, 1969.

Lexicons:

- Miklosich, F. Lexicon palaeoslovenico-graeco-latinum. Vienna, 1862.
- Pokorny, Julius. Indogermanisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch. Bern, 1959.

Sadnik, L., and Aitzenmuller, R. Handwörterbuch zu den altkirchenslavischen Texten. 'S Gravenhage, 1955.

Texts:

Auty, R. Handbook of Old Church Slavonic, Part II: Texts and Glossary
London, 1965.

Texts also accompany the grammars of Diels, Leskien, Seliščev, Hamm, and Vaillant.

S L A V I S T I S C H E B E I T R Ä G E

83. Baumann, W.: Die Sage von Heinrich dem Löwen bei den Slaven. 1975. 185 S.
84. Everts-Grigat, S.: V. V. Majakovskij: Pro éto. Übersetzung und Interpretation. 1975. 262 S.
85. Mirsky, S.: Der Orient im Werk Velimir Chlebnikovs. 1975. VIII, 112 S.
86. Ditterich, M.: Untersuchungen zum altrussischen Akzent anhand von Kirchengesangshandschriften. 1975. 147 S.
87. Cummins, G. M.: The Language of the Old Czech *Legenda o svaté Kateřině*. 1975. VIII, 371 S.
88. Földeak, H.: Neuere Tendenzen der sowjetischen Science Fiction. 1975. VI, 208 S.
89. Drews, P.: Devětsil und Poetismus. Künstlerische Theorie und Praxis der tschechischen literarischen Avantgarde am Beispiel Vítězslav Nezvals, Jaroslav Seiferts und Jiří Wolkers. 1975. 330 S.
90. Schönle, P. W.: Zur Wortbildung im modernen Russisch. 1975. VIII, 195 S.
91. Okuka, M.: Sava Mrkalj als Reformator der serbischen Kyrilliza. Mit einem Nachdruck des *Salo debelega jera libo Azbukoprotres*. 1975. 123 S.
92. Neuhäuser, R.: The Romantic Age in Russian Literature: Poetic and Esthetic Norms. An Anthology of Original Texts (1800-1850). 1975. VIII, 300 S.
93. Döring, J. R. (Hrg.): Literaturwissenschaftliches Seminar: Zur Analyse dreier Erzählungen von Vl. I. Dal'. Mit einem methodologischen Geleitwort von Johannes Holthusen. 1975. 203 S.
94. Alexander, R.: Torlak Accentuation. 1975. XVI, 806 S.
95. Schenkowitz, G.: Der Inhalt sowjetrussischer Vorlesestoffe für Vorschulkinder. Eine quantifizierende Corpusanalyse unter Benutzung eines Computers. 1976. 767 S.
96. Kitch, F. C. M.: The Literary Style of Epifanij Premudryj. *Pletenije sloves*. 1976. 298 S.
97. Eschenburg, B.: Linguistische Analyse der Ortsnamen der ehemaligen Komitate Bács und Bodrog von der ungarischen Landnahme (896) bis zur Schlacht von Mohács (1526). 1976. 156 S. 3 Kt.
98. Lohse, H.: Die Ikone des hl. Theodor Stratilat zu Kalbensteinberg. Eine philologisch-historische Untersuchung. 1976. XX, 242 S.
99. Erbslöh, G.: "Pobeda nad solncem". Ein futuristisches Drama von A. Kručnych. Übersetzung und Kommentar. (Mit einem Nachdruck der Originalausgabe.) 1976. 121 S.
100. Koszinowski, K.: Die von präfigierten Verben abgeleiteten Substantive in der modernen serbokroatischen Standardsprache. Eine Untersuchung zu den Präfixen do, iz, na, za. 1976. 271 S.
101. Leitner, A.: Die Erzählungen Fedor Sologubs. 1976. 249 S.
102. Lenga, G.: Zur Kontextdeterminierung des Verbalaspekts im modernen Polnisch. 1976. VIII, 233 S.
103. Zlatanova, R.: Die Struktur des zusammengesetzten Nominalprädikats im Altbulgarischen. 1976. VIII, 220 S.
104. Krupka, P.: Der polnische Aphorismus. Die "Unfrisierten Gedanken" von Stanisław Jerzy Lec und ihr Platz in der polnischen Aphoristik. 1976. 197 S.

1 9 7 7

105. Pogačnik, J.: Von der Dekoration zur Narration. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der slovenischen Literatur. 1977. 165 S.
106. Bojić, V.: Jacob Grimm und Vuk Karadžić. Ein Vergleich ihrer Sprachauffassungen und ihre Zusammenarbeit auf dem Gebiet der serbischen Grammatik. 1977. 257 S.
107. Vintr, J.: Die ältesten tschechischen Evangeliare. Edition, Text- und Sprachanalyse der ersten Redaktion. 1977. 367 S.
108. Lohff, U. M.: Die Bildlichkeit in den Romanen Ivan Aleksandrovič Gončarovs (1812-1891). 1977. XVI, 244 S.

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München